

Table of Contents

Depression-d-1	2
HS-Fear-Purg-Body	26
HS-Forgive-Body	50
HS-Jesus-Speaks-to-You-Body	74
Parents-childrens-salvation-d	98
Stress-d	126
Those-who-are-dying-d	150
Those-who-do-not-know-Jesus-d	174
Volume-1-Thoughts on Spirituality	198
Volume-2-Eucharistic Heart of Jesus	470
Volume-3-God the Father And Mary Speak	606
Volume-4-Jesus Speaks to You and more	730
Volume-5-Jesus the Redeemer	866
Volume-6-Heaven Speaks to Families	1006
Volume-7-Greetings from Heaven	1110
Volume-8-Resting in the Heart of the Savior	1226
Volume-9-Angels	1378
Volume-10-Jesus Speaks to his Apostles	1438

HEAVEN SPEAKS ABOUT DEPRESSION

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne, a lay apostle

Revised and Updated

Heaven Speaks About Depression

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN: 978-1-933684-01-7

© Copyright 2005-2019 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of
The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.
Direction for Our Times Ireland Registered Charity CHY17298

Manufactured in Ireland
V0919

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018,

By Sacred Decree

The Apostolate of the Returning King

became a Private Association
of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

August 8, 2005

Jesus.....	1
St. Dymphna.....	3
St. Dymphna.....	5
St. Dymphna.....	7
St. Paul.....	9
St. Paul.....	11
Blessed Mother.....	13

August 8, 2005

Jesus

I send the greatest graces of courage to all who read these words. My children in the world can become discouraged and sad. Dearest little ones, if you are this way, you must come to me and rest your worries in my heart. I do not like to see you sad, even though life can be difficult. You feel you are alone and that is part of the reason why you feel such sadness. But you are never alone because I never leave you. To leave you would be acting against my very nature and such a thing is impossible. I am with you now, as you read these words, and I minister to your wounded heart with graces of love and courage. Continue on and I will send you relief. I have told you this and you must believe me. It would also be acting against my nature to tell an untruth, so you may believe me and trust me when I say this to you. I will send you relief. Bring all of your sadness to me. Pour it out to me. I will listen and I will continue to listen for days and days and on into eternity if necessary. I have the time, my beloved apostle. I am not too busy to

listen to you. You may cry if you wish. I assure you, when I lived upon the Earth, I also cried. Pain is unavoidable until you arrive in Heaven. You are not the only one who suffers in this way. There are many people in the world today who are suffering the same sadness you are feeling. Your world does not always nourish souls. Only I, the Divine Healer, can heal you. I can give you nourishment that will set your soul alight again. Come to me in all trust. Be patient, while I see to your wounds and hurts. You did not become sad like this in a moment. Come to me all throughout your day and allow me to help you carry this heavy cross of sadness.

St. Dymphna

My most loving greetings flow down to you. I am asking Jesus to send you a glimpse of heavenly joy. If you have this glimpse, even the smallest bit, you will proceed in great hope, because you will know that you will not feel this way forever. And that is your fear, is it not? That you will be sad and downhearted forever? I am going to ask you to look at things a little differently. If you do, I feel sure you will find strength. You are only on Earth for a short time. There are many people on Earth today who do not see with clarity. They, these poor mistaken souls, think the world and the time spent there on Earth are all that matters. They think you are on the Earth to have fun. Well, this is not the case. Jesus is joyful, of course. Apostles who are serving Jesus are joyful. But your life on Earth is not playtime. It is time for service to Heaven. Many beloved servants of Jesus suffer from great sadness and loneliness. You might say this condition is common. Let me explain it another way. While I was on Earth, I knew that I was separated from Jesus. I did not want to be separated from Jesus. This made my heart terribly heavy and sad. But I also knew that Jesus needed me to serve cheerfully,

so this is what I did. I served as cheerfully as possible and allowed Jesus to use my sadness to console others. I traded my sadness for graces to heal others and bring others to his heart. This made me feel better because I knew that I was helping Jesus and working with Heaven. It gave me a feeling of accomplishment, even in my depression. I am going to ask you to do the same thing. First, though, we will ask Jesus to heal you. It is always the right thing to do to ask for healing. If Jesus heals you, you will serve him, of course. If Jesus wills that you carry the cross of sadness for a time longer, will you allow me, Dymphna, to assist you? I am going to obtain graces for you that will give you fresh strength. The Kingdom needs you. Jesus needs you. We will work together, you and I, to ensure that souls are benefiting from any sadness which is yours.

St. Dymphna

Dear soul, how you suffer because you do not feel understood. Others make your cross heavier through their judgments and impatience. I want to tell you that I understand. I understand completely. And more important than my understanding is the total understanding that comes from Jesus Christ. Jesus knows your every hurt. He loves you so tenderly and wants to help you. Do you allow him into your pain? Do not keep this pain from him because if you do, you make it worse. Constantly give him your pain. There are few souls on Earth who use Heaven as completely as Heaven would like to be used. Trust Heaven for everything. You worry that you are not pleasing to Heaven because of your sadness and heavy heart. I assure you, Heaven is pleased right now that you are taking the time to read these words and work with us. You are not a burden to Heaven. You are Heaven's joy and you are a gift to the world in which you live. You may feel you are not treated like a gift in the world. That may be very true. But most of Heaven's greatest gifts to the world are treated badly so do not let this worry you. Look what they did to Jesus. The world does not always recognize

Heaven's little treasures. But you are different because you are going to trade earthly eyes for heavenly eyes. Look with the eyes of Heaven now and view your suffering as temporary and valuable. Soft little hearts are wounded easily, but that does not mean you should desire to have a hard heart. I shudder at the thought. Be happy with the heart Jesus has given you. Seek understanding from the angels and saints and you will find it. Be patient with those around you because perhaps they are in their own pain and it makes them unable to minister to you. This is the state in much of the world, my dear friend. That is why there is so much sadness. But we will deal with your sadness first, and then you will help others to find Heaven's joy.

St. Dymphna

Do not be afraid. There is nothing that should make you afraid. Jesus will care for your needs and you will care for his. Fear is paralyzing many on Earth at this time. This brings us back to the need for heavenly eyes. If you look at your situation and view it as Heaven views it, you will understand there is nothing on Earth that should make you fearful. You will serve for a time and then you will die in your body. This is the way it has always been. This is Heaven's plan. This is not a bad thing, but a good thing. Imagine living on Earth indefinitely. That would make you sad, because it would take away your hope that your time of service will end and your time in Heaven will begin. If souls on Earth do not think well of you and they ridicule you, well, my friend, that puts you in the greatest company you could find. They did not think well of Jesus. They ridiculed Jesus. They put him to death. He was the greatest gift of God, the gift of himself, and they killed him. Did this make him any less a king? No. He is the King. So the treatment of the world does not dictate the treatment you will receive in Heaven, where the first shall be last and the last shall be first. Never fear the opinions of others

on Earth. Good and holy people understand your value and the value of your suffering. Step away from the opinions of others. Confess your sins. Let Jesus fill your soul and you will then reflect Jesus in the world, even in your suffering, or shall I say, especially in your suffering. As Jesus flowed through me, he will flow through you. All you have to do is agree to cooperate with him. Offer him each day in the spirit of love and patience. He will get you through another day, yes, which is another one of your fears, is it not? That you cannot get through a day? He will get you through that day and preserve each moment for eternity. He will use each moment for the salvation of others, who may be suffering even more than you. This is the truth. This is how you are needed at this moment perhaps. Will you make the most use of it?

St. Paul

My brothers and sisters suffering from sadness should take heart. The time for sadness is ending quickly. The darkness is lifting. Are these words not proof of that? You feel the great graces that flow from these words and from this mission. Ask for these graces and continue asking for each soul you meet, because Jesus is not limiting the amount of love and healing he sends during this time. Do you hear me? Jesus is not limiting graces. We should celebrate. You are thinking that perhaps St. Paul has gotten the wrong topic. How can I talk about joy, when you feel so sad? Well, it is exactly then that I need to talk about joy and all of the saints will agree with me. You see, we had joy in hope, but we did not always have joyful experiences on Earth. The very thought would make us shake our heads. We marvel sometimes at the depth of suffering that is possible while you are in exile, away from Heaven. Our joy came in Christ and in the hope, well placed, that Jesus Christ lived and died and rose from the dead. Do not hope in earthly souls. They will let you down hard. They cannot help it. They have their own pains and struggles. Hope in Jesus, only. If you do this, you will not be disappointed. So look at

your sadness and say, “Jesus, I carry this sadness for you. I look up at your figure on the cross and I offer you my own anguish.” Together, you and Jesus will walk through your Calvary until he lifts it or he comes to take you home. You have a whole army of helpers in Heaven who love you. We look at your struggle and we understand. Many of us carried that cross also. You are not alone. You can be joyful because Jesus Christ lives and he will return to reclaim what is his. Please be brave a little while longer. Dymphna is right when she tells you to ask for healing. I, Paul, will join you and Dymphna in asking for your healing. We will all ask together. And when you receive healing, we will celebrate.

St. Paul

My friends, please understand that great sadness is not always a tragedy. If you never felt sad you would have difficulty in comforting others who feel sad. This would be the real tragedy, would it not? To see another person in pain and not be able to offer consolation? It is better to receive consolation from a person who has experience with the trial you are enduring. You understand this, I know. Do not begrudge Jesus this time of sadness in your life. Through it he will bring the greatest benefit to your soul. I know you might not agree with me, but that is because you do not see what I see. I am in Heaven and I see far more than you are capable of understanding. So perhaps you will trust me, and respect that I have the greater vision. If you walk through your dark period with Jesus, he will sow seeds of the greatest holiness in your soul. He will nourish your soul and tend to it lovingly. At the end of the trial, you will be a different person in that you will have a far greater capacity to house Heaven in your soul and allow Heaven to flow through you. You will benefit from this trial. This is truth. You will benefit. Will you benefit from an earthly perspective? No, my friend, not unless it is a

Christian earthly perspective, in which case the benefits will be recognized. But generally, the world views suffering as bad and to be avoided. We, on the other hand, see suffering as heavenly exercising or training, which conditions a person to detach from the world. If Jesus needs you at a higher level of holiness, and he seeks to do this through suffering, can you really object? I hear you saying, "Yes, Paul, but enough. I need relief." Jesus knows what you can bear. Again I say that you should ask him for relief. But do understand that there are unseen benefits to your suffering. I love you and send my courage to you. I am asking Jesus to send you my joy, also, because despite my great sufferings on Earth, I had great joy. God's peace be with you always.

Blessed Mother

My dearest little child, you need not be so sad. I am with you and I will take care of you. When you do not feel Heaven's presence, it is only because you have turned away. It does not mean we are not there with you, interceding for you, watching you closely, and protecting you as you suffer. I love you most tenderly and I see that your heart is heavy and burdened. I do not like to see anyone suffering, ever, but I understand that it can be Heaven's will. I watched my poor little son suffer terribly, and while I objected through my entire soul, I understood that Heaven's plan was more important and more productive than a mother's plan. God's plans must always come first, of course, if we are followers of God. And there is no other way to happiness. Please, dear child of Heaven, trust me when I say I will remain with you through your cross, and that I will obtain all that you need to persevere through this trial. I will help you in many quiet ways you cannot see. I will always be there with you. Seek out my assistance. I will go to the throne of God and bring you with me. I will say, 'God, our good Father, please grant this treasured little soul everything needed for peace and calm.'

God is so softhearted. He will not refuse us. I am your mother and I understand your pain. I am here to help you and you must believe that you are cherished by Heaven. I trust my son in everything. So must you. You cannot know the totality of his goodness or the totality of his love for you, but you will believe your mother when she tells you that you should place all of your hope in him.

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we will adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can:

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the monthly message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Lay Apostles

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

**The Volumes
as given to Anne, a lay apostle**

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to His Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Her Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to His Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children
and

Mary Our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children
These two books contain messages taken from Volume Six

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About

Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, a lay apostle

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

In Defense of Obedience & Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from the Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God:

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted from *Transforming Grace*

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

**HEAVEN SPEAKS
TO THOSE WHO
FEAR PURGATORY**

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne, a lay apostle

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Direction for Our Times

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN-13: 978-1-933684-34-5

© Copyright 2007-2011 Direction for Our Times.
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used
or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without
written permission.

Publisher:

Direction for Our Times

9000 West 81st Street

Justice, IL 60458

708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.com

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt
organization.

Manufactured in the United States of America

Direction for Our Times wishes to manifest its complete obedience and submission of mind and heart to the final and definitive judgment of the Magisterium of the Catholic Church and the local Ordinary regarding the supernatural character of the messages received by Anne, a lay apostle.

In this spirit, the messages of Anne, a lay apostle, have been submitted to her bishop, Most Reverend Leo O'Reilly, Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland, and to the Vatican Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith for formal examination. In the meantime Bishop O'Reilly has given permission for their publication.

Table of Contents

December 21, 2006

Jesus	1
St. Andrew	5
St. Andrew	7
St. Andrew	11
Blessed Mother	13

December 21, 2006
Jesus

My beloved children harbor many fears. This is understandable. The fears of one can be transmitted to another and this is not good. During this time, fear spreads through the world quickly, almost instantaneously, through the media. Perhaps you rise on each day and look out and see that the sun is shining. It is a good moment for you. I am with you, you are fed, and My sun is shining. But this is not enough. You look to see what is happening in other parts of the world. Through communications that are often unnecessary for you, you learn that there is war, disaster and famine. You look out again but the joy you had taken in the sunshine is gone. How can you feel joy when in another place there is war, disaster and famine? You fear immediately that these things will come to you.

I want you to be aware of the needs of others and if a cross comes to you, I want you to carry it with dignity. But I want you to remain in your life, paying attention to your tasks. My friends, few are serving in the area where I have placed them. They

are isolating themselves, listening to events from everywhere else in the world. In the meantime, events in their own areas pass unheeded and untended. It is true that I will use communications to further My renewal. I will use everything I can to save souls. But I want less time given over to the consideration of the crosses and challenges of others and more time given over to the crosses and challenges in front of each one of My children. My enemy is using these communications to inflate the fears of My children. Fear is not from Me. Because there is disaster in one area does not mean that you are assured of disaster in your area. Children, listen to Me. It is good to sympathize with others through constant prayer and concrete assistance. It is not good to be inundated with images of disaster. This is not from Me. In each situation of upheaval, there are holy men and women acting as apostles and helping Me. They are becoming saints through these situations. My angels are present, as well as My saints. I am present. I am sustaining many and reaping a harvest for heaven in every event that occurs in your world. When each soul completes his time on earth and comes to Me, there is justice.

You do not see this on your televisions. You do not read this in your newspapers. I am barely represented in these communications so you must not look to these communications for truth. Look to Me, in prayer, and there you will find truth.

I make reference now to the fear harbored by many that they will suffer unbearably in purgatory. My friends, you see unjust and seemingly unbearable suffering on earth and you are fearful. You then transfer this fear to Me because if injustice is allowed on earth, surely injustice is allowed in the heavenly Kingdom. This is simply not true. There will be no injustice here and you will not suffer physical pain in purgatory.

Perhaps this does not comfort you. Perhaps you understand how sinfully you have behaved and you fear just punishment. If you feel this way, you have not spent enough time resting in My companionship. You do not know Me. You do not understand heaven or its many Kingdoms. I do not hold this against you. It is for this reason I am giving you these words. Do not be afraid of the process of purification that awaits

some of you after your death and before your entrance into heaven. There is nothing to fear. You will find that I am all compassion and mercy. I do not seek to condemn you, but to save you. I am your friend and I love you. Even if you are not My friend now, at this time, I have hope that you will change your mind and become My friend later, at the time of your death. A friend does not prepare pain for a loved one coming in from a long journey. A friend prepares a time of recovery if it is necessary and that is what I have prepared for you. Think of time in purgatory as time for recovery. You will recover and grow in purgatory if, together, you and I find that you need this. I will take care of you always.

St. Andrew

God's friends in the world have a certain amount of trust in Him. There is not enough trust in Him, it is true, because there is really no way for a soul on earth to fully understand the Godhead and what flows from Him. But the small amount of trust that souls on earth have for God is well placed and benefits each person immensely. Truly, a life lived one way would be lived in a completely different way if a person allowed heaven to place greater trust in his soul. I am telling you this today because I look at you and I want you to live differently. Your life can be altered if you trust God. You will bring far more souls to the Father if you trust God. Yes, it is all about trust. Many say they trust God but then they fear purgatory. I am not trying to catch you in something. I am trying to reveal to you a possible discrepancy in what you say and what you feel. It is good to identify this discrepancy, if it exists, in order to correct it. If you follow God, you do so because it is the right thing to do. You are wise. I tell you today that it is the right thing to do because God is good. God is all love and love generates, by its nature, mercy. It can do no less. A loving heart is a soft heart. A loving heart is also a wise heart and in its wisdom the wise heart understands what is

*best for the recipient of perfect love. In this great love and wisdom, God allowed for repentance. He did not have to do this. He did not even have to create us and when you get to heaven you will understand how good our God is and how infinite is His love. But God, in His love, did create us and allowed for a life for each of us. God understands our weakness and delights in the process of perfection that we embark upon through fidelity to Him. God's expectations are realistic and compassionate. God expects that we will experience our weaknesses and God understands that at times we may travel down paths that lead away from Him. God could have said, "You cannot be admitted to heaven unless you become perfect on earth." He could have said this, my friends. He is God. But He did not. He said, instead, **"I will allow for the imperfections of My beloved created ones. I will help them by allowing them, if necessary, to complete this process of purification in the safety of My Kingdom."***

Purgatory is another extension of God's generosity. You will be safe there. In considering this as a possibility, you must rejoice. Fear of purgatory is unnecessary and inappropriate.

St. Andrew

Do you know people who believe that God exists but who persist in living for themselves and for their physical appetites? Of course you do. There are many like this. These people believe in God and they believe God is good. These people are not bad people. They do not rejoice in evil. I am referring here to a person who is on the side of goodness but who could not be bothered working very hard for that side. He leaves the work to others, perhaps even admiring and applauding their efforts. In the worst cases, he actually ridicules and impedes those who serve God.

What would be just for this person? Let us consider.

Because there is little self-sacrifice, there is little growth. Eventually, this life ends and this person meets Jesus. This person has more failures in love than successes. There are many moments of failure in this life because when the Lord needed this one to say “no” to self and “yes” to God, this person refused and decided for his personal enjoyment. There is time

squandered and love squandered. In meeting Jesus and being exposed to the Lord's pure, total, selfless love, how do you think this person feels? Pause for a moment and think about this.

Now, my friends, I have just described purgatory for you.

Is it just and merciful that this person be allowed to see his life and his failures, as well as his successes? Is it helpful to this person, in terms of healing? Will each person benefit from the truth? My friends, in order for this person to enjoy heaven and be comfortable in heaven, he must at the very least understand heaven. Unless the person examines himself honestly and repents, he will not be in a condition to grow. Time in purgatory allows for this understanding and this growth. This person will examine his failures so that he can understand what would have been the holy response. Then, this person will come to terms with the fact that he rejected God's will and he will accept himself and forgive himself. After that, he will be with others who have been purified in the same way and he will experience

fellowship, learning about tolerance and acceptance of the pain of others. Shortly after that, this person will be at complete peace with himself and the life he lived and he will come to heaven, experiencing unity with Jesus and community with the saints.

Do not fear purgatory. It would be like fearing medicine that could immediately alleviate pain. You would not fear such a medicine. You would take it with the greatest eagerness and thank God for it. Think of purgatory in the same way.

St. Andrew

Because Jesus needs to spread joy, He is giving joy in great abundance to those who accept Him. Jesus wants to give you this joy. Fear of death and what comes after death takes away from the joy that Christ wants to give you. Ask Jesus to remove any fear of purgatory that you are experiencing. Look ahead to your death and your life after death with confidence and rejoicing. If you do not feel this, ask for it. I will pray for you and help you. Together, you and I will ask God to remove your fears and replace them with the greatest trust in God's mercy. When you accept this and believe it, you will rejoice and you will begin to spread God's mercy because you will be unable to contain such good news in your own heart. It would be like knowing there is a wonderful surprise coming for your family. How difficult it would be to keep that wonderful surprise to yourself, particularly if you saw others downhearted and anxious. You will share God's mercy if you allow God's mercy to penetrate your heart. Confess your sins and repent of them and do not be afraid of God or anything that comes from God. Again, I will help you.

Blessed Mother

My poor little children are encouraged to be anxious and fearful. This is not from heaven, my beloved ones. This is from heaven's enemy. Do not be afraid. Bring your fears to me and I will help you to step away from these fears. I love you so much and I see so clearly how the enemy seeks to fill you with fear. If you get to know Jesus, your fears will recede and recede again, and soon you will be unable to remember what it was that created such fear and anxiety in you. Jesus is the answer and the remedy for all fear. With regard to fear of purgatory, I must say that you will not be abandoned in purgatory. Your remorse will feel good to you because it will be founded in truth. The truth of purgatory will fill you with relief. This world promotes what is not true. In other words this world promotes deception and distraction. In purgatory you will experience the greatest relief at knowing the truth and knowing that you will never again be deceived or uncertain. My little children, because you do not understand the depth of the deception in this world, you cannot understand the depth of the relief you will feel in the next world. Trust your mother who never leads her children astray. If you require time in purgatory, you will be grateful to be there and you will experience the most profound gratitude to God

*for seeing to your needs in such a merciful way.
Peace, little children. I am with you.*

Lay Apostles of Jesus Christ the Returning King

We seek to be united to Jesus in our daily work, and through our vocations, in order to obtain graces for the conversion of sinners. We pledge our allegiance to God the Father. Through our cooperation with the Holy Spirit, we will allow Jesus to flow through us into the world, bringing His light. We do this in union with Mary, our Blessed Mother, with the Communion of Saints, with all of God's holy angels, and with our fellow lay apostles in the world.

As lay apostles of Jesus Christ the Returning King, we agree to adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can.

1. Allegiance Prayer, along with the Morning Offering and a brief prayer for the Holy Father.
2. One hour of Eucharistic Adoration each week.
3. Participation in a monthly lay apostle prayer group, which includes the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary, and the reading of the Monthly Message.
4. Monthly Confession.
5. Further, we will follow the example of Jesus Christ as set out in Holy Scripture, treating all others with His patience and kindness.

Promise from Jesus to His Lay Apostles:

May 12, 2005

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with My interests, I will concern Myself with theirs. They will be placed in My Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as My beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise, as only heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly heaven's mission and I call every one of heaven's children to assist Me. You will be well rewarded, My dear ones.

Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in heaven, I pledge my allegiance to You. I give You my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying Your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

Morning Offering

O Jesus, through the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I offer You the prayers, works, joys, and sufferings of this day, for all the intentions of Your Sacred Heart, in union with the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass throughout the world, in reparation for my sins, and for the intentions of the Holy Father. Amen.

Five Luminous Mysteries:

1. The Baptism of Jesus
2. The Wedding at Cana
3. The Proclamation of the Kingdom of God
4. The Transfiguration
5. The Institution of the Eucharist

The Volumes

Direction for Our Times
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Volume One: *Thoughts on Spirituality*

Volume Two: *Conversations with the
Eucharistic Heart of Jesus*

Volume Three: *God the Father Speaks to
His Children
The Blessed Mother Speaks to
Her Bishops and Priests*

Volume Four: *Jesus the King
Heaven Speaks to Priests
Jesus Speaks to Sinners*

Volume Six: *Heaven Speaks to Families*

Volume Seven: *Greetings from Heaven*

Volume Nine: *Angels*

Volume Ten: *Jesus Speaks to His Apostles*

Volumes Five and Eight will be printed at a later date.

The Volumes are now available in PDF format for
free download and printing from our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org.

We encourage everyone to print and distribute them.

The Volumes are also available at your local bookstore.

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Direction for Our Times
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

The following booklets are available individually from Direction for Our Times:

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Are Dying

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need

*Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About Their
Children's Salvation*

All twenty of the “Heaven Speaks” booklets are now available in PDF format for free download and printing from our website www.directionforourtimes.org. We encourage everyone to print and distribute these booklets.

This book is part of a non-profit mission.
Our Lord has requested that we
spread these words internationally.

Please help us.

If you would like to participate,
please contact us at:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458

708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.com
www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times Ireland
The Hague Building
Cullies
Cavan
County Cavan
Ireland

Phone: 353-(0)49-437-3030 or 353-(0)49-437-3040
Email: contactus@dfot.ie

Jesus gives Anne a message for the
world on the first day of each month.
To receive the monthly messages check
the box on the reply card inside the back
cover or you may access our website at
www.directionforourtimes.org
or call us at 708-496-9300
to be placed on our mailing list.

**HEAVEN SPEAKS
TO THOSE WHO
STRUGGLE TO FORGIVE**

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne, a lay apostle

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Direction for Our Times

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN: 978-1-933684-36-9

© Copyright 2007-2009 Direction for Our Times.
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used
or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without
written permission.

Publisher:

Direction for Our Times

9000 West 81st Street

Justice, IL 60458

708-496-9300

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt
organization.

Manufactured in the United States of America

Direction for Our Times wishes to manifest its complete obedience and submission of mind and heart to the final and definitive judgment of the Magisterium of the Catholic Church and the local Ordinary regarding the supernatural character of the messages received by Anne, a lay apostle.

In this spirit, the messages of Anne, a lay apostle, have been submitted to her bishop, Most Reverend Leo O'Reilly, Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland, and to the Vatican Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith for formal examination. In the meantime Bishop O'Reilly has given permission for their publication.

Table of Contents

December 13, 2006

Jesus.....	1
St. Faustina	3
St. Faustina	7
St. Faustina	9
Blessed Mother	13

December 13, 2006
Jesus

How blessed I am that you take a moment to read these words. I am God. I am complete, and yet your simple act of reading My words gives Me glory. You are important to Me and you are important to My family, which includes all men of good will. Because I love you and because I need your help, I wish to give you the opportunity to find greater peace in your heart. It is clear to Me that many suffer from hidden wounds. The only way for these wounds to heal is for the carrier of the wound to forgive the one who inflicted the injury. My dear child, this can be difficult. When a wound finds a home in the heart, it becomes comfortable there. It must be loosened and shifted. Both a willingness to forgive and a spirit of forgiveness are necessary because it is these things that make the wound uncomfortable. The wound then begins to dislodge. This reawakens the pain, but only temporarily until the wound is removed altogether.

I want to begin this process in you. If you proceed in the process of forgiveness with Me, you will find that forgiveness floods

your heart. Your wounds will be gone. I have the power to heal every one of your wounds. When you try to do this alone, you do not experience success and you find that bitterness persists. Bitterness characterizes My enemy. Forgiveness characterizes Me. You, a beloved little child of God, seek to find peace in your heart. You will only find peace if you step into the stream of goodness. This stream is like a river of grace with which I desire to bathe you, removing all pain and injury. What will remain in your soul is joy. This joy, this heavenly peace, will be obtained by accepting your flaws and accepting the flaws of others. You see, My friend, if you accept the flaws and sins of others, you will soften in attitude toward yourself. I love you. I accept you. I need you to accept yourself so that you will be at peace in My Kingdom and it is through forgiving others that you will find acceptance of your own humanity.

St. Faustina

Oh my, how we suffer on earth. We are so very woundable, are we not? Our humanity makes us vulnerable and we are subject to pain. My friends, Jesus wishes to heal you from the injuries levied against you. It is possible that you are suffering from pains that were inflicted in the past. At this time, Jesus is allotting a torrent of graces because He wants His little ones to be at peace. If a person is at peace, that person can serve God with very little self-will. There are different periods in the history of this world. At different times, Jesus sends different graces, always considering the appropriateness of the grace for the time. In other words, Jesus knows what His people require and gives accordingly. At this time, the Lord sees that souls are in distress. The great darkness has obscured the usual process of acceptance for others and many carry heavy burdens that they should have cast off already. There is a preoccupation with self that precludes God's children from considering the struggles of others. This preoccupation has inhibited spiritual healing for many. Jesus wills at this time to send heavenly help that will shake

God's children out of this fog. You have been hurt by others. Heaven knows this. Now it is time to forgive those who have hurt you. Jesus is all mercy, it is true, but God is also all justice. Those who have hurt you will be held accountable. Do you want this? Do you desire it? My friend, nobody escapes divine justice. Where does that fact place you in terms of the sins you have committed? Are you free from sin? Have you hurt anyone in your past? Be honest and I will ask God to illuminate your soul for you because you are in the same boat as those who have hurt you in terms of being held accountable for sins committed. Perhaps you have been injured grievously. Perhaps the evil committed against you far exceeds anything you have ever done wrong. Be at peace. God will make all wrongs right and the ones who hurt you will have to deal with their own process. We are concerned with your growth today and your growth will be stunted if you do not accept forgiveness into your heart. You need bring nothing to this process but willingness. Tell Jesus that you are willing and He will begin His work. If you are not willing, I understand that, also. In that case you must ask Jesus to give you willingness. Jesus loves this prayer. Do

not think it makes you unworthy of the process. You say, "Jesus, I am too angry, too hurt. You will have to heal me enough so that I can even allow such a process to begin." The heart of Jesus rejoices in this and He tells the Father that, truly, this is a soul in which He can work. In other words, I am telling you that there is no reason to persist in bitterness. It is time to let it go. We will support you and sustain you.

St. Faustina

My friend, there is great opportunity here. Jesus is promising you that He will assume responsibility for your healing. This is the healing that comes from heaven, the authentic liberation from spiritual and emotional distress. This is not something that is obtainable from a worldly source because only the divine can make these promises and then deliver these graces. I cried many tears on earth. Do not fear tears. Tears provide the soul with moisture which allows for great growth in virtue and holiness. Tears are a sign that healing is taking place. Sometimes tears flow out of the person and with the tears goes the hurt. Good-bye to hurt. Welcome to forgiveness.

What does forgiveness bring? I will tell you. Forgiveness brings peace. Forgiveness brings self-acceptance because you are able to say, "Yes, this bad thing happened to me. Yes, it was hurtful and I suffered pain because of it." Then you stop and say, "No. I will not allow this injury to suffocate the goodness in me. No. I will not allow it to divert me from God's will in my life. I will not behave badly because

someone else has behaved badly. If I do so, I am being tricked.”

You see, my friend, the path of bitterness leads in the opposite direction of where you must go. Come our way, to heaven, and you will have joy. The enemy seeks to divert you by encouraging you to persist in bitter self-righteousness and indignation. You know that it is not Jesus who advises you to hold on to anger. It is His enemy, who is also your enemy.

St. Faustina

Ask yourself this question. “Am I angry at Jesus?” If you answer, “Yes,” you must tell Him and talk about it with Him in the silence of your heart. There is only one combatant here, my friend, because Jesus is most assuredly not angry at you. As such, you are fighting all by yourself. Day after day, you make a case against God, reviewing all of the hurts that God has failed to prevent. You find yourself softening at times, and then you hastily list the wrongs God has committed against you, backing up your case and affirming your decision to ignore God or even work against Him. If you could see me you would see that I am shaking my head sadly. This will never succeed for you. This state of affairs will really have to cease. I would like to say, “Stop this at once,” but who am I to give you orders? You would say, “Who is this Faustina who speaks with such authority? Faustina does not understand my pain or she would join me in my anger against God.”

You are wrong, of course. I would not join you in your anger against God because I know God. I am united to Jesus in heaven and I am

continually suffused with His love for me. At the very same time that I am suffused with His love for me, I am suffused with His love for you because it is all the same love, from the same Source, and it includes us all. Do you understand? Will you try to stay with me while I attempt to explain this to you?

I exist permanently in the heart of God. You exist permanently in the heart of God in that He created you and He cannot fail to love you. He is enamored with every part of you, every characteristic, and every possibility in your future. Your anger, your pain, your sinfulness, in no way diminishes God's love for you. This is not even possible. God will never reject one of His children. It is His children who reject Him. My beloved friend, you are like a small child sitting in a corner at a birthday party with his arms crossed. Will you do this in heaven? Will you come to heaven and refuse to join in our joy? No. You will not. You will have to work through this pain in purgatory. Now, perhaps you are getting angry at me. You say, "More injustice! Faustina is threatening me." I am not threatening you. You are my little brother or sister and God has given me the task of helping

you to cast off your bitterness, allowing Him to replace it with His forgiveness. In order to do so I am using the powerful weapon that is the truth. You have a great many friends in heaven and they want you to begin this process now so that you are ready to come straight to heaven when you die in your body. I want this too. Jesus wants this also. We have many people here who are heavily committed to your cause. Won't you come back to completeness now? I love you very much. I know all about heavy burdens that tempt one to bitterness. Sit in silence and we will begin this important work in your soul.

Blessed Mother

I am with you, my child. I am in all of your pain and I understand why you are having difficulty. Heaven sees everything. This fact should only console you because heaven completely accepts humanity. Dear child of my heart, heaven was created for you. Let me repeat that for my little wounded one. God made heaven for you. This is your home. You will come here if you accept Jesus when you die. Accept Him now and you will live out the remainder of your time united to all of us, who seek to save others. I want to explain something to you so that you know that we understand your predicament. Your difficulty in forgiving is understandable. I had to forgive those who crucified my Son. My love for Jesus is combined with my respect for Him and it was this way for me on earth. He always served God's children. He always put the good of humanity first, sacrificing everything for every human being ever created. His love was perfect and perfectly selfless. Yes, I loved Him fully. In His presence I could only melt with the love He exhibited. When He was crucified, and even before that, unjustly castigated and slandered, my heart nearly broke. At His death, My heart stopped as well, in terms of its ability to recover and love. It was only through the grace of the Almighty God, who breathed forgiveness into me,

that I was able to continue on in the world without my Son. I am telling you that you should not be ashamed to need God's help in this process. I, also, needed God's help. God placed forgiveness in my heart and He will do the same for you. A final word of love for you is this. Remember that you have hurt our Jesus and Jesus willingly forgives you. Jesus loves you so tenderly. Forgive others as Jesus has forgiven you and you will know heaven's peace. We will help you. I am with you and I will never leave you.

Lay Apostles of Jesus Christ the Returning King

We seek to be united to Jesus in our daily work, and through our vocations, in order to obtain graces for the conversion of sinners. We pledge our allegiance to God the Father. Through our cooperation with the Holy Spirit, we will allow Jesus to flow through us into the world, bringing His light. We do this in union with Mary, our Blessed Mother, with the Communion of Saints, with all of God's holy angels, and with our fellow lay apostles in the world.

As lay apostles of Jesus Christ the Returning King, we agree to adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can.

1. Allegiance Prayer, along with the Morning Offering and a brief prayer for the Holy Father.
2. One hour of Eucharistic Adoration each week.
3. Participation in a monthly lay apostle prayer group, which includes the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary, and the reading of the Monthly Message.
4. Monthly Confession.
5. Further, we will follow the example of Jesus Christ as set out in Holy Scripture, treating all others with His patience and kindness.

Promise from Jesus to His Lay Apostles:

May 12, 2005

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with My interests, I will concern Myself with theirs. They will be placed in My Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as My beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise, as only heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly heaven's mission and I call every one of heaven's children to assist Me. You will be well rewarded, My dear ones.

Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in heaven, I pledge my allegiance to You. I give You my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying Your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

Morning Offering

O Jesus, through the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I offer You the prayers, works, joys, and sufferings of this day, for all the intentions of Your Sacred Heart, in union with the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass throughout the world, in reparation for my sins, and for the intentions of the Holy Father. Amen.

Five Luminous Mysteries:

1. The Baptism of Jesus
2. The Wedding at Cana
3. The Proclamation of the Kingdom of God
4. The Transfiguration
5. The Institution of the Eucharist

The Volumes

Direction for Our Times
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Volume One: *Thoughts on Spirituality*

Volume Two: *Conversations with the
Eucharistic Heart of Jesus*

Volume Three: *God the Father Speaks to
His Children
The Blessed Mother Speaks to
Her Bishops and Priests*

Volume Four: *Jesus the King
Heaven Speaks to Priests
Jesus Speaks to Sinners*

Volume Six: *Heaven Speaks to Families*

Volume Seven: *Greetings from Heaven*

Volume Nine: *Angels*

Volume Ten: *Jesus Speaks to His Apostles*

Volumes Five and Eight will be printed at a later date.

The Volumes are now available in PDF format for
free download and printing from our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org.

We encourage everyone to print and distribute them.

The Volumes are also available at your local bookstore.

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Direction for Our Times
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

The following booklets are available individually from Direction for Our Times:

Heaven Speaks About Abortion
Heaven Speaks About Addictions
Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse
Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls
Heaven Speaks About Depression
Heaven Speaks About Divorce
Heaven Speaks to Prisoners
Heaven Speaks to Soldiers
Heaven Speaks About Stress
Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church
Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Are Dying
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need
*Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About Their
Children’s Salvation*

All twenty of the “Heaven Speaks” booklets are now available in PDF format for free download and printing from our website www.directionforourtimes.org. We encourage everyone to print and distribute these booklets.

This book is part of a non-profit mission.
Our Lord has requested that we
spread these words internationally.

Please help us.

If you would like to participate,
please contact us at:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458

708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.com
www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times Ireland
Drumacarrow
Bailieborough
County Cavan
Republic of Ireland

Phone: 353-(0)42-969-4947 or 353-(0)42-969-4734

Email: contactus@dfot.ie

Jesus gives Anne a message for the
world on the first day of each month.
To receive the monthly messages check
the box on the reply card inside the back
cover or you may access our website at
www.directionforourtimes.org
or call us at 708-496-9300
to be placed on our mailing list.

JESUS SPEAKS TO YOU

**Taken from Volume Four
Part Three, Jesus Speaks to Sinners**

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne,
a lay apostle

Jesus Speaks to You

Direction for Our Times

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN-13: 978-1-935566-92-2

© Copyright 2006-2012 Direction for Our Times.
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used
or reproduced in any manner whatsoever without
written permission.

Publisher:

Direction for Our Times

9000 West 81st Street

Justice, IL 60458

708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.com

www.directionforourtimes.org

Manufactured in the United States of America

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt
organization.

Direction for Our Times wishes to manifest its complete obedience and submission of mind and heart to the final and definitive judgment of the Magisterium of the Catholic Church and the local Ordinary regarding the supernatural character of the messages received by Anne, a lay apostle.

In this spirit, the messages of Anne, a lay apostle, have been submitted to her bishop, Most Reverend Leo O'Reilly, Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland, and to the Vatican Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith for formal examination. In the meantime Bishop O'Reilly has given permission for their publication.

Table of Contents

February 16, 2004	1
February 17, 2004	4
February 18, 2004	6
February 19, 2004	8
February 20, 2004	10
February 21, 2004	12
February 22, 2004	14

February 16, 2004

Jesus

Listen to My voice as I call to you. Dear soul, entangled in the darkness of this world, it is to you I cry out. I am your Savior. I am calling to you loudly now because the time for you to hear My voice has arrived. No longer should you turn away from Me. Dear soul of the Kingdom, you belong with your family. Who is your family, you ask. We are your family. You have a great many souls here on earth who will love you but you must come back to Christianity. Christianity is simply the following of Christ. And who is this Christ? I am this Christ. I am Jesus, who died on the cross for you. My sacrifice made it possible for you to enjoy heaven. Let Me tell you about Me, so you will understand who loves you, and who you are being called to follow. I walked your earth as you do. I saw the failings of mankind as you see them. I was grieved at the injustices, in the same way that you are grieved when you see things that are not fair. Did I grow bitter? No. I did not. Why was that? Because I am God? No. I was God on earth but I was God trapped in man's body and constrained by the limitations of the body. I did this so that when it came time for you to follow Me you

Jesus Speaks to You

could not say that it was easy for Me because I was God. I did not use My divinity except during the last three years and then only to heal, cure, and otherwise support My claim that I was the King of heaven, come down to lead all back to the Father. I did not waste miracles on those who would reject Me, regardless of proof of My divinity. Do you intend to reject Me? You are Mine, dearest soul. Come back to Me that I may introduce you to love and joy. I want to tell you why I did not grow bitter on earth. I did not grow bitter because I knew that many would follow Me. And I did not grow bitter because I knew that you would return to Me. Can you believe that you are that important to Me? I assure you, it is true. At this moment, there is only you and I. I am looking at you now. Will you return My gaze, you poor child whose heart is frozen? My love pours out upon you. My graces flow down to you. Open your heart, dear soul. Ask Me to come to you. I am here. I am waiting to love you. Do not freeze Me out any longer. Everything is possible for Me. I can heal you and cure you in an instant if you will let Me. Ask Me, dear child. You are part of My family and My family aches to have you back. I am calling you by name. Close your eyes and listen to My voice. I am asking that you say simply, "Jesus, love me." I will take care of

Jesus Speaks to You

everything else. You feel My presence now and you can rest in My love as I transform your heart. No fear, dear child. All is well when God is present, and truly, I am with you.

February 17, 2004

Jesus

My children, I call you My children because you were created by Me. I am your God. I am the only God. Believe Me when I say to you that you will never have peace, true peace, while you are separated from Me. And your eternity must be considered. You will spend eternity in one of two places, dear little soul. You must give this serious thought and determine where you would like to reside. You say you do not believe in God or you do not believe that God would send people to hell forever. I tell you today that it is not I, the only God there is, who condemns souls to hell. It is the soul himself who chooses to reside in hell. Do you know why the soul chooses hell? Because there are like-minded souls there. A soul who aligns himself with darkness does not choose heaven because that soul would not be comfortable in heaven. You must understand that you can be angry with God but God is not at fault. You can blame God for all that is wrong with your world and perhaps this will work for you on earth. I assure you though, on this day, that this will cease to work for you at the moment of your death. At that time there will be only yourself to blame as the truth is

Jesus Speaks to You

inescapable. You will be facing the one, the only, and the true God and attempting to tell Him that He does not exist. How do you think this will go for you? It will not go well, dear soul, and that is why I am speaking to you now. I want you to divert from this path that leads to damnation. You are choosing against Me now and I am asking you to stop. I love you. There are many Christians in this world who love you and My love will flow through them to you. I want you for My Kingdom. I need you to serve Me. You are capable of the highest goodness. You are capable of bringing many souls to heaven for Me. Some of My greatest friends were far worse sinners than you. Please come back to Me. I love you and I can heal you and cure you. My forgiveness is yours. That hardly needs to be said. The greater difficulty will be in persuading you to forgive yourself but I am God and that would be only a small miracle for Me to perform. I will do that for you. I will make of you another Jesus, walking the earth in love. Do you want this? Can you picture it? Now, do not wait any longer. I shower you with graces. Lift your precious face to the heavens and feel My love as I beseech you to turn away from sin and follow Me.

February 18, 2004
Jesus

Dear souls, I have come to lead you out of darkness. When a soul remains in darkness for a long period of time, the soul becomes accustomed to the absence of light. This soul then fails to understand on a daily basis that he dwells in a Godless void. In arrogance a soul might say, "I'm quite happy without your God and do not wish to know Him." Because I am God, I know everything. I know that you are in distress. I know that your soul is immersed in bitterness, despite objections you make to support your arrogance. Dear soul, I want you to look at Me. You do not offend Me by your demand for proof. I have dealt with far more belligerent souls than you. Ask Me to speak to you in your heart. I will do so. You want to know that I exist? I will show you that I exist. Will you then follow Me? I challenge you to make that commitment to Me. If I speak to you in your soul and you hear My voice, will you then forsake darkness and return to My fold? You find your courage failing you, dear soul. You must be braver than this if you are going to be a servant of Christ. I am here. I am watching your every step and hearing your

Jesus Speaks to You

every word. I want you back. I wish to draw you against My heart and keep you there for all of eternity. I want to hear your joyful laughter again and I want to heal every wound that has been inflicted on you by others who should have loved you. I can do that. You look for answers. You look for consolations. Do you realize how many times a day you walk past Me? Have you any idea how I stand watching you in every situation and observe your pain? You ridicule Me, dear child of God. I hear you. I am offended by you and yet I never leave you and never stop hoping that you will look at Me. If you close your eyes now and look for Me, I will come to you.

February 19, 2004
Jesus

My souls, I call you My souls because it is I who created you. You would like to object to this and say that you were created through a series of biological events. You would like to explain Me away. Dear souls, it is I who ordained the biological event that was your birth. As I ordained it, I could have cancelled it. I could have easily said, "No, this soul will not serve Me as I would like to be served, therefore I will cancel his birth." Why did I not do that? What prevented Me from interrupting the birth of a soul destined to rebel against Me, setting a bad example for others? I tell you solemnly on this day that I rejoiced at your birth because I loved you. I do not stop loving a soul when he hurts Me. Does a parent stop loving his small child when the small child disobeys? The child grows older and continues to disobey. Can the parent ever truly stop loving their child? In most cases, no. A parent continues to love the child, always hoping the child will one day return his love. I am the same with you. I do exist, dear one, and your saying that I do not exist does not alter that fact. Here I am. I am speaking to you. I am knocking on the door of your

Jesus Speaks to You

heart once again. Will you answer Me today? Will you allow Me into your heart? I have such work to do there, My little wounded one. I look at you and see exactly what you are capable of becoming. Do you think it is also a biological event that you hold these words in your hand and read them? My little soul, so destined to be loved by Me, allow your soul to lead you for a moment and believe that I want you back in My heart. There is a place here for you and without you, I am alone. I love you as though you were My only child. There is just you and I at this moment. I do not want you to be lost. There is work in My Kingdom for you and this work can only be done by you. Please serve, dearest, so that we can begin travelling together. I am waiting for you. I forgive you everything. Come back to Me and you will understand freedom and joy.

February 20, 2004
Jesus

Dear children of God, why do you persist in living outside of My light? Do you think I want to harm you in some way? Do you think it will be more difficult to live your life if you follow Me and live as I have ordained? I want you to look closely today at your life, at your relationships, and at your level of contentment. Do you have true peace? Are others drawn to you because love flows from you? Do you communicate joy to others? That is what I offer. You should possess true peace and security, and joy and love should flow from you. Not a false peace, offered by the world and those that avoid Me. That peace does not last and does not pierce the boundary of your soul. The temporary peace offered by the world numbs your pain for a time, leading you to believe you have found the object of your search. Then that feeling wears off and you begin to search again, always looking for that thing which can only be found in Me. Shall I minister to you? Would you like Me to infuse your soul with courage and joy? Dear one, that is what I do for My true followers. They do not escape life's difficulties, but they have a steadiness that sets them apart from those who do not

Jesus Speaks to You

follow Me and who do not take advantage of heaven's gifts. I want to share these gifts. On this day I want you to tell Me all day long that you believe in Me. You may not feel this. You may have a difficult time even forming the words. But in your heart, all of this day, tell Me this. I can then give you graces that will help your disbelief. We will begin to shift the stubborn doubts sowed by the father of lies. You have nothing to lose. You have tried many other remedies for your discontent. Some of you have abused your bodies in an attempt to quiet the cries of your soul. I want you to think of Me as another remedy for any difficult symptoms you are experiencing. If I do not keep My promise, to grant you peace and joy, then you may continue your search. But you must give Me a chance and to do that you must spend time in silence with Me. Come to a church that houses a tabernacle. Sit before Me in silence. Allow Me to speak to you and I will speak to you. Be brave, little soul. You have tried many more daring things than this, have you not? Come to Me now and give your God a chance.

February 21, 2004
Jesus

My children in darkness turn away from Me and from anything that reminds them of Me. Why do you look away when you see something that reminds you of Me? What is it inside you that causes this feeling of restlessness or anxiety? Is it because when your eyes rest upon something that reminds you of holiness you fear that you are not holy? Consider for a moment that it is the remnant of your conscience that is telling you to pay attention. You pull away because you know that if you pay attention you will have to change. The word change implies something new, but it also implies abandoning something old. In your case, you would be abandoning sin, which has not made you happy. Dear soul, destined for heaven, do not turn quickly away when your eyes rest upon an image of Me or of one of My servants. Force yourself to hold the gaze of the Holy One. I am indeed returning your look. You sense this or you would not turn away in discomfort. I fear you misread the look that you see in My eyes. My eyes are not condemning you. I understand more than you yourself understand about why you walked down the path of darkness. You will never need to explain anything to Me. I do

Jesus Speaks to You

encourage you to converse with Me but it is for your clarity and not Mine. Is there someone in your life whose wisdom you often seek? You go to that person for advice or counsel because you trust that person's judgment. As wise as that person may be, that person's wisdom is nothing in comparison to My wisdom and I have the added asset of a complete and total love for you. I care about every detail of your life. I know you better than you know yourself and My motives are completely pure. I want what is best for you and only what is best for you. I do not seek to exploit you as the world does. You can trust Me, dear soul. Please talk to Me. Then, in turn, you will listen to Me. Then we will become friends and you will understand that no friendship on earth is as secure as the friendship between you and I. I will give you everything. What will you give Me? You will give Me your love. You will give Me your loyalty. You will give Me your willingness to change, dearest, and that is what I want from you. It is difficult perhaps at first to envision a new way to awaken and proceed into each day but you can begin slowly. Each morning, when you awaken, say, "Jesus, I give You my day." That is all. Begin there and you will see change immediately. I need only your willingness. All will flow from there. You must be brave but I will give you courage. It all comes from Me.

February 22, 2004
Jesus

I am with you, dear sinners. It is for you I came the first time and it is for you I return. My mercy knows no limits and this limitless mercy is being poured out upon your world. Let it flow through you. You must also encourage others to come back to Me. That is your mission. I want you to be reconciled with Me. I want you to feel My peace and then extend My peace to others. You will know My joy, dear soul. And then you will spread My joy. Receive these words as the great gift they are and welcome them for what they will bring to you. They will bring you heaven if you allow them to work in your soul. I have only positive designs on you. Your time here on earth, when you are temporarily exiled from heaven, is the time for you to serve the Kingdom of God. This Kingdom is incomplete without your service and souls whom you are destined to bring to Me might be left. I compensate for the failures of My children on earth, of course, or too many would be left unloved during this time, but I need your service. When the end of earthly time comes, far into the future, then all will be complete, and completed in heaven. For now, We must

Jesus Speaks to You

struggle, We must grow in size, and We must persevere. I love you. I have forgiven you everything you have ever done against Me or against yourself. You are welcome in My arms and there is a place in My heart for you. If you make the smallest movement toward Me, you will see Me act with great speed to pull you back into the safety of your Christian family. My child, will you answer your Jesus? It is My voice you hear calling out your name. Come to Me now. You will look back on your life someday and you will see this moment as very important for your eternity. Do not hesitate. Your time is over and Mine has begun. Fear nothing. Accept My joy and accept My light. In all quietness, turn your eyes to Mine.

Lay Apostles of Jesus Christ the Returning King

We seek to be united to Jesus in our daily work, and through our vocations, in order to obtain graces for the conversion of sinners. We pledge our allegiance to God the Father. Through our cooperation with the Holy Spirit, we will allow Jesus to flow through us into the world, bringing His light. We do this in union with Mary, our Blessed Mother, with the Communion of Saints, with all of God's holy angels, and with our fellow lay apostles in the world.

As lay apostles of Jesus Christ the Returning King, we agree to adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can.

1. Allegiance Prayer, along with the Morning Offering and a brief prayer for the Holy Father.
2. One hour of Eucharistic Adoration each week.
3. Participation in a monthly lay apostle prayer group, which includes the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary, and the reading of the Monthly Message.
4. Monthly Confession.
5. Further, we will follow the example of Jesus Christ as set out in Holy Scripture, treating all others with His patience and kindness.

Promise from Jesus to His Lay Apostles:

May 12, 2005

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with My interests, I will concern Myself with theirs. They will be placed in My Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as My beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise, as only heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly heaven's mission and I call every one of heaven's children to assist Me. You will be well rewarded, My dear ones.

Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in heaven, I pledge my allegiance to You. I give You my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying Your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

Morning Offering

O Jesus, through the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I offer You the prayers, works, joys, and sufferings of this day, for all the intentions of Your Sacred Heart, in union with the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass throughout the world, in reparation for my sins, and for the intentions of the Holy Father. Amen.

Five Luminous Mysteries:

1. The Baptism of Jesus
2. The Wedding at Cana
3. The Proclamation of the Kingdom of God
4. The Transfiguration
5. The Institution of the Eucharist

The Volumes

Direction for Our Times
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Volume One: *Thoughts on Spirituality*

Volume Two: *Conversations with the
Eucharistic Heart of Jesus*

Volume Three: *God the Father Speaks to
His Children
The Blessed Mother Speaks to
Her Bishops and Priests*

Volume Four: *Jesus the King
Heaven Speaks to Priests
Jesus Speaks to Sinners*

Volume Six: *Heaven Speaks to Families*

Volume Seven: *Greetings from Heaven*

Volume Nine: *Angels*

Volume Ten: *Jesus Speaks to His Apostles*

Volumes Five and Eight will be printed at a later date.

The Volumes are now available in PDF format for
free download and printing from our website:

www.directionforourtimes.org.

We encourage everyone to print and distribute them.

The Volumes are also available at your local bookstore.

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Direction for Our Times
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

The following booklets are available individually from Direction for Our Times:

Heaven Speaks About Abortion
Heaven Speaks About Addictions
Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse
Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls
Heaven Speaks About Depression
Heaven Speaks About Divorce
Heaven Speaks to Prisoners
Heaven Speaks to Soldiers
Heaven Speaks About Stress
Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church
Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Are Dying
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive
Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need
*Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About Their
Children’s Salvation*

All twenty of the “Heaven Speaks” booklets are now available in PDF format for free download and printing from our website www.directionforourtimes.org. We encourage everyone to print and distribute these booklets.

This book is part of a non-profit mission.

Our Lord has requested that we
spread these words internationally.

Please help us.

If you would like to participate,
please contact us at:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458

708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.com

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times Ireland
The Hague Building
Cullies
Cavan
County Cavan
Ireland

Phone: 353-(0)49-437-3040

Email: contactus@dfot.ie

Jesus gives Anne a message for the
world on the first day of each month.

To receive the monthly messages
you may access our website at

www.directionforourtimes.org

or call us at 708-496-9300
to be placed on our mailing list.

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

***Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry about Their
Children's Salvation***

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN: 978-1-933684-37-6

© Copyright 2007-2019 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of
The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.
Direction for Our Times Ireland Registered Charity CHY17298

Manufactured in the United States of America
V0719

**HEAVEN SPEAKS
TO PARENTS WHO WORRY
ABOUT THEIR CHILDREN'S
SALVATION**

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne, a lay apostle

Revised and Updated

Table of Contents

December 20, 2006

Jesus.....	7
St. Monica	11
St. Monica	15
St. Monica	17
Blessed Mother	19

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as He had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that He was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience locutions from the Blessed Mother,

in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

Yours sincerely,

Anne, a lay apostle

December 20, 2006

Jesus

My dear ones, you worry for your children. I understand. Your worry is a sign that all is right because parents who love their children feel concern for them.

Usually, children follow the way set out by their parents. This is good if a parent is following the path that leads to me. Currently we have trouble with this. Here is why. Many parents have abandoned the path that leads to me and their children do not have a good example to follow. Perhaps this describes you. If this describes you, it is important that you find the path to me and begin to climb toward me. Your children will notice this and you will then be setting a good example.

If you are estranged from your children and do not see them, you will have to make contact with them and explain that you are sorry for any mistakes you made and that you are following my path now. Tell them you hope and pray that they will also follow me. My grace will be present in this situation as

it is in any situation where I am welcome. I will help.

Perhaps you have always followed me but your children have strayed from the path and are spending their time in the world, away from me. This causes you grief, I know. Pray for your children but do not become preoccupied with your worry about them. If you are connected to me, I will be with your children. I will wait for a moment when their hearts are open to me and I will fill them with graces, healing their wounds and softening their hearts. I do this constantly for holy parents and I will do this for you. Do not worry that God will abandon your children. A parent's prayers are powerful and these prayers are inspired by me. Understand that you are working with Heaven and with me to convert these children. In order to console yourself, look at the love that is in your children. Look for any evidence of goodness. Remember the goodness your children showed to you when they were young. There you will find hope of that same goodness returning and growing when your child is converted. Be at peace, dear parents.

God loves your children, too. Heaven will not forsake them. I see their wounds and understand what led them away from me. I, even more than you, have compassion for their pain. I, even more than you, know how to heal their wounds and restore them to wellness, emotionally and spiritually. I am aware of every obstacle to holiness that they face, just as I am aware of every obstacle to holiness you face. I want you to be holy. The best way to help your children is for you to be holy. I ask you today to concentrate on your own holiness. If you do this, I will inspire you with exactly the right course to take to help your child. I keep my promises, as you know. Strive to be holy and I will help your children.

St. Monica

How heavy is the heart of a parent when his or her child has abandoned morality. This causes a pain that does not heal until the child has returned to God's path. I understand this burden because I carried it myself. Jesus seeks to help all such parents because he also understands this burden. With Heaven, the priority is always personal growth in holiness. For this reason, God uses every experience we have on Earth to make us holier and to bring us closer to him. If we are close to God, God can use us powerfully, and this helps the family of God. At this time, Heaven has a need to bring light to a dark world. It is the darkness of the world that has distracted God's children. Perhaps your child is among these. Jesus is telling you that the best way to help your children is to become holier and holier so that his light can flow into the world through you. When a soul participates with God in this process of renewal through personal holiness, God experiences great gratitude. God denies that soul nothing and the soul has great intercessory power. If you work for renewal through your attempt to become holier, God will reward you. Part of the way God will reward

you is by reclaiming and healing your children. Believe this, my dear parents. It is true. Jesus promises all lay apostles that he will pursue full conversion of their loved ones. Jesus does not make this promise lightly. Jesus intends to keep this promise. If you work for Jesus, you are doing what you need to be doing for your children.

There is an excellent opportunity for holiness in this situation and that is by practicing trust. When you trust God, you are free to be joyful in his service. If you look at your children and feel distress at their condition, but then turn to God and trust him with these children, you will know joy. It is good to tell God you trust Him. It is good for God to hear this because it consoles him. It is also good for you to hear yourself telling God that you trust him as you will begin to believe. I am going to give you this advice and then I will pray that you take it. Each time you feel worry over one of your children, say, "Jesus, I trust in you. Take care of this child." If you feel worry for one of your children one hundred times today, say this prayer one hundred times on this day. Believe me. It will work. I will be helping you with this and praying for grace for you. This is a new way to proceed because you are actually fighting

the enemy's attempt to distract you with worry. I will be working with you and with Heaven in the struggle to reclaim your child, so you are not alone in this project. Show Jesus you understand his great power by trusting him.

St. Monica

There are good ways to prompt conversion in your children. The best way to prompt conversion in your children is to love them, even in their error. When you are with your children, show them God's love by loving them. Do not focus all your attention on their errors or on the areas where you disagree with them or where you believe God disagrees with them. Instead, shine the brightest lights on the areas where you agree with them, where you feel God agrees with them, and where you see hope of greater goodness. What is it God is consoled by when he looks at your child? Find this in them and talk about it. Your children will see God in you if they see God's love in you. Treat these loved ones in error the way Jesus treated those who were in error. Jesus was kind and loving. Jesus loved each person on Earth individually and totally. You must look at each of your children with the Lord's eyes and love them individually and totally. This can be difficult, particularly if your child is behaving in a way that is not lovable. In fact, it is most clear that you will not feel this love in your heart if your child is behaving in an aggressive or hurtful manner. This is no problem

if you work with Heaven because Jesus will put his love in your heart. In this way the renewal begins in your family. God's love is abundantly available. God's forgiveness is also abundantly available. Ask God to send forgiveness to you so that when your children look into your eyes, they see only love.

St. Monica

There are those among you who are wondering how to reconcile your feelings about your child's sinfulness to your faith. In other words, you believe perhaps that your child's soul is at risk because of the behaviors they are practising. You possibly feel concern about their bitterness or rebelliousness. I will tell you that each family on Earth is a model of the bigger family of God. God is telling you through this apostolate that each apostle brings light to the world through their commitment and service. It is the very same in your family. If your child is in darkness and being deceived into thinking that sinful behavior is acceptable, you have all the more reason to allow God's light to flow through you. By being exposed to the light, your children will begin to understand what is dark. You should tell your children in the greatest love that you are concerned. Tell them why you are concerned. Give them anything that will help them. Do not allow yourself to be intimidated, and stand firm in your beliefs, my friend, but do not ever leave God's love. Most particularly, you must love your children while you are explaining your feelings about behaviors or attitudes that you

find concerning. Indeed, it is at this time you must allow the most love to flow through you. It is not appropriate for you to make judgments, of course. Only God can judge. Only God knows the true nature of the wounds in your child, and if your child feels judgment from you, they may turn further from Christ. Remember that Jesus came not to condemn but to save. Your interactions with a loved one in error must reflect the goal of saving, not condemning. Oh my dear parent, I feel your concern. I feel your heartbreak. Loving each other with God's love creates vulnerability to this type of hurt. Parents are well familiar with the hurt of rejection. I am cautioning you to love because Heaven seeks to pull your children back at this time and Heaven does this most successfully through love. Pray and be at peace. You have more help than you can possibly imagine.

Blessed Mother

My dear parent, how my heart hurts for you. I understand the pain of worrying over a child. I know that you worry because you seek to prevent additional pain for your child, regardless of their age. I know you see their path and you fear trouble ahead for them. I also see this and I will help you to call your child back to God's path. We do this in great love and gentleness. This is the best way. I will give you my gentleness and with it you will melt your child's heart and create in him or her a longing for goodness. There is no circumstance that should cause you to give up hope. I will not allow you to give up hope. Even as you read these words I am obtaining fresh hope for you, and with this hope I am also obtaining a spirit of calm which will enable you to serve in peace. We will surround this child for you. We will protect this child. If your child has died and you worry for their salvation, I ask you today to stop. God is all-merciful. Trust in his goodness. The good God could not face a parent who trusted him and disappoint that parent. Your greatest weapon in the battle to save your children is trust in God. Use this weapon and be at peace because I am your mother and I read your heart effortlessly. I

will help you. Your battle is also my battle.

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we will adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can:

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the monthly message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Lay Apostles

On May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to His Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Her Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to His Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary Our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children

These two books contain messages taken from Volume Six

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Are Dying

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About

Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, a lay apostle

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

In Defense of Obedience & Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from the Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God:

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted from *Trnasforming Grace*

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

HEAVEN SPEAKS ABOUT STRESS

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne, a lay apostle

Revised and Updated

Heaven Speaks About Stress

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN: 978-1-933684-02-4

© Copyright 2005-2019 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of
The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.
Direction for Our Times Ireland Registered Charity CHY17298

Manufactured in Ireland
V0919

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018,

By Sacred Decree

The Apostolate of the Returning King

became a Private Association
of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

August 9, 2005

Jesus.....	1
St. Padre Pio	3
St. Padre Pio	5
St. Padre Pio	7
St. Padre Pio	9
St. Padre Pio	11
Blessed Mother	13

August 9, 2005

Jesus

My children, why do you hurry so? Why do you feel you must move so quickly through your days? This is not the way I intended the children of God to live. You may tell me you have many things to do. I respond to you by saying that you are trying to do too much. You will not be holy if you move so quickly. I want my beloved apostles to move thoughtfully through their days. I want you to make decisions about what I am asking you to do and what you are busying yourself with that is not from me. I want your way of life to change and I am asking you to make this change now. In the next week, think about each activity and decide, with me, if it is something I want you to do or something you want to do. My dearest apostles, I ask that you begin to remove activities which do not further my will. I want more time in silence, as you know. I want more time with families, without noise blocking you from each other. I want prayer, yes, but also conversations that are not hurried and stressed between

husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, and parents and children. These are the souls I have decided you will walk through your life with and you have obligations to them. If you are too busy with your own will, you are not seeing to mine, and you are missing opportunities both to learn from others and to assist others in learning about me. If you do not pay heed to me, who will? In order for the Renewal to come, my beloved apostles must begin to seek only Heaven's will in their days. I am talking to you and calling you my apostle. Do not look to someone else or assume I am speaking to others. I am speaking to you.

St. Padre Pio

Live simply. Eat simply. Love one another simply. Do not complicate matters unnecessarily. How do you live simply? Remove activities that are not necessary or that pull you away from duty. Consider your duty. Then move through each day and try to serve only that duty. Have order in your life and in the life of your family. There should be a rhythm to each day that does not change. Rise at the same time. Retire at the same time in the evening. Pray at the same time. This creates an environment in which you are free to consider God. Do not think, my friends, that you live in a world where the need for simplicity has disappeared. Apostles of Jesus Christ must set an example of service and obedience, but not hectic service. There should be calm and if there is not calm in your life, change your life and keep changing it until you find calm. The act of sitting and reading these words is forcing you to consider Heaven's wishes for you. Pull yourself away from the world even further and spend some time in silence when you are finished reading. Ask Jesus to show you which activities should be removed. My friends, if you are a parent, the lives of your children should also be simple. Children should

not be stressed by too many activities. They should have responsibilities in their home, and parents should be present to see that the children meet their responsibilities. This will make children feel good and holy. If there is calm in the home, and not constant noise, a parent is able to consider each child and see that each child is proceeding in the acquisition of virtues. This is not happening if there is a constant stream of activity preventing people from consideration of these matters. Live simply.

St. Padre Pio

Eat simply. There is a problem with eating and drinking in today's world. There are those who are starving and those who are gorging. My friends, I loved food when I lived on Earth. I loved it so much that I had to withdraw from it lest I became too attached to it. Food is for sustenance. You should eat simple foods, prepared at home, and not stress your body with too much food or too much drink. This is not how holy apostles live. Holy apostles consider what they need to sustain their bodies so they can serve each other in physical strength. There is a time for feasting, of course, and these feasts should be as generous as possible with great thanksgiving and joy. I am not saying that there should be no joy or that food should be dreary. Mealtime should be happy and cheerful. There should be prayers before meals and after meals. These prayers should not be long or drawn out. They should be simple and heartfelt, thanking Heaven for providing for you on each day. What I am remarking upon is a distorted view of food and eating. If you are part of a family, there should be others assisting in the preparation and serving of meals. Even if there is limited time, there

should be some form of sitting together and ministering to one another with regard to each day's challenges or triumphs. If you are eating alone, this time of eating can be shared with Heaven. It is Heaven sustaining you, after all, so it is only just that Heaven be given some attention. Eating should create a pause in your day. It is a time for reflection, a break between one task and the next, between one portion of your day and another. It is a time to consider your duty and how you are doing in the performance of it. Eating in haste is yet another example of how the enemy keeps God's children so distracted that they cannot consider him or his will. Eat simply.

St. Padre Pio

Love simply. Serve each other in joy and patience. There is far too much talk about relationships. You were created to serve, dear apostles. Serve. Do not keep scorecards of who is serving the most or who is serving the best. You have only to account for yourself, so why do you concern yourself with the lack of service in others? Set an example of consistent service and you will find that others fall into line with you and improve. Love each other as Jesus loves you. Jesus forgives and forgets. Jesus does not wait to catch you at a bad moment when you are not doing your best or when you are discouraged. Jesus encourages you and overlooks your flaws. Do this for others, most particularly the people who are called to walk through your life with you. No judging, my friends. Judging is for Jesus. Put the best possible light on others and expect the best from them and you will not be disappointed. Love passionately in that if you are called to walk with someone, be loyal to them as Jesus is loyal to you. Look for ways to make them feel cherished and appreciated. Small acts of kindness can change someone's life. Heaven is promising the greatest graces for this time. Heaven speaks the truth,

always, and will deliver these graces. Ask for great graces for each person in your life, particularly that person who is annoying to you or the person you feel is failing you in some way. Ask Heaven to surround them with grace and then love them. Dear parents, love your children simply. Look at each child as God's precious gift, created to serve the Kingdom. How will that individual be called to serve? Each call is individual but I can tell you this. If there is a child in your life, you must consider what you are being asked to contribute to that child's formation. I am speaking now to all people, not just parents. Take an interest in the children around you and see what our Lord is expecting you to provide in the way of encouragement. Brothers and sisters, serve each other in peace and do not fight and bicker so much. Love simply. Heaven will help you.

St. Padre Pio

Be at peace in the crosses God has asked you to carry. Do not be angry at Heaven or blame Heaven for the troubles in your life. Your life will end and the troubles will end. If you are at odds with Heaven, your anger is misplaced. Brothers and sisters, neither should there be so much energy spent on scrutinizing what our Church has done wrong. Acknowledge the mistakes of others, and pray for them. Protect yourself from their flaws if they are dangerous to you, but do not live your life discussing the flaws and mistakes of those in the Church who are struggling. This is over. The time for this has passed. A renewed Church is coming, faithful and united, and you must help to usher this in by setting an example of great loyalty and fidelity. Perhaps there are matters about the Church with which you disagree. Heaven accepts the fact that you have opinions. But you should discuss these matters with Jesus and not use these points to pull our Church down and distance others from obedience. You will be accountable for this, my friends. If Jesus is calling you to lead in the Church, then you must lead. If he is calling you to follow in the Church, I suggest you follow or risk displeasing Heaven.

These words I say to you are serious and I am praying you will heed them. God is allowing this because he loves you and he does not want you confused and distracted. This relentless criticism of the Church is not from God, of course. But you know that, and you understand that being in a constant state of disagreement with our Church is causing you unnecessary stress. There are many beautiful and brave people who have been called to the Renewal. You are one of them. Work for our Church and defend her in whatever way you are called. This is God's one true Church and that has not changed. Be faithful during this time and your reward will fill you with the greatest joy. It is too uncomfortable for you to be doubtful of all of our Lord's leaders. Accept both your personal crosses and also the crosses our Church is carrying during this period. Heaven is with you in each personal cross, and Heaven is working to renew the Church. Be patient and calm while we work together in these matters.

St. Padre Pio

My brothers and sisters have many ways of dealing with stress in their lives. What Heaven is trying to tell you is that much of your stress can be alleviated by a few simple decisions. The first is a decision for Jesus, total and complete. This will actually reduce all of the stress in your life because you will begin to live for Heaven and not Earth. You will concentrate on your duty, ordained by Heaven, and not on the busyness the world is trying to substitute for your duty. You will decide to live simply, eat simply, love simply, and Heaven will surround you with graces each day. Jesus will not be in one box and your life in another. Jesus and your life will be together each day, all day, and each decision will be made in union with him. This is service to Heaven and unity with Heaven. Concentrate not on how others are loving you or not loving you. Jesus loves you enough for everyone on the planet with you. Concentrate on how Jesus is able to flow his love through you to others. This is the Renewal. This is the process of the Second Coming which has begun. Jesus returns to Earth through each one of his beloved apostles. If you are thinking that perhaps you are not called to

be his apostle, let me clear that up immediately and state, with all certainty, that Jesus is calling you. You are called. You must answer. Follow him and you will find your stress fading away, even in the greatest of trials and temptations. I am your friend and Heaven is filled with souls like me who are also your friends. We will help you with the process of reducing stress in your life. Acquire a heavenly rhythm to your days and watch what Jesus can do. I love you.

Blessed Mother

My little children become unhappy when they are too busy. They do not have time to give love to each other and to receive love from each other and this makes them troubled. They then seek to make themselves feel better by distractions that are not from God. Dear children, I am your heavenly mother and I will help you with this problem. Jesus wants you to live happily, even with the inevitable crosses which come in your lifetime. Be aware of each act that pulls you away from your duty. Be disciplined in organizing your life so that there is order and peace in your home. Do not allow possessions to clutter your home or your heart. Remove these material things and let your home be clean and orderly, as best you can. I am not asking that you be rigid, my dear children, but that you be simple. I am not asking that you be harsh with your children but that you set an example of order, so they will understand that too many possessions are unnecessary. I will help you to be at peace with each other in your home. Please do not shout at each other. When impatience takes over, apologize as quickly as possible and restore peace. Do not live in coldness. If there is a disagreement and you make

peace, even if you are not at fault, all of Heaven will applaud you. Blessed are the peacemakers, my children. This cannot be stated enough. Bring peace everywhere with you and you will be a faithful apostle of my beautiful son, Jesus. I am with you and I will help you to understand how Heaven is asking you to do this. Always look for the small opportunities. I love you. I will never leave you.

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we will adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can:

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the monthly message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Lay Apostles

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to His Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Her Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to His Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children
and

Mary Our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children
These two books contain messages taken from Volume Six

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About

Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, a lay apostle

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

In Defense of Obedience & Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from the Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God:

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted from *Transforming Grace*

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

HEAVEN SPEAKS TO THOSE WHO FEAR DEATH

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne, a lay apostle

Revised and Updated

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN: 978-1-933684-31-4

© Copyright 2005-2019 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of
The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.
Direction for Our Times Ireland Registered Charity CHY17298

Manufactured in Ireland
V0919

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018,

By Sacred Decree

The Apostolate of the Returning King

became a Private Association
of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

December 5, 2006

Jesus.	1
St. John the Apostle.	3
St. John the Apostle.	5
St. John the Apostle.	9
Blessed Mother	13

December 5, 2006

Jesus

My beloved one, change is coming. You feel this. You are preparing to finish your time on Earth and begin your time in eternity. That day, the day of your death, will be a joyful day because you will return to me. Do you consider your death joyfully? Perhaps not. Perhaps you are afraid. Dear little child of God, I want to help you with any fears that take away from your peaceful consideration of the next life. You see, in our humanity, we fear death and suffering. I understand this perfectly. I also experienced a dread of suffering. I did not fear death, though. I knew death would bring liberation for me in that I would be free of the constraints I experienced in my body. Dear beloved one, it will be a liberation for you, too. When your body ceases to live, your soul will become fully alive. There is nothing to frighten you. I will be there for you. I will take you to me and comfort you. You will feel safer than you have ever felt on Earth. Do you believe this? You should believe this, my friend, because it is the truth. Reject my enemy, once and

for all, and rest in my heart while Heaven prepares you to come home. I will remain with you constantly, helping you, consoling you, preparing you. At the end, you will feel my peace surrounding you. I will do this for you if you let me. Right now, at this time, I continue to make ready your reward. You see, your reward is not final yet because you are still serving. Perhaps you are serving in illness, in weakness, or in sadness and grief. Offer it to me. Offer it all to me, Jesus, and with it I will do the most magnificent things for others still serving on Earth. I will take your little offerings and use them to console the Father, who is rejected by so many. Our Father is so good. You will understand his goodness more fully soon, when you come to me. I promise you, little beloved one, that you will rejoice in any offerings, however small, you gave to our Father during this final time of service on Earth. Be filled with joy. I am with you and will never leave you. In your precious little heart, take my hand in yours. I will hold you steadily, never letting go, during the time of transition between your life on Earth and your life in eternity. I am with you in each moment.

St. John the Apostle

Greetings to you, my beloved family member. I am a quiet visitor in your soul. I am quiet because I am reverent in the face of your preparation. You see, the Lord has willed that you be given these words and graces to calm your fears. A steady stream of grace will flow into your soul at this time, preparing you to make the transition to the heavenly Kingdom.

How blessed you are! How merciful is Jesus to make these words and graces available to you! I am not surprised that Jesus does this for you. I am a witness to the great love Jesus holds for you. Jesus loves you so much that he cannot wait to give you heavenly gifts. He is giving them to you now so that you will have a foretaste of your reward. When you die, you will come into the family of God. We love each other very much because we love God and join God in his love for each of our brothers and sisters.

This love is different from love on Earth. This love never fails. This love never weakens or alters. The love we feel for you and for each other is a reliable and continuous state of existence.

We see each other as we were in our humanity, flawed, and this makes us even more tender in our love. You see, dear friend, the times we failed on Earth helped us to become humble. There is no arrogance in Heaven, and you are coming to Heaven. I am telling you that if you made mistakes and committed sins you are exactly like the rest of us. Confess your sins and allow Jesus to free you from the hold they have on your soul. Jesus forgives. Jesus forgets.

You must accept his forgiveness and allow him to grant you acceptance of yourself. Jesus can make all things new and he will make you new when you come to him. Have no fear about your welcome. You will be welcomed by Jesus and by your whole family. I, John, am an expert on the love of Christ. I rested in the love Jesus had for me and I am asking you to do the same.

Rest in the love Jesus has for you. Let it encircle you and penetrate you. You are cherished by Jesus Christ. He accepts you just as you are. Be at peace, my friend. Remain in heavenly quiet and allow Jesus to put the final touches on your soul.

St John the Apostle

My dear friend, how often have you known contentment? In your life on Earth, how often have you sat in silence, thanking God for all of your blessings? Perhaps you are a wise person and you have done this each day. I am glad.

Perhaps you have been busy and distracted and you have not done this enough. It is time to change. For a moment, thank God for all he has allowed you to experience on Earth. You have seen great goodness. Where have you seen goodness? Consider this question. Think back with me to the people you knew who were good.

Why were they good? What was it that impressed you about them? You have also seen great evil. Offer God a brief prayer for those whom you witnessed working against goodness, and then think no more about them. God will be merciful, particularly if you ask him to be.

Come back now to the examples of great goodness because it is in this goodness I want you to rest yourself. You will always remember those who were better than you in terms of following God or following holy principles. Be at peace in this. It

is not to torment you that I bring these things to your mind, but to console you. If you think back to the good people you have observed, you will be thinking forward to the good people you are about to meet. Heaven is filled with people who made decisions for God. Heaven is also filled with people who chose against God, but repented, and allowed God to purify them.

What you will remember about a good person is this. That person made decisions based on love. That person overcame their own desires for the needs or desires of others. That person often took a harder road in order to do the right thing. You will recall that the decisions to do the right thing cost that person something. There was sacrifice. Rejoice with me, John, as you consider the heroic goodness of another. In doing so you are becoming acquainted with heavenly principles, even as you remain on Earth. This is a good exercise for you because we will bring you to the heavenly Kingdom soon. Anything you need to be comfortable here will be given to you in terms of graces. I would like to see you at peace. I would like to see you accepting yourself as Jesus accepts you. Do you wish you had more to offer to Jesus? We all did

and I mean that sincerely. Every one of us who considered our lives wished we had more to give, that we had been better, loved more completely and selflessly, served without interruption, and accepted the truth of God's presence. If you wish you had been better, you will fit right in with us in Heaven. Be at peace.

Contemplate the goodness you have known and believe that Jesus accepts you just as you are right now.

St. John the Apostle

Dear friend, we, your heavenly companions, whisper into the ears of your soul during this time. We are helping you to leave this world and enter the next. We do this to assist you and because it gives us joy to see that you are nearly finished with your earthly labors. We are happy for you. Any expectations you have of Heaven and God's Kingdom are certainly underestimated because nothing can prepare you for the love of the Father, and nothing can prepare you for the love of the family you are about to meet. We are all together in God's love and God's love unites us. This is the truth.

Another part of the truth that will delight you is the personal, intimate love God has for you. You will experience this in Jesus Christ, our beloved friend and Savior. I lived for love of Christ on Earth. In Heaven, I live because of the love of Christ. How far short I fall when I begin to talk about the love of Jesus Christ. It is like trying to describe an ocean by indicating a small cup of water. Still, even though one is destined to fall short, one must begin. Jesus loves you so much that he lived each day for you, personally.

The fact that he lived each day on Earth for you personally in no way detracts from the fact that he lived each day for me personally. Because of the nature of God, God can be equally present to each man simultaneously. You will come to us and you will be with Jesus. You will never be separated from him again. You will know perfect security, perfect acceptance, and perfect intimacy with him in Heaven. My friend, there are those who will choose eternal separation from our beloved Jesus, but you will not do so. You will choose Jesus. Choose him now so he can shower you with mercy, thus preparing you for your homecoming. Confess your sins. Admit to your failures. If you do this now, grieve for your sins, you will have begun the process of self acceptance. Jesus forgives you if you repent.

This is always the case. But you have the need in your humanity to accept yourself and become peaceful about your past sins. If you do this on Earth, there will be no barrier to an immediate unity with Jesus, or in other words, to Heaven. If you do not finish the work on Earth, you will have a need to finish the work in the heavenly Kingdom, that is, in Purgatory. I, John, am encouraging you to at least begin this process

now. Either way, Jesus is all mercy, all forgiveness. If you trust in Jesus, in his mercy, he will reward you with an unlimited amount of this mercy. Oh, my dear friend, take my words to your heart and believe them. I am trying to help you by giving you good advice and accurate information. Be humble and accept me as your brother, who gives wise counsel. I am praying for you now. Ask me to help you in this process and I will do so. Peace be with you and with all those around you.

Blessed Mother

My little child, how joyful I am to be with you. My heart rests with you as you contemplate God's mercy. There will be no difficulty with Jesus accepting you. If you feel the smallest desire to be with Jesus, to rest in his merciful gaze, you will do so. You belong to Heaven, little child. Be very humble about your entrance into eternity. A good child, a faithful servant, comes to the door in humility. This is what you must do. God is great, very great. God is all goodness, all power.

Comparatively, what are you? I will tell you. You are God's beloved and immeasurably cherished child. You are like a small infant in my arms, in need of comfort and nourishment. Allow yourself to be a small and helpless infant and I, your heavenly mother, will give you all that you need to appear before God. I know about God, my child, and I know about you. I know about Heaven and I know about the family who prepares to welcome you. I know what you will need to be comfortable. Allow me to help you become comfortable. We are all here for you. We desire to make you comfortable. If you have a thought which troubles you, simply give it to

me. I will see to it either by removing the thought from you or revealing God's truth about the matter. You will have peace. We, your heavenly family, surround you. We help to remove any bitterness which remains with you. I love you, my little child. You are dear to me. A mother does not leave her child when her child needs her, and I will not leave you.

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we will adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can:

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the monthly message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Lay Apostles

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

**The Volumes
as given to Anne, a lay apostle**

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to His Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Her Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to His Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children
and

Mary Our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children
These two books contain messages taken from Volume Six

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About

Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, a lay apostle

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

In Defense of Obedience & Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from the Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God:

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted from *Transforming Grace*

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

HEAVEN SPEAKS TO THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW JESUS

Direction for Our Times
As given to Anne, a lay apostle

Revised and Updated

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

As given to Anne, a lay apostle

ISBN: 978-1-933684-32-1

© Copyright 2007-2019 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of
The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.
Direction for Our Times Ireland Registered Charity CHY17298

Manufactured in Ireland
V0919

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018,

By Sacred Decree

The Apostolate of the Returning King

became a Private Association
of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

December 21, 2006

Jesus.	1
Jesus.	3
Jesus.	7
Jesus.	9
Jesus.	11

December 21, 2006

Jesus

I am Jesus. I am God. I am complete in myself. I am present in your world and I am present in Heaven. You see, I am omnipresent. Even if you wish to, you cannot remove yourself from my presence on Earth. I created Earth. You might say the Earth belongs to me. All on it are also my creation. You, dear beloved one, were created by me. Do I say that you belong to me? I say it in another way. I say, I 'want' you to belong to me. I want to possess your heart. Why do I use the word heart when truly it is your soul that I seek? I use the word heart because the heart is characterized as the place where people hold the love they possess. If you have love, people say you have it in your heart. The heart is known as the source of love and the receptacle of love, so I, Jesus, tell you that I want to possess your heart. When all is simplified, as it should be, I am saying I want you to love me. I love you. There is no problem there. I love you today and I will always love you. A difficulty we have is that you do not know me. The only way for

me to teach you to love me is to reveal myself to you, to allow you to know me. For that reason I come to you today. I reveal myself to you through these words and through the graces attached to them. If you read these words and sit in silence, you will begin to know me. If you begin to know Me, truly, you will begin to love me. Forget anything that tempts you to move away from these words and graces. Rest. Be with me. Allow me to teach you about myself.

Jesus

In your world today, there are many claims of goodness. Some of these claims are true. Some of these claims are false. I, Jesus, am not present in lies. I do not rest in falseness. Truth feels pure and truth does not change. If you want to find truth, look back over time and see what claims of truth have persevered. What are the things that were true two thousand years ago? You will find them if you look to see what has persevered through the ages. Two thousand years ago, it was true that I came to bring salvation. Today, that is still true. I came then and I come today. I come for your salvation. I come so you will be saved. I come so that where there is falseness, where you are being deceived, I will be present with my truth.

Two thousand years ago, there was evil in the world. Today, evil persists alongside good. Does this mean evil is good? Has truth changed? No. Just as truth never changes, so evil does not change. Evil simply changes disguise. I, God, have not changed my character. When you first know someone,

you know a few things about them. As you get to know someone better, you learn more. Over time and with consistent interaction, you begin to know someone well and you can then say that you understand that person.

I want you to understand me. I am truth. To know me, Jesus, you will have to know what is true and what is false. I will teach you this, but it is not something I can teach you all at once. Truth, in its great depth, must be absorbed gradually. For this reason I invite you to keep company with me. If you do, I will teach you all you need to know to distinguish between the truth in your world and the deceit in your world. I will teach you to separate good from evil at a glance. I am the great Teacher, the Divine Teacher. With me comes the light necessary for instant instruction on any given topic. You may say, "Give it to me all at once, God. If you are who you say, you can do that."

You are correct. I could do that, such is my power. But you, my friend, are not disposed to accept such an experience because my truth is all about love. Your little heart must be expanded first. We have to make room for all

of this truth, which is filled with love. I want you to embark with me on a journey. Walk with me. Allow me to draw you into your soul, into the mystical nature of yourself. Come to me there so I can introduce you to the great truths about your family, the family of God. You will find such acceptance there. When you rest in my gaze in your soul, you will understand about love. You will, at the same time, understand about Heaven, your ultimate home. I am calling to you now and I know that you hear me. Come to me. Stay with me. Give me the briefest chance to reveal myself to you.

Jesus

As I draw you into the mystical nature of yourself, I draw you into my heart. My heart and your heart belong together. When you are with me, you feel calm and accepted. You feel oneness with others because you experience community in your soul. If I am with each person as I am with you, then you are connected to each person through me. Do you begin to understand the family of God? I love every person created. I have a good plan for every person created. This is the truth and, as you recall, I can never be where there is deceit. If I have a good agenda for you, and a good agenda for every person created, you are safe with me and all mankind is safe with me. If connected to me, each person will serve their time on Earth in mystical union with every other person and in mystical union with all the saints in Heaven. We are all connected. After this time of service, each person connected to me comes home to me and home to the family that loves them, awaits them, and welcomes them. There is no bad will on Heaven's side. There is only acceptance and truth. I have such hope for

you, my friend. All of your gifts originate in God and are an outgrowth of God's goodness. If you learn to understand me, you will learn that I want to use your gifts to create harmony in your soul. When you use your gifts and energy for my purposes, you will benefit the whole world. It must be so because I have said it is so and I can speak only the truth. We are all connected. Would you like to benefit the world? Truly, you are capable of this and this is my plan for you. I have so much to give to you in terms of knowledge and wisdom. Teamed with me, you will flourish and grow to heights you never dreamed possible. Rejoice. You are resting with God, the God of all God tells you today that you are loved and needed.

Jesus

Follow this path that springs up before you. Come to me. Turn in my direction and I will reveal this path I want you to take. You will feel lightness in your spirit, and relief. You will feel calm. Inside there will quietly burst forth a bud of hope. This bud will blossom, have no fear. The hope you feel in your soul is nourished by the time you spend with me, seeking truth. I will see to it all. I need the smallest, even the most tremulous willingness. You are hesitant to believe in me. I know that. I understand everything that has gone before this moment in your life. Remember that I have all universal truth available to me. In that respect, am I not a valuable person for you to know? Could you admit that I am possibly the most valuable person you could ever know? If you knew of someone on Earth who had all truth about everything, who understood the purest facts and possessed the cleanest, most pristine vision of reality imaginable, would you not seek out this person's company? If you were wise, you would do so. If you were a person who desired truth, you would do so. If you

were weary of lies and falseness, you would do so. My friend, if you seek truth, you must come with me. If you seek acceptance, you must come to me. If you want to be loved, you must rest in my heart because it is the only place where you will find the perfect security you crave. I am with you. I will never leave you. You could not escape my presence, even if you wanted to. You may as well get to know me better so you can decide whether you will reject me or accept me. This is the ultimate choice that will be yours. Just as you cannot escape my presence, you cannot escape this choice. It is yours. I want you to consider your options.

Jesus

My friend, this is between you and me. By “this” I refer to both this conversation and your ultimate decision of whether to accept me or reject me. When you are asked to make an important decision on Earth, you consider your options. You take time and weigh both sides. Perhaps you waver between one course and another. I want you to consider both sides of this decision. If you accept me, you will have entry into the most loving and secure family of all. If you accept me, you will have security for the rest of your life in that I will lay out the course in front of you, guiding you, protecting you, and never leaving you. If you accept me, you will come to Heaven in triumph, bringing with you the great benefits your cooperation secured for your family. You will walk in truth and in calm. Your life on Earth will not suddenly become easy, but it will be filled with God’s peace and God’s grace.

If you reject me, you will continue on, vulnerable to the deceit of my enemy. You will delude yourself at times, thinking you are

wise. Perhaps you will feel superior to many of your brothers and sisters, but I tell you today, in all of my truth, that the most humble one in Heaven holds all of God's mysteries in their soul. You will not be privy to these mystical realities if you reject me. How could you be if you did not want to be?

I conclude with one of the greatest truths of all; I do not force my children to choose me. I do not force humanity to work for Heaven. If I did, we would not have a family, but a master and his slaves. No. This is not for me and this is not for you. The heavenly Kingdom would not be the heavenly Kingdom if it were not filled with willing and beloved children. Everyone in Heaven works for each other in great joy. Everyone in Heaven works for our family members on Earth in great hope. As you read these words, there is great hope in Heaven that you will choose Me, Jesus Christ, and embark upon the journey to truth. It is here for you. I have truth and I have a course laid out for you that will bring you to this destination.

I love you. I will take care of you. Choose me

and I will begin to reveal myself to you. You will know peace, my friend. You will know security. You will know joy for all eternity. This is your inheritance and I am your God. Allow nothing to divert you from the truth that I am Jesus Christ and I love you. I come today to announce myself to you and to save you. Come. Trust me. Be with me. I will protect you.

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we will adopt the following spiritual practices, as best we can:

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the monthly message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Lay Apostles

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. So you see, the souls who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes
as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to His Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Her Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to His Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary Our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children

These two books contain messages taken from Volume Six

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

as given to Anne, a lay apostle

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry About

Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer from Financial Need

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, a lay apostle

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

In Defense of Obedience & Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from the Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God:

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted from *Transforming Grace*

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org



VOLUME ONE

Thoughts on Spirituality

Anne, ARK
Direction for Our Times

Revised and Updated

VOLUME ONE

Anne, ARK

Direction for Our Times

ISBN: 978-1-933684-66-6

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2024 Direction for Our Times

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300

Registered Charity Number: 20064068

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.

Manufactured in Ireland

V0624

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,

The Nihil Obstat and the Imprimatur are official declarations that a publication is free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix
Allegiance Prayer & Vocation Prayer	xi
Thoughts on Spirituality - 1	1
Saturday	13
Praise God	23
Thoughts on Spirituality - 2	43
Thoughts on Spirituality - 3	75
Thoughts on Spirituality - 4	99
Thoughts on Spirituality - 5	119
June 24, 2003	121
June 24, 2003	123
June 25, 2003	125
June 25, 2003	127
June 26, 2003	129
June 26, 2003	131
June 27, 2003	133
June 27, 2003	135
June 28, 2003	137
June 28, 2003	139

Thoughts on Spirituality - 6	141
June 30, 2003	143
June 30, 2003	145
July 1, 2003	147
July 1, 2003	149
July 2, 2003	151
July 2, 2003	153
July 3, 2003	155
July 3, 2003	157
July 4, 2003	159
July 4, 2003	161
July 5, 2003	163
July 5, 2003	165
 Thoughts on Spirituality - 7	 167
July 7, 2003	169
July 7, 2003	171
July 8, 2003	173
July 8, 2003	175
July 9, 2003	177
July 9, 2003	179
July 10, 2003	181
July 10, 2003	183
 Thoughts on Spirituality - 8	 185
July 13, 2003	187
July 14, 2003	189
July 14, 2003	191
July 15, 2003	193
July 15, 2003	197

July 15, 2003	199
July 16, 2003	201
July 16, 2003	205
July 16, 2003	207
July 17, 2003	209
July 17, 2003	211
July 17, 2003	213
July 18, 2003	215
July 18, 2003	217
July 18, 2003	219
July 19, 2003	221
July 19, 2003	223
July 19, 2003	225
 Thoughts on Spirituality - 9	 227
July 20, 2003	229
July 21, 2003	231
July 21, 2003	233
July 21, 2003	235
July 22, 2003	237
July 22, 2003	241
July 22, 2003	243
July 23, 2003	245
July 23, 2003	247
July 23, 2003	249
July 24, 2003	251
 Appendix.....	 253

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do

not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

Yours sincerely,

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

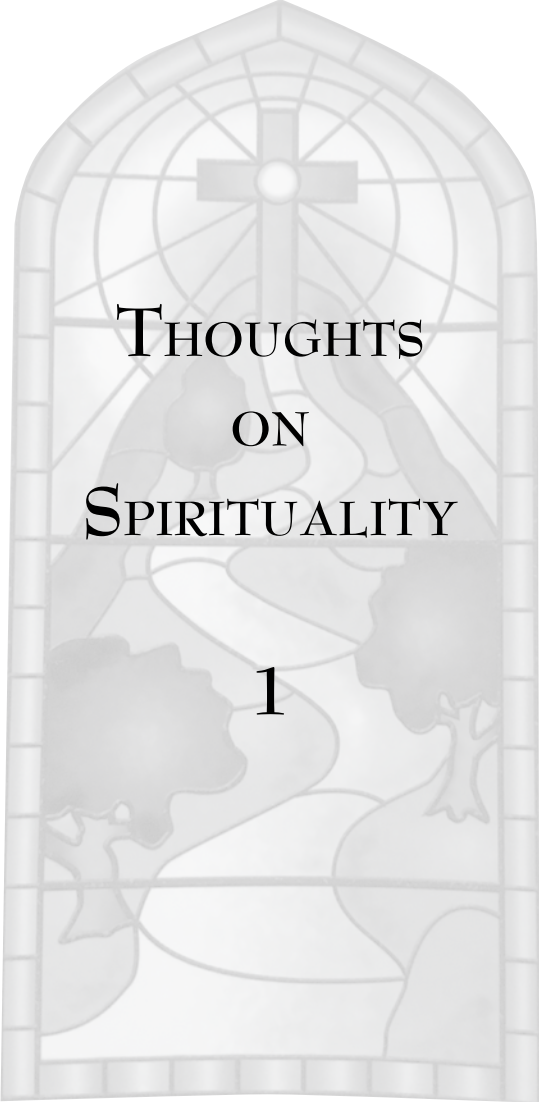
The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

A faint, grayscale background image of a stained glass window. The window has a pointed arch at the top and is divided into several panes by lead lines. In the upper center, there is a large cross. Below the cross, there is a faint, stylized figure of a person, possibly a saint or a religious figure, with arms raised in a gesture of prayer or praise. The overall design is simple and elegant, typical of traditional church architecture.

THOUGHTS ON SPIRITUALITY

1

Thoughts on Spirituality

Jesus said: ***“I did not come to you because you were worthy. I won’t leave you because you are not.”***

This morning I went to Mass. It has been a particularly difficult time, with unrest, stressful business situations, and acrimonious discussions between my husband and me. This follows a tremendously hard Lent. I went into church and glanced over at the First Station of the Cross, thinking of the Lent I had just suffered through and commenting to Jesus, sarcastically, that it was too soon to pack away the Stations of the Cross. This was met with peaceful silence. I threw up various other “feel sorry for me” comments. No comments came back.

Beginning to feel like the complainer I was, I received Communion. Jesus began to speak, telling me I was like a child riding a bicycle for the first time. He, like any good parent, was running along behind me. He let me go for a minute. Actually, it was a day and a half. This was for my benefit, to give me practice at

keeping my spiritual balance. He had never left me and would not have let me ride into dangerous areas. Jesus was with me all along. This thought caused me to cringe, thinking of the last day and a half and my not-so-peaceful responses to various stressors and difficulties. Yes, he had heard a few strong words.

Back to the bike. He would not have let me fall, even though I had felt like I was falling. I began to fall, I think, and he caught me. The sensation of danger and losing my balance had frightened me. Like any wobbly child, I don't want to be let go of. Not even for a moment. He assured me I was loved, indeed cherished, and that he wouldn't leave me to myself again for some time. I said churlishly, "So I failed the test." He replied, ***"It was not a test. It was practice. And you did not fail. You practiced. I am with you. I am teaching you. And you are learning. Be joyful. I will never leave you."***

"Be on my side, the side of peace."

My heart aches. I love Jesus so much that it is difficult to only communicate with him in this way. I want to

be with him. The suffering can be dreadful. I don't like it. I'm not a sufferer. But the longing for Jesus, while an ache, is one I would not trade. I want it to become even more intense. I don't understand completely what is happening. Or why it is happening. I spent nearly a year being afraid because I was so unworthy. He assured me that he does not make mistakes and that he knows me and chose to come to me in this way for good reasons, primarily, to prepare me to do his work. I can be comfortable in my unworthiness, as long as I am doing my best. Now this seems simple and a simple thought. It was only a priest who set me free of that awful feeling of trepidation. I feared it was in my imagination or worse, some sort of demonic interference. I trusted Jesus all along, and trusted the Blessed Mother to protect me. Let me say that at no time did I feel tremendous anxiety. I felt peaceful, but bemused.

A priest told me, after praying over me, "Your gift is no illusion. Jesus is with you. He is calling on you to live the interior life as a mother and wife. He also wants you to do something with your hands for him. What do you do with your hands?" I told him I wrote. He

nodded and smiled. “That’s it, of course. I should have known. He wants you to write with him and for him.” This filled me with untold joy and relief, because that is the message I was getting from Jesus, and frankly I was happy to know I was not imagining things. The priest also instructed me to do a scriptural office every morning, which is a pre-determined set of readings. He told me that my confusion was arising because, in an attempt to respond to this special gift, I had been reading various saints, as I always have, but more seriously since the communications began. He told me the saints I was attempting to emulate had lived in monasteries and convents, while I was called upon to live in the world and in the home. Hence the confusion. I had walked around feeling guilty twenty-four hours a day because I thought I was failing, when really, in doing my duty united to Jesus, I was serving him according to his precious will. The priest put me on a beautiful, holy, and confident path. My scriptural prayer is powerful, rich, and revealing. Jesus leaves nothing to chance with me. He tells me when to work on my book, which is after the house needs are met and my daily prayers are said.

One day I began to work, having forgotten to pray. He stopped me and said, ***“Pray.”***

I tried to shake him off as I was delayed to begin with. The word came again. ***“Pray. Your work must be mine. To do that, you must start with me.”***

Of course I did, and received such joy and comfort that I began to write with a light and happy heart. He instructs me in this way, often telling me when to be quiet, or when not to make a call. I wish he would tell me when to stop swearing but I suppose it's such a given he puts his fingers in his ears and tries not to roll his eyes. I felt his exasperation this morning when I said, “So I failed.” If he wasn't Jesus, he would have rolled his eyes. But his patience is boundless, thanks be to God, our Father. I rely on his patience. I depend on it, and abuse it daily.

In his timing, I finished a rough draft on the morning the children got out of school for Easter break. He conveyed to me that I was not to work on it again until they were back in school. My duty for those ten days was with the children. I put it away but at one point

considered picking it up and reading through it. ***“No”*** was the answer. ***“This small thing is a mortification. Leave it alone until it is time.”*** I realized that obedience was paramount and did as I was told. I try to obey in other things.

During disagreements with my husband he often tells me, ***“Leave him to me.”*** I’m not as obedient there, as he works a bit slower than I like when it comes to bringing my husband around. And how can I be sure my husband is listening when Jesus talks? Perhaps he may not pay attention as closely as I do. Therefore I tell my husband what I think God wants him to know, loudly, in case he’s not listening. This does not please God and I have to work on it.

God does not want me to smoke cigarettes again. My love affair with cigarettes ended seven years ago but I still pick them up the odd time. During my last put- them-down-and-walk-away decision, I prayed in front of the tabernacle.

Jesus said, ***“Would you blow smoke into this tabernacle? I am with you, inside you. You carry me***

with you. Do not smoke."

This was not an ambivalent message and I didn't smoke after that, although I think about it every day.

Jesus often wants me to get out of his way so he can work with someone, perhaps someone I am speaking to. At times I understand this is happening and try to quiet my soul so he can use me to speak to a person who might be struggling. I love writing with Christ. It just happens and flows. It's flowing now and I don't feel the work of it. I love Jesus and during the most difficult times of Lent I feel a nearly physical sense of realigning my will to his, despite the most horrid spiritual afflictions and angst. There is nothing else for me anymore. The world holds little solace. Often there is no comfort to be found anymore in this world. No person can console me. Nothing. No food, no comfort. I am alone in a crowd, even of like-minded people. It's dreadful to experience, but the fruit is a spiritual leading with your chin kind of feeling, or stepping out into the darkness with faith. It does toughen you and I can see that now. I hate it, make no mistake. The people around me must benefit, though,

from this proximity of mine to Christ. Sometimes I am afraid that through the suffering I will be unable to complete my duties. But no, he gives me that. He sees to the details in the most remarkable ways. I cannot fault him, and as I say, there is nothing else but him. I rely on him for everything.

One more thought for today. A religious sister has often told me I should record some of the thoughts or experiences. Sister lives in a religious community nearby and is a dear friend and advisor to me. Writing, which I see as work, comes easily. But there was a small part of me that thought, "Oh, so now you want me to do this, in addition to everything else?" (How does he stand me?) So in the spirit of wanting a personal invitation, I refused to write.

I once asked him outright if I should be writing these experiences down and he said, "***The time will come. It is not now.***" After one lovely experience I said, "God, maybe I should be writing this down." He smiled and gave me to know without words that he usually completes his will in us by granting a desire to do his will. He didn't want me to begin a spiritual

journal with a bad attitude. So he gave me a burning need to transcribe these interactions. In other words, why resist? He'll get his way and I live for his will so I should stop complaining. Still I hesitated, being engrossed with my other work. Then this morning Sister asked me to begin chronicling the experiences and frankly, when this Sister asks me, I am careful to listen. She also said this morning I must pray for a spiritual director.

I must also say she has been telling me for over a year that she felt I should be doing something scriptural. I deftly ignored her, which I manage to do with many other places in my life. I was praying the next morning and thought, I really need to get some kind of prayer office. The doorbell rang shortly after and this sister handed me a daily office, along with two other prayer books. She said she had been praying that morning also and felt an inspiration that I would benefit from praying scripturally. Unlike me, she responds immediately, when he makes a request. I am learning.

Saturday

This morning I prayed the Rosary in bed. Distracted, several things crossed my mind that I could have been doing and I made an act of determination to stay there and finish, regardless of how badly I wanted to get up and get on with these tasks. The Sorrowful Mysteries limped along and I apologized to Jesus for being so cavalier about his Passion. At the fifth mystery I was prompted to get out of bed and kneel down. Let me clarify. Out of my warm quilts and into the cold air of morning. I made a half-hearted attempt to ignore the prompt but it didn't go away and out I got. I was concerned regarding a friend with a problem and did not know what to do. Jesus asked me to pray the fifth Sorrowful Mystery for this friend. Halfway through the decade he told me he would answer my prayer. I feel peace now about it, and will do whatever he asks me to do. I am confident he will direct me.

Often he is silent during my prayer of the Rosary, Scripture, or other structured prayer. I could say always but fear there are times when he interjects quickly, as in telling me he would answer my prayer.

On Good Friday, for example, I was in my own spiritual and personal anguish and was going to take a bath after a long, long, horrid day filled with all manner of suffering. I ran the water in the bathroom, and I heard him calling me to kneel down and say the Sorrowful Mysteries. I tried to ignore him. I mean, I have to stress the dreadfulness of the day, which had been offered up for Jesus. I went back into the bathroom and interiorly heard him give an anguished, tortured call to me to come and comfort him. It was from a soul, a person, a human in agony. I went back into my bedroom and knelt down and said the Rosary as best I could, given my fatigue. Afterwards I went in to take a bath and he called me again. Like an overdone mother I glanced at him interiorly as if to say, "Are you kidding me?"

And he said, ***"Now it is my turn to comfort you. You left too quickly."***

I went back and knelt down and we conversed about suffering and its value. Afterwards I was peaceful, trusting that he would lift my difficulties when he desired.

The point of this story is that he listens to the prayers, as he did that night. He listened to my Rosary and only then did he move to speak with me. Based on my experience of God's goodness, he only wanted to comfort me, and his cry of anguish was the only way to get me back to him to pray. Had he prompted me saying, ***"I want to comfort you,"*** I would have said, "Forget it, Jesus. It's all for you," really being just too tired and despondent to interact. I'm not expressing this well. He used his anguish to comfort me. This is what he does.

These past few days, during which I have been very sick but still functioning, which is the norm, his voice has been quiet or indistinct, causing me to question whether or not it is him or my imagination. This is an annoyance of mine at times. This morning after I prayed the Rosary, his voice came, but quietly, and I thought, is it him or is it me? In response to this in the past, he interrupted me and said, ***"Don't worry. I will make myself heard."***

I laughed at this, thinking that if he wanted to be heard in my house, with our five young children, that was the right approach.

Anyway, this morning I interrupted the indistinct voice, and with a wave of love I said, "Jesus, I don't care if this is your voice or not. I don't care whether I hear you or not. I know you are here, I know you have not left me, and it doesn't matter what I do as long as I serve you. So come, go, do that thing that makes me your best servant. I want to do one thing today. But if you prefer, I will sweep the main street of the town. Given, this would cause talk, but I am your servant, Christ, and I know you love me. If I don't feel you close, it is only because you have momentarily let go of the bike."

Such an outpouring of love I felt, my soul was at a loss. I cannot express it or the longing I felt to do what he wanted me to do. My daily grind of housework, children, and the tantalizing possibility of some writing loomed ahead of me like a lovely thing now. I would serve Christ in my duty and that was all I needed or wanted. On I went in this vein. And the voice came back. Distinctly.

He said, ***"You are learning. Do you see now what practice does for my little one? This is how a true***

follower responds to my love. You are learning because you are practicing. I am here. I love you. And I will never leave you. We will work together today, like every day, and you will serve me well."

I did not have a clear idea of what this day would bring, so I left it to him. My intention to sneak a couple hours of work in past my husband was quashed when I asked my husband if I shouldn't go and get a little work done. He said, "No, leave it until Monday and start fresh." He had some wiring to do at the farm. I immediately saw the hand of Jesus and said, "Fine, I'll run the house then." Jesus is pretty clear-sighted on my being with the kids if they are not in school. Since our relationship has become this pronounced, his timing is a marvel. Large tasks are often completed on Friday, and he makes it clear that my mothering comes first. I don't like leaving the children anymore for work, and that has been minimized with my newest projects.

Something that concerns me about various saints is that they all got to a point in life where they didn't want to die, but wanted to stay here and work for the

glory of God, at terrific personal expense of course, which is the name of this game. I never feel that. I feel I want to be with God right away, to end the ache. I often say in times of distress, "Come and get me, Lord. Now. I don't want to stay here anymore."

Anyway, this absence of desire for God's greater glory doesn't keep me up nights. Yesterday after Communion, as my baby disturbed my worshipping comrades, I told Jesus my concern was that he would have work for me to do, work he wanted done, but because of my mediocrity it would not get done, or would be incomplete. This is a great fear of mine and does keep me up nights. He said, ***"Do you see? You are learning again. You are expressing desire for my greater glory. You have it. You are coming along nicely. I am with you. You will serve me well."*** I attempted to help a friend, the one Jesus said he would take care of. I didn't feel it went well. She was upset with my pointing out a small thing. I did as I felt Jesus wanted me to do, but this was not comfortable for me. Afterwards, I went to him and said, "That didn't go well, Lord. Help me."

He said, ***“You were another warning bell for her. Don’t worry now. I will help her. Go on with your day.”*** I need to practice holy indifference more effectively, to keep me in the present. This is difficult, as you want to hang on to things yourself, as opposed to giving them to Christ, who will make short work of them.

Jesus shouldered his cross willingly. The only thing that could save mankind, each person, was the cross. That part is complete. Salvation is available to every person. Period.

But each person must confront their sins, say they are sorry, and accept the forgiveness of Christ.

During the Stations of the Cross, I arrived at the Second Station where Jesus is given his cross. Jesus told me he accepted his cross with the knowledge that the mission was about to be completed. His beloved children, their precious souls, would now have the opportunity to share in eternity and arrive where they belong, with their God, who is all love. I was overcome with a compelling feeling that none of

this sacrifice should be wasted. God wants every soul back with him in our heavenly home. I prayed that God would soften the souls of every person so they would put their hand up and say, "Yes, I did these bad things. I am sorry. Please bring me back to goodness." I felt this so powerfully I cannot describe it and prayed earnestly.

Jesus said, *"Do you see? You are now learning to share in my thirst for souls. You are always concerned that you don't share these holy sentiments but you are coming along. Yes, this is our goal: that the souls of your brothers and sisters not be lost. Shoulder your cross today as willingly as I did. You note you are sick, but not too sick to perform your duties. This is as I have willed. Offer your illness to me. There will be certain days when your only duty is to accept illness. Again, it is my will. Be docile, child, and you will have the peace you desire."*

He also made clear to me that he wanted me to fulfil a certain duty, which I had been ducking with determination. I will make the call today. He also told

me never to worry about my spiritual journal.

“I will see to it. It is my affair.”

Praise God

During the worst of Good Friday's sufferings, I gazed at the cross. I heard in my soul, ***"He didn't spare his own son. Do not expect him to spare you."*** This referred to suffering, of course, and gave me all manner of comfort. It confirmed that my suffering would be used and was part of something bigger, which is the salvation of souls, of course.

I remember praying hard for a particular person. This person had wronged me in many ways. I was injured yet again and complaining. Jesus conveyed to me, with as much irritation as you ever see from him, that one day I was begging for this person's conversion and the next I was irate because I had to offer up a little mortification. I felt his attitude was like, "Which is it? What do you want? The salvation of this person? You have to be ready for a little bit of sacrifice." That probably shouldn't be in quotes as I don't remember exactly how it was worded. I'm not expressing this well because it is more my thought than his. What I'm saying is that I was given to understand that there was a price tag attached to this salvation work. It

was no good for me to plead with Heaven and then adroitly side-step any suffering, which, of course, will be used to save such souls. I recall something being said to me like, “You have been begging us for a week to convert this person, yet the minute it costs you, you back away from the work.”

I hope I have made this concept clear. It is the equivalent, in worldly terms, of a wealthy socialite saying, “Yes, feed the hungry, house the poor,” but not missing so much as a manicure appointment. Then think of Mother Teresa, spooning soup into the mouth of a hungry child. Worthy sentiments, without action, lack power.

Last night while I was questioning the method in which I hear Jesus, the Blessed Mother explained to me that this was a gift. Like any wise parent, God has given me the gift most appropriate to me. She drew my attention to the bike I had bought for my son and explained that I would not have given a two wheeler to my three-year-old, any more than I would have given a tricycle to my eight-year-old. The gifts we are given are appropriate for our level and growth. I have

to thank God for whatever he chooses to send me, and not be like children who complain and envy the gifts of others. I think it was a temptation on my part to doubt the authenticity of his voice. That slows me down spiritually, as anyone can imagine.

Earlier in the day I was criticizing another mother. Jesus noted that my plans for the next day, to get a babysitter so I could work, were no better. He pointed out that I am very quick to judge others, obviously not a good thing, and I need to hold myself to such high standards as well. He instructed me not to work today, but to write in my spiritual journal. This is another frustration for me as I would like to write all of the time. He said I must have patience, and let things happen in his time. My duties as a mother remain my first priority and this is being drilled into me constantly. There is conflict because I am a working mother, who works from home. Lately Jesus is structuring my time personally. I guess eventually I'll figure out that I am not to work when the children are home. For now he has to keep telling me.

One day I was praying the Stations of the Cross in the

Church. When I got to the last Station, where Jesus is laid in the tomb, I knelt down and prayed to the Blessed Mother. I was struggling with a decision on whether or not to speak to a group of students on spirituality. I didn't want to. I had other engagements scheduled and after taking the time off to write, I felt rusty. I said, "Mother, what do I tell them?"

In my soul I saw her extend her hand to the right. I sensed she was in pain. *"Tell them this,"* she said. I looked where she indicated the last Station, where Jesus was laid in the tomb. She was saying, *"Tell them Jesus died for them."* I thought back on the death of a loved one and how horrid it had been to walk away and actually leave the body. I asked her if that had been hard for her.

"It was the hardest thing I ever did," she replied. I understood she was never the same afterward. She told me that in the future, when I lost someone, I could come to her there and she would console me.

This occurred a few days later. She was giving me the means to be consoled in advance.

Jesus asks us to focus on people's strengths and attributes, rather than their flaws. Shining a light on someone's good qualities is like sunshine on plants. It makes them grow. If we focus on their flaws, or negative qualities, it has the same effect in a negative way. We must practice being supportive and not critical, even in the face of the faults of others.

In prayer last night I asked Jesus if I would hear his voice with my auditory sense of hearing as opposed to in my soul or see his face while on Earth. He said **"No."** This filled me with dismay. I have to say that I yearn for him and his presence. As I said, sometimes his voice is indistinct and my need to be with him so great that I will do a spiritual communion. He understands and is patient with me. I was initially saddened by this answer, and the Blessed Mother consoled me, saying that I would be near her and she would reveal herself to me when the time was right. I went to sleep with this thought. In the light of day I am thinking, what is it to me? Who cares if he comes or goes while I'm on Earth, as long as he is accomplishing his will in me? Earthly things continue to lose their appeal, but my work is flourishing,

despite the limitations on the hours. Jesus is blessing my obedience, I think.

Part of the way this gift first became apparent to me was through holy communions. I would approach the altar to receive and the voice would begin. This morning I struggled with children, the constant attempt to keep the house clean and the chore schedule moving forward, and the ever-present health challenges. It struck me that it was Sunday and I would be receiving communion soon. This cheered me up and I was able to move more peacefully through the morning, and the throng of children undoing every job I finished.

I often compare my parenting of my children with God's parenting of us on Earth. He hates us to fight. He loves us to give in and make peace, forgive, and console each other. He must get so aggravated when we fight over possessions, thinking, "I gave you that and it is mine. I can easily take it away." If you want to know how to please our God, just consider a child, and what that child would have to do to please their parents. Be good. Be nice. Be obedient. Take direction when it is given. Laugh a lot. Smile. And clean up your

messes. Don't be greedy or unkind and whatever your job is, do it cheerfully.

Doing the Stations of the Cross, which are rich for me, I came upon Simon of Cyrene, reluctantly helping Jesus. This breaks my heart. How dreadful to be helped grudgingly. I so often think that Jesus loves a cheerful giver. I spent a good deal of time in this hospital or that one and when a nurse was grudging or impatient in their care, it stung terribly. As a sick person, you don't have a lot of fight or esteem, and you are vulnerable to this additional wound of your emotions. At the same time I consider the great kindness and love that has been given to me in hospitals and it overwhelms me. Truly, Christ is present in these loving people. And truly, nursing or any care of the sick or elderly is a blessed vocation. I think if those people who are called to those professions would ask Jesus for love, he would deluge them with graces. I ask him right now to shower all of these people with so much love it pours over onto their patients and charges, badly in need of consolation.

I look at my daily duties and ask Jesus not to let me

be like Simon, doing things crossly and hatefully. Of what merit is that? More dishes may be clean, yes, and more counters wiped, but there would be no love in my kitchen. And nobody would be saved or converted. We have opportunities everywhere, in every task, to salvage souls for Christ, this same Christ who took his cross in hand willingly.

On that, my children experienced a bullying situation yesterday. A small boy was assaulted, following a water fight that turned ugly. I left the house to find the culprits, filled with fury. The child did not need this right now, having been victimized recently the same way. This child is also a foreigner, newly arrived in the country. And lastly, this child was in my care for the day. To make a longish story short, I found the offenders. One of my daughters and a girlfriend were exacting their own justice by kicking and hitting at these boys and generally making a bad situation worse. I stormed out and lit into the boys verbally, after scolding the girls. During the tirade I mentioned that the victim had been terrorized recently. This piqued their interest. I reminded them that this child was new here and in particular need of support.

I threatened to go to the police. The assault had included being tossed into the lake. Now I had them frightened and a little girl who was with them watched me with round eyes. They asked who had assaulted the victim in the past and I gave a name. That's her brother, they noted. She was obviously used to dealing with the misdemeanors of her brother. The girl lowered her head in shame. This so melted me, I was speechless. "Help me, Jesus," I prayed.

I immediately changed tactics. I said what I could not understand was that they looked like lovely boys, and I was certain boys like them could be counted on to help strangers and play with children who needed friends. Well, the difference was palpable. One, close to tears, said, "Please, bring him back and I will apologize. I am from a foreign country and I was bullied when I got here." I said, "What on Earth were you thinking?" I spoke kindly now. He said they got carried away. I agreed to go and get the boy. I said, "I knew by looking at you boys that you were gentlemen and would do the right thing." They nodded. "We will. We'll wait right up there at the top of the hill."

I went back for the victim, gave him some dry clothes, and brought him back, leaving the bloodthirsty girls behind. We stepped out of the car and the three boys approached him, carrying a bag of potato chips they had bought for him. Such genuine remorse and kindness they levied upon this boy. He was invited to play football any night the next week.

Jesus did well. He created peace where there was dissension. He made this child friends, as opposed to enemies. And he let the culprits experience their own goodness, something that surprised and warmed even themselves. That night I explained to my own children that the victim would not have wanted to face school on Monday if he was in fear. Now he had allies, instead of additional enemies.

"Jesus was bullied," I told the kids. "Yeah," said one. "They killed him." He chose to allow that, I explained, along with an account of why. Today in the Gospel we heard that Jesus lay down his life by his own choice, and just as he chose to lay it down, he chose to pick it up at the Resurrection. Jesus was in charge. This made his sacrifice even more potent. He *chose* to

suffer for us. This underscored yesterday's events for the children, in that Jesus is present in every victim of every bully.

One day I took my usual walk, which winds through hills and beautiful countryside. At the highest point of the steep hill, a bird flew over my head. I was struck by its grace and the effortless motion that kept it aloft. This bird was coasting on a breeze. Standing alone on the hill, it was as if a veil lifted. God allowed me to see his creation, or more accurately, how it is his creation and how it all glorifies him and comes from him. I could not move. I could not continue. I could do nothing but stand with my mouth open. It reminded me of St. Francis examining a flower or leaf and saying, "Stop shouting, God. I hear you." Experiences like that leave me without words. It's indiscernible. Can I say he showed me how grass grows? No. He didn't. I don't know how grass grows. It was something to do with it all fitting in together - the breeze, the sky, the animals, the sunshine and rain. It was as if I was allowed for a brief time to see the whole puzzle, all fitted together. Afterwards, I went about my business, still piecing the parts of life together, but for a

moment I had viewed the end result.

“Nature is not God. I am God. Nature is a manifestation of me as the Creator, as are all of you, my children. This is a grave error currently in the world. People are substituting nature for me. In this context, nature becomes no different from any other pagan god. This displeases me.”

A new health food store opened up in a nearby town. I drifted in and began to converse with the owner. He proudly showed me his various departments for health and healing. He had an extensive book section. Each featured some thing or some strategy for being a whole, healthy person. It struck me though that it was ridiculous. As if each was an arrow pointing in one direction, and the next one pointed in another direction altogether. Conflicting arrows, advice, and ideologies, each claiming to have the answer. There was nothing there on spirituality or God or religion. I left with a heavy heart about this, but consoled myself that God is calling many to be leaders during these days, and if we cooperate, even the smallest bit, he can strategically place more and more arrows

pointing to him, our God.

Today Jesus told me to stop swearing. This was not a request. He said, ***“Stop swearing. It profanes me. I am with you. I walk down every street with you. I go into every shop with you. When you speak, I speak with you. You must not use vile language. It brings weakness upon you, and makes it difficult for you to serve me.”***

This scolding made me feel terrible. I will make every effort to staunch the flow of bad language. It is culturally acceptable here and the habit must be starved.

I was attempting to say the Stations after Mass and there were little pockets of people chattering in the Church. I couldn't concentrate. This irritated me to no end. I offered it up, thinking they should be talking to Christ here in the Church. I also thought of St. Therese and how she prayed a prayer of endurance when another nun's habit of clicking her teeth disturbed her. My next thought was that I had probably been guilty of this same irritating behavior in the last

week. How short are our memories when it comes to our own transgressions.

I was worried my prayer would be disturbed by my concern over what to write in the journal. The Blessed Mother said, *"Do not worry about your journal. We will tell you if you are doing something wrong."*

Recently when I entered an unfamiliar church for the first time, I looked around, examining the architecture, etc. It would not have been my choice, and I did not love the design. I gave a sigh, and looked at the tabernacle, with the crucifix hanging above it. Oh well, I thought, it gets the job done. It immediately struck me that it was kind of like me, imperfect, guilty of flaws, not at all ideal. But Jesus was using me, in all of my imperfections, to move his plan forward. Kind of like driving an old car. You might not go fast. You might have delays. And often you might have to coax and prod. In the end, though, you usually arrive at your destination.

The more spiritual work we do, the more we practice following Christ in even the smallest details of our

lives, the faster our car will drive for Jesus. I guess this is the movement to unify our will to his. We all must strive to be fast cars. What a curious analogy.

While waiting in line for Communion, I felt a deep longing or need to be infused with the Holy Spirit. I was “slain in the Spirit” once and think I would like that to happen again. I’m hoping Jesus has this planned for me as sometimes this is how that works. The desire comes, and before you know it, there you are. He sends it. Please send it to me, Lord. Perhaps it is another manifestation of my desire to be with him. Like a child coming at the same request from a different angle, after being told no to something.

I want to write more but Jesus wants me to work on something else. He says I must discipline myself to stop when I’m told. How much there is to learn, and how manifold the opportunities to please him. Of course I’m still writing, thereby talking about doing what I’m told, but not actually doing it. Okay. I’m stopping.

I finished a presentation and was kneeling down before bed praying for the attendees. One woman had come up to me afterwards. I noticed her during the talk, and then, in the crush of people, she leaned in to me and made a remark about suicide. What pierced me when I had time to think about it there, praying, was the pain in her face. I nearly could not bear it. I began to beg Jesus to make that pain go away. It was such a pure, good face, the face of this woman. It was the face of someone who had suffered. I could not even find the words to beg Jesus, except to repeat, "Please, please, Jesus."

Jesus asked me, ***"What? What do you want for her?"***

I couldn't put words on it. I stammered around, repeating, "Please, please."

He said, ***"You want me to heal her. Isn't that it, my child? You want your Jesus to heal this poor soul."***

I said, "Yes," in relief. Why couldn't I find that? "Yes, Jesus, I want you to heal her. Here I am, doing your will, trying my hardest. Heal her for me."

He said, ***“Are you willing to suffer for her, little one?”***

Well, everything stopped. I hate to suffer. And I am a professional sufferer, much to my dismay. My voice answered “Yes,” before I could put my hand over my mouth.

“Very well. I am healing her now. She is already healed.”

I resisted the urge to say just a little swear and asked, “Am I going to suffer very much?” wondering of course, what I had signed on for.

“No. You are suffering now and will suffer for a time, but I will be with you through it.”

I had been working hard and travelling and for various reasons was experiencing joint pains, a headache, weakness, and general horridness. In addition, the bed in my hotel room was damp, which had left me tossing and turning the previous night and stiff the whole day. I was anticipating another night in that bed but had kept the heat on all day and aired the

sheets. Additionally, at the presentation, a man had approached me and let me have it verbally. This upset me but I prayed for him and certainly understood he had a lot of problems. Well, I lay down to rest, after taking two aspirins and working for another hour. I lay in bed thinking, I don't care how damp the bed is, I'm so exhausted I will have to fall asleep. Now I know better than that, but that's what I thought.

Suddenly, a fight began in the room above me. My first thought was, great, there is someone else in this scary old building. My second thought was, I hope nobody gets hurt and I don't have to call the police. I would happily do that, if someone were getting hurt. After two hours of this, I was ready to hurt them myself. The argument ebbed and flowed. The situation was close to being funny, but not quite. My joints hurt, my head hurt, my back hurt, my bed was wet, it was cold, sleep was out of the question, and I had a gruelling, taxing, eighteen-hour day ahead, when I would need all of my faculties.

The next morning I stared at my reflection in the mirror. A swollen face with squinty eyes took stock of

me. How would I work like this? Jesus said, ***“You are right. You are powerless. Without me, you can do nothing. But with me, you can do anything.”***

Once again, I would have to trust God to get his job done. I certainly was not capable. But this was what it took to take that look away from that woman's sweet face. God is good and I praise him with all of my heart. This has never happened to me before. I would suffer terribly during various novenas for people, understanding that perhaps they needed a lot of grace. I will probably never see this woman again. That is fine. I picture her face, only now with peace and joy, and I love God so much.

He is very good to us.

THOUGHTS
ON
SPIRITUALITY

2

I read a piece, largely based in Scripture, about the remnant and the masses. It was a good essay but I had a sad feeling. I asked Jesus, saying, "Jesus, surely you love these masses. They're all your creatures, just like the remnant. They're not paying attention, I know. But what's to happen to them?" This was his response:

"Heaven is filled with the masses. The ranks of the great saints, however, are reserved for the remnant."

Saint Faustina once saw a vision. Jesus was crucified on the cross. After a while of looking at him, she saw three groups of people. The first group were also fastened to crosses. Those were mostly religious. The second group of people were not fastened to their crosses but carried them willingly. The third group dragged their crosses along behind them, discontented, no doubt, complaining.

Certainly, we all must strive to be in that first group, willingly accepting our crosses. But I don't think that always happens overnight. Perhaps there is movement between these three levels, as a person reaches closer

to perfection. So if we are not in that first group, and I know that I am not, we should not lose heart and think we are not intended for such heights. I think if we are even in that third group, where we are dragging our cross behind us, complaining all the while, we should say, "Well, I'm in the ballgame anyway. I have my cross and it's coming with me. I am a follower of Jesus Christ and that makes me a contender for greatness. Jesus will bring me along if I trust him and perhaps one day I will shoulder my cross a little more willingly. Then, on another day, I will agree to be fastened to it for the sake of my brothers and sisters, so desperately needing grace and love."

These brothers and sisters of ours are not always easy to love, anymore than we ourselves are. We should not worry if we do not feel these sentiments. Love of people, at least in my case, came well behind love of Christ. And love of Christ? Is there anything more natural, more instinctive, more piercing to us, his creatures? No. If you don't feel a strong love for Jesus Christ, the man and the God, you simply don't know him well enough. Pay closer attention during the Gospels. Read Scripture. He is there and when

you hear him talking, both to his apostles and to your soul, you will feel the overwhelming love he has for you. Think of the Ascension. *"I go to prepare a place for you. So that where I am, you also will be"* (John 14:2-3). Spend some time with that line of Scripture. He's saying, *"I'm bringing you with me. I can't be without you, little soul of my heart."*

He also repeatedly says, *"Don't be afraid. Do not fear. I am with you. I will never leave you."*

Jesus loves you. Ask him to put love in your heart for him. He will not refuse this prayer. Ask him all day long until you feel it. It will come. And then you will begin to know him. And then you will begin to love him. Shortly after, you will begin to love your brothers and sisters and there will be no stopping the progress of your soul. You will find yourself in that first group in no time.

Someone recently asked me about uniting our sufferings to Christ. It's a bit hazy until you give it a little thought. The gift of his life, on the cross, to redeem us or ransom us back, is enough. It is perfect.

God our Father would joyfully redeem each one of us using that sacrifice alone, were we willing to be saved. Not everybody is willing, though, at every moment of their lives. The pull of the world can be strong.

When we say we unite our sufferings with those of Christ, what we are doing is agreeing to be fastened to our cross. We are in that first group for that time. Well, you might ask, what's the point? Jesus did the job.

This is true. But there is a subtlety and a distinction to be made. Our suffering is not ransoming souls. That work has been completed. But our suffering is buying precious graces, graces that can be used for suffering souls, sinning souls, hardened souls, dying souls, souls in error, in ignorance, souls being victimized, abused. Souls on the brink of Hell can be brought back with our sufferings. We're trading them in for graces. The Blessed Mother, the Mother of the Redemption and Queen of the Church, takes our little offerings and uses them to buy mercy for souls, despite the horrendous behavior of this modern world.

Let me put it this way. There is an alcoholic. He is steeped in mistakes and even sins, both with regard to this addiction and in general. Many recovering alcoholics will tell you they got a tap on the shoulder at some point and their life changed. They were given the eyes to see their addiction, their selfishness, their sinfulness. They then got sober and became some of the greatest servants of Christ. Truly motivated now, these humble people commit themselves to helping others to see recovery. Where did the grace come from, to get them the tap on the shoulder? From our suffering, united to the Passion of Jesus.

Think of Saul, getting bounced from his horse. Think of your own conversion. Did you ever sin? I did.

I saw a man speaking once. He was a true servant but a loud, passionate one, which sometimes alarms me. He thundered from the pulpit, shouting, "Where were you when I was steeped in sin? Where were you when I was living the life of the world? Why didn't you come and convert me?" I looked around at the audience and most were elderly. Most were daily communicants, like myself, and I wanted to stand up and shout back,

“Stop yelling at these people. These older people have been praying for us, offering up their sufferings for us, and saying their rosaries for us their whole lives.” In my opinion we should have been thanking this group because they were the reason he and I were converted servants of Christ. Without them, perhaps we would have persisted in our errors. They united their sufferings and prayers to Jesus.

One last thought on this. Think of Jesus’ Passion as a big present. I mean the biggest you can imagine. As big as a house. It is wrapped in the most precious gold paper, with exquisite bows and garlands around it. The gift is so beautiful it takes eternity to walk around it, study it, and admire it. There are countless different facets of this gift. The study of it will indeed take your lifetime, and much longer.

Now say you want to emulate that gift. Do you have the power, the technology, the creativity to come close? Not on your best day, of course. You were not intended to create that glorious a gift. But this big gift is going to your dad, so you want to enclose some well wishes too. So you get a little gift and you wrap it up

in the closest thing to the gold paper you can find. And you set your little gift at the foot of the big one. That is uniting your sufferings to Christ's. When your father sees this gift, from his beloved child, does he say, "What a little gift. How puny it looks next to this big one?" Hardly. He smiles, like any father, and his heart is moved to all manner of generosity by your love and effort. His heart is gladdened. This is uniting your suffering to Christ.

When we all do it, there are countless little gifts around Jesus' big one. We are helping. We are doing our part. And this is certainly beneficial to the souls of our hurting brothers and sisters. But don't forget for a moment that our God is more generous than we can imagine. He will repay us for each little gift in a spectacular fashion. It's what you might call a win/win situation. So unite your sufferings to the sufferings of Jesus in his Passion. You will never be sorry. And if your suffering is the reason I was converted, I humbly thank you. I will thank you and pray for you for all eternity, my dear comrade soul.

Jesus wants me to ask for gifts, the gifts of the Holy

Spirit and the gift of healing. I began to ask, having been given the urge, but stopped myself. I am not worthy of these gifts and it frightens me. I think the words I used were, "Jesus, I don't want to get too big for my spiritual britches." Jesus responded that he is the judge of how big my spiritual britches are to be, and my urges and desires come from him. I must be more placid and trust him to take care of things. He will move me along as quickly as he desires and I have to let him do that.

Yesterday I was longing for him all day. It had been four days since I had received Communion. Far too long. My spiritual communions give me strength and sustenance and truly, all manner of comfort and guidance. He is so generous and kind to me. I remembered that First Holy Communion was taking place and scurried to organize the house so I could scoot out for thirty minutes. I timed it well and received communion. Refreshed, I continued with my day.

Later, I was given the opportunity to take a walk. I remembered that 7:30pm Mass was taking place and

the desire to receive tore at me. I started to ask God if it was okay for me to go to Mass again, if it was his will, but sensed for some reason that he was going to say “No” so I didn’t ask. It was a beautiful communion and I was able to do the stations afterwards. During prayer later that night I asked him if this upset him. He said. ***“How could I be upset by such love? I am with you, my child, and your desire to be united to me comes from me. You don’t always do exactly what I want, but I turn things so they benefit both your soul and my plan.”***

In discussing some personal matters, Jesus said, ***“I respect your humanity and your vocation. Remember that both come from me. Never worry on that accord.”***

I’m in one of those funks, reminiscent of Lent. This is dreadful. I will try to describe it. Walking does not help, sitting does not help. Eating is no good. Company is torture but being alone stinks. I’m what someone might call at sixes and sevens. I am seriously asking God now to send me someone to talk to. I don’t want to cry because the children are not in bed. The Blessed

Mother said after my afternoon Rosary that I must ask Jesus for the gifts of the Holy Spirit. She reminded me to ask him and said that he wanted to give them to me. I said, "Mother, I can't even remember for certain what they are. I'll have to go and look them up." She said I would know them when I got them.

Why this reluctance on my part? I suppose because I'm afraid of what Jesus is going to ask of me and whether or not I'll be able to do it. What if I fail? Now I know, intellectually, this is not possible, because he will do for me what needs doing for me. And of course I did ask for the gifts immediately. I don't know what is wrong. People would think I was crazy. I don't feel crazy. I am clear-sighted. I think if I'm honest I'm under some kind of an attack. The devil is teasing me saying, "Who do you think you are? You think God would talk to you? What makes you think you could cooperate with a plan for him? This is ludicrous and you should stop writing right now." Perhaps I should stop until I get a spiritual director?

God would say, "***Did I tell you to stop?***" He is the boss. But maybe a spiritual director would say "You are in

some deep water here and should cease and desist.” It might be a relief because at least I would not get it wrong. This might be self-indulgent on my part.

I was talking about something today and realized I am miles away from caring about what happens with worldly things. It all means nothing. I am interested only in this work and in praying and talking to Jesus and Mary. That’s for today, of course. Tomorrow I’ll be back working on my other project and I love that. I do love my work. All of it. I just don’t want to mess this up. I think perhaps I need a hot bath and an early night. And of course, to stick to my duty in the spirit of obedience and see what God tells me to do. I write that with the relief of a drowning person clutching a life preserver. But of course I’ll go finish my housework, put my children to bed, and pray God sends someone to sort me out. Tomorrow I’ll get up and do the same. My duty is clear and I have no questions about that. So that’s what I’ll do. Like Lent, I’ll continue on and wait for help to come. He always comes through and after these periods there is peace. But there is also the thought, is this the beginning of one?

Right at this time the doorbell rang and Sister arrived, bearing consolation.

During communion this morning Jesus told me that I would not feel this way for long. Soon I will have affirmation of my duty and his will. In the meantime, I am to proceed in peace. I, myself, today thought I will continue doing what I'm doing until I am told otherwise. Really, what else can I do?

During the Stations I looked at the man nailing Jesus to the cross. What kind of man is that? The only word I could think of was wretch. Take away the fact that this was God. Let's say this man did not know the victim's identity. What kind of person does that to an animal, never mind a human being? Jesus responded that often men like this are no longer men but have given their souls over to the evil one. They are essentially demons. But even at that level of depravity, if the people were to stir the smallest bit, and experience a hint of remorse or guilt, Jesus would push his way in and fill that person with light. Such a person usually resists the light. Jesus also said, ***"I will protect you from people such as these."***

One more thought on this. It makes sense to me because we often say that someone is a living saint, like Padre Pio or Mother Teresa. If people can be living saints, I suppose people can also be living demons.

This brings to mind the falls, during that same session of the Stations. On the first fall Jesus told me again that there was no question of not getting up, despite the temptation to lie there and die, to stop suffering. He said his love for each of us was so great, he never considered anything but persevering. On the second fall he said, ***"How they crowded around, to look down at me on the ground. 'See the end of this Holy One? He's not so powerful now, is he?' People who allowed themselves to be led by demons gloated and rejoiced in my falls. You have experienced this and it is difficult for you. Look at me in my weakness, in the dirt. How your heart is moved to pity for your poor Jesus. Imagine how I feel when you fall, sometimes three times in one day. Yes, your enemies gloat, and may say 'She is not as holy as she likes to think she is.' But I, I who am all light, what do I say? I say, 'She is a humble soul. Truly this person who looks up to Heaven and pleads for my***

help is a servant of mine. She shall have all the help she requires, and countless other gifts as well.' Do not worry needlessly that others disdain you. We are working together on your soul. You are coming along and I will never leave you. Peace be to you, my little one."

This morning Jesus told me he was pleased with our meeting last night, after the family Rosary. My husband closed the doors to the living room and informed everyone that we needed to talk. We created certain rules and addressed things like finding money, spending your own money without permission, no shouting, no hitting, in general a tightening up of family behavior. It's been getting a little wild.

Jesus said, "I want to make this family a model Christian family. This does not mean its members are perfect. It means that each person is helping the others to grow closer to God. There must be love, yes, but also acceptance. I will help you. Do not worry about interference as I will protect this goal as my own. You feel embarrassed. This is because you assume the goodness will come from yourself

and your humility forbids this feeling. Begin to understand that all goodness comes from me. I will protect your humility.”

Jesus has asked me to greet the Blessed Mother after each prayer time. He does not want me walking away from a prayer time without greeting his mother as she is with him always and intercedes for me. This morning after I prayed, I said a Hail Mary. The Blessed Mother also said she was pleased with last night's family Rosary. This is good because there was war before it and war during it. We remained firm that everyone had to say it, despite the attempt of the oldest to disappear. I know as they get older there may be resistance and it's important we continue the rule that nobody is absent. The younger ones are watching the older ones closely to see what they can get away with. At the meeting my husband discussed their example and pointed out that the toddlers were misbehaving after watching the older children. We will have to enforce these new strategies now.

I am grateful to my husband for taking control as he did because I did not have it in me and it needed to

happen. He did well and I see Jesus working in him. I speculate that Jesus will find my husband an easy subject. He is honest, kind, and always does his duty. Thank you, Jesus, for this lovely man who is such a good father and so much fun to be around.

Anyway, during my prayer with the Blessed Mother, my mind was all over the place. She interrupted my thoughts and said, *"Go into the other room, child, if you think you can pray better there."* The other room has the big crucifix and the large statue of the Blessed Mother. That is the prayer room. I ignored her and continued praying and she said it again; *"Go into the other room now."* Feeling a little silly, I got up, thinking, regardless of how I feel, I have to obey. I walked out of the kitchen into the other room and saw a woman at the door outside. She was leaving something by the door. I opened the door and greeted her.

She is a friend who is very depressed. She explained that she was dropping off some small thing for me and didn't want to bother me as she knows I work in the mornings. I invited her in but she was going somewhere else. I know she feels she is imposing. I

invited her over tomorrow night with her children. This house is crazy but I knew there had to be something concrete set up, and soon. She left and I went into the prayer room. It struck me that had I not gotten up I would have missed this woman. Before leaving she told me she is in “pretty bad shape.” The Blessed Mother obviously did not want me to miss her. I began to pray for her and the Blessed Mother asked me if I would like Jesus to heal her. I said “Yes.” She asked me if I would be willing to suffer for her. Of course I said “Yes,” keeping both hands in front of me lest they fly to my mouth to stop me. I understand I am being eased into this suffering for healing exchange. The Blessed Mother assured me that my suffering would be minimal and that I would have been suffering anyway. She also explained that they are going to maximize the value of my suffering.

This makes me a little apprehensive. I don’t pretend to understand how, why, or to what lengths this newest project will advance. I am trusting in Jesus to use me as he wants and I am going to repeat, “Jesus, I trust in you,” because frankly, I’m not thinking this will be anything I would choose. I know how that sounds, but

I may as well be honest. His will be done, though.

Well, the suffering that day came. It lasted until 3:00am. May God's will be done and may I always understand the value of doing his will, even when I don't understand what his will is accomplishing. It continued the next morning, which I must admit I felt was unexpected and perhaps unfair. How quickly I become disgruntled. I am truly the accidental apostle. I went for a rest in the afternoon and Jesus said, "***When you wake up it will be mostly finished.***" He was right. I awakened and felt lighter, better, physically improved, and offered thanks that it was over.

Jesus wants firmness and follow-through with our children. I can see that many of the mistakes we make as parents are from sheer laziness in the sense that when you impose discipline it takes energy. By discipline I mean you say, "Do that." They don't, offering a muttered excuse and complaint at the unfairness of the request. Well, then you must enter into the fray and obtain compliance, unless of course they make a reasonable and fair argument about why your request is wrong. But the times when the parent

is mistaken in getting cooperation are few, I would think.

So there you are, forcing the child to do what he or she is told. It's easier to sigh and do it yourself or walk away and busy yourself with something else, forgetting that your child just learned that he or she is making the rules in the family. It takes energy. I repeat this because many of us parents today find we are depleted of energy. Jesus would say this is because we are squandering energy on the wrong things. We are spending our parental energy on things that are not parental.

“Parents are far too concerned with their own entertainment. The formation of their children suffers.”

Obviously children need to become our priority again. And not their material concerns. Many children today are drowning in material wealth and starving for spiritual food and love. They need walks, talks, and to be listened to. These activities are free and do not require a parent to work additional hours to finance.

Lord, help us to become better parents and to give our children faith. Lord, please help us to reacquire our faith, so we have something to share with these children. Please protect us from the distractions of the contemporary culture and its empty promises. Bring us back, Jesus, to the path that leads to you. Bring us back to goodness, God. Draw the scales from our eyes so we can see again and, one by one, set the example that God is with us. Help us to reject this present world, with its darkness and spiritual starvation. Send us vocations, Lord. Send us brave people, willing to push back the badness. We love you, we trust you, we rely on you, Lord Jesus Christ, our dear Savior.

Today after writing I sat with my arms crossed. I felt Jesus' glance and he asked me if I weren't glad I wrote for him today. I did not want to. Nine times out of ten I feel I have nothing to say. Jesus responds, ***"That is good. You will listen to me. I have much to say."***

Anyway, today as I sat there I said, "Jesus, I feel like a big know-it-all." He laughed and said, ***"My dear child, do you really still think this comes from you? Don't you realize that you know nothing without me?"***

Don't be afraid. I often use people to speak through. I will protect you and I will protect my work. Now be happy because your Jesus is pleased with you."

How can anyone not love him? Again, the only explanation is that they do not know him. Maybe this work will change to be all about Jesus and I can call it Jesus Exposed. Then the world will fall in love with him and there will be no sin, no rage, no hurt, and no exploiting of children. What a dream! Please God, make it happen. I want it so badly.

Jesus just said, ***"You are learning again, my little apostle."***

I think the operative word there is "little."

This morning I was given to understand that Jesus was disappointed in me yesterday. During the morning's prayer he told me he would speak with me later in the day and that I would write in the journal. The day was challenging and hectic, and by the end of it, I felt unwell and exhausted. I did not pray again until just before I was falling asleep. This morning at

Communion I felt such joy and thanksgiving. Truly I overflowed with this gratitude and praised God. Jesus said that when I don't come to him, he cannot give me graces he has planned for me. Some of these graces may be destined for others and because I don't "collect" them, they don't get delivered. This is my interpretation, of course, but it did make me see the importance. What I should have done was knelt down before him, regardless of how briefly, and said, "God, I'm wrecked. This day has been challenging. Anything important going on? Anything you want me to do?" I am learning. I will try not to make that mistake again. I don't feel too badly, as I sometimes do, because I know I did my best yesterday, despite this small neglect. I notice though that I was quite impatient by the time I put the kids into bed, and had I spent time with Jesus, however briefly, I would have done better. During the Stations I stopped at the third fall, which goes right through me like an arrow to my heart. I said, "Jesus, how I would love to sweep you up into my arms and run with you." He said ***"Today you will be given the opportunity to pick someone up who has fallen. I will tell you when it is happening. It will be the same as if you are picking me up after***

my fall."

I imagine sweet Jesus actually hitting the hard ground, in his beaten and exhausted, weak, thirsty state. It makes me wince, with the cross probably falling on top of him. Then I shoot dirty looks at Simon, reminding myself to be a cheerful giver and helper. How well I determine the faults of others. I'm really gifted in this way. I should perhaps stand on the street and point people's flaws out to them as they pass. Jesus says, ***"My child, do not judge Simon so harshly. I do want you to give cheerfully. I do not want you to judge situations or others, particularly when you do not understand the facts."*** Heaven help me not to be judgmental.

Today I hope to collect any graces available to me. I have been informed that I need to suffer for someone. This will be difficult, I fear, as this person is troubled to a great extent, and in some ways dangerous. Jesus told me that my suffering would not be severe. When asked to suffer for this person I said "Yes." The hands flying up to my mouth are no longer a problem. I'm finally understanding that these people are precious

to Jesus, and as such, must be precious to me. Jesus has given me a tender love for them, which makes me teary-eyed thinking of it. Some are a joy to help. With others, the experience can be quite bitter. I have to get to the point where I say, "What's the difference? It's all the same to me. A day in the service of Jesus is a day in the service of Jesus." To finish the point, though, in response to my question on whether or not the suffering would be severe, Jesus said, "**No. You won't suffer any more than you have been predestined to suffer.**" So there you are. It's coming anyway. May as well make it count.

Jesus is asking me to see to my children so I must stop.

The suffering continues. I knew this person would be difficult. I am unwell. This morning at Mass I felt so weak and sick. I prayed to Jesus to help me because I could not complete my duties.

He said, "**I will give you the use of my body today so that you may run your household. Your suffering is temporary. We are making good use of it, my child, so persevere.**"

I must say, despite being unwell, I am flying through my chores, chores I was certain I lacked the strength to do. He also said, ***"I am with you. I have every consideration for you during your suffering. Do you see how tenderly you walk through my Stations of the Cross? I am that way with you. Such solicitude is offered to you, if you will just accept these spiritual gifts. Move slowly, child, and methodically, conserving your strength, and all will be well. I have special spiritual chores for you today. Do not groan under the weight of the cross today, as I will lighten it soon and you will only be glad you cooperated. I am with you. I will remain with you. And you will soon belong completely to me."***

Yesterday the homily was about the Rosary. The priest did a beautiful job of encouraging families to begin this prayer anew. He advocated starting with one decade. I was disappointed that my husband did not hear it because the priest also called upon fathers to lead their families in this way.

It occurred to me, though, that my husband did not

need to hear it. Recently my eldest, who is balking at family prayer, said, “Mom makes us say the Rosary.” My husband interrupted her and said, “That’s not true. I’m the one making us say the Rosary. It’s my decision that we say it, so don’t think it’s Mom’s.” He said this so firmly, with such conviction, that my daughter actually remained silent, understanding this was not a joking matter. I, of course, was delighted, as I don’t like the role of spiritual heavy. I find this changing gradually and am glad to see it. God is good to us.

The other day I went about my business. During the afternoon there was great war between two of the children. Another became involved, and the original culprit was eventually sent to her room. Time passed and I offered forgiveness but she rejected it. Finally she came down, still separated from all, but grudgingly agreeable to eating her dinner. She was then accidentally hit in the face, resulting in a nose bleed. Jesus said, ***“She is the soul you are to pick up in your arms. Treat her as you would treat me, fallen, during my Way of the Cross.”*** I was surprised as I had never considered it would be a child who would need such love and caring. I did treat her just

that way and she began to sob. Truly this little child was feeling deeply all that occurred, and I did not realize how separated she felt from the family on this day.

Jesus is good to me, giving me such particular guidance. He offers this to every person who is interested. I cannot stress this enough. He is within every soul. If a person takes the time to converse with Jesus, Jesus guides them personally, with love and wisdom. How sublime is the relationship with Christ.

I do not want people to think holiness is something mysterious or beyond the reach of each person. It is instinctive, within us. The call of our God comes from our center, and when we are in pain, it becomes louder and more insistent. Instead of answering the call and saying, "God, God, make haste to help me," many people go to fortune tellers, Reiki practitioners, or the like, all manner of holders of empty promises. The anguish, the groaning, is the person, saying, "Please, I am starving. Feed me with spiritual food that I may begin to flourish again, thereby granting you the peace you find so elusive." This was not always

a problem, but it is a problem today. Jesus has graces but nobody is collecting them. Hmm. More for me?

That was a joke but Jesus answered, ***“Yes. Exactly. An abundance of graces awaits any soul wanting them. My mother offers them to her children with such hope and tenderness. You must make this known to people, particularly those who are in pain and feel unloved and forgotten. Such people often accept my graces willingly. Go out and speak the name of Jesus Christ. Go out and preach the Gospel. Make my name known to all, that all may be loved and saved. I am asking this of you today, and if you look for the answer, the answer will come to you. Look closely into your daily life. Where can you evangelize? Where am I asking you to evangelize? You will be given the answer in your heart, dear one. I will put it there. Truly, you will overflow with these answers, if only you will heed the sound of my voice.”***

Of course, I pray, “Jesus, let us heed the sound of your voice. Make it loud, Lord, so we cannot ignore it and go about our business. We want to serve you,

Jesus, more than anything. Our love for you is small, though, and blows away with worldly breezes. Make us stronger, Lord. Make us firm. Make us immovable in your service. Bring us to those people who are unloved and forgotten. Please, Jesus, as our friend, we call upon you to show us your will, and then tell us your will clearly, so we walk with confidence on the path of heavenly service. Truly we want this, Jesus, despite our fearful hearts. Give us great courage, and then more courage besides, so we will not falter and cower in the face of our duty. Lord, we want this. We are asking this of you. Please, Jesus, in the name of our Blessed Mother Mary, grant these requests. Amen.”

THOUGHTS
ON
SPIRITUALITY

3

I was praying to the Blessed Mother tonight and told her again of my feelings and fears that I might not get things right. She said, *"We are protecting you more than you realize, my child. What little suffering we are allowing is for the good of your humility. Do not fear. I am with you."*

Jesus said, "See how willingly I accept this cross? If my children, even just my chosen ones, would accept their small crosses and say, 'I accept this cross in the name of Jesus Christ for the salvation of sinners,' I could save so many. The value of even a small thing offered to God is inestimable. You must understand that suffering will occur in every life. Use it for your holiness and for the good of your brothers and sisters."

I stopped again at the nailing to the cross. I keep studying this man who is nailing Jesus to the cross. Jesus said, ***"It would have been better for him to have refused and not participated in this abomination. He should have allowed himself to be victimized in this way before committing such an atrocity. You must never fear mankind. Mankind can hurt***

your body, but of what worth is your human body? You will relinquish it to me in the blink of an eye. Only your soul is of eternal value. Talk about the directing of the body by the soul. This consoles me."

I recently spoke to a group of high school students and spent a great deal of time discussing their dominion over their body. I explained that their soul and their intellect, guided by their soul, made every decision about what their body did. For example, they decided what food to put in their bodies, what to do with their hands and feet during sports, during play, during work. I asked them to remember that they had control in their sexuality especially. They must be careful, I warned, not to think for a moment that their body was making the decisions. I also warned that every "body" makes suggestions to the intellect and soul about things that are wrong. These decisions, based on cravings or urges, could be wrong. It is up to the soul and intellect to say "No" to the body when the body makes a request that is inappropriate for the person. I often say to these young people that if it were true they couldn't help themselves and were carried away with these bodily urges, then we would

all need to be locked up, because that is what happens to people who do not control bad desires and urges. They are not fit for society. Obviously I say this in a pleasant way, if you can imagine that. Actually, I make it quite absurd and funny.

“If a person will trust me, there is no limit to what I can do through them.”

I must continue to work on trust. Perhaps the Divine Mercy Chaplet will help.

I prayed at the Third Station and Jesus told me that soon I would fall and he would be there for me, as I was here for him. I was thinking of big falls, and not really equating falls with failures on my part, but thinking in terms of persecutions, attacks, crosses. We were driving in the car with the children and I won't try to describe the chaos. I will spare my reader in the interest of peace. After many futile attempts to get some kind of reasonable behavior from them, I lost my temper and swore at them. This resulted in a heavy silence. My husband said nothing. I immediately said “I'm sorry. You're making me crazy.” My loyal husband

replied, "They would make anyone swear." He had also had it and he was trying to drive. Anyway, I sat feeling terrible and Jesus came to me and consoled me. He made me feel immediately better, I knew I was forgiven, and felt the loveliest peace, despite the not-so-peaceful circumstances. He indicated to me that this was the fall he had been referring to. He is good to me and is never outdone in generosity.

Today started out as a difficult day. Everyone is sick, including me. Sleep last night was disrupted and uncomfortable. The day started contentiously, with disagreements over all manner of topics. Yuck. I went out to Mass alone, a rushed, stolen affair, and felt better. I was instructed to smile and be pleasant, regardless of what transpired. I have to say here that during the Mass, indeed during the first few minutes in the Church, smiling became an easy thing. Once I am in the presence of Jesus, I can smile, despite difficulties.

During the Stations, which I dashed through after Mass upon request, I stopped at Jesus meeting his

mother and prayed to our mother. She supported my decision to keep the children home, despite the discord this caused.

She said, "You must trust your judgment. You made the right decision. In the future, do so calmly, and never be afraid when you are challenged if the issue has to do with the welfare of your children. But remain calm. Your peaceful firmness will say much more than becoming upset because you are questioned."

When Jesus meets the women of Jerusalem in the 8th Station, I prayed for all battered women.

I can't describe my loneliness for God. I want to be with him. I am almost tearful all day. I did two more spiritual communions and feel sometimes I am bothering the Blessed Mother, as I always ask for her intercession during these communions. During one, Jesus assured me that he was with me, and would remain with me. I asked him what he did all day, while I was working through my duties.

He said, "*I am standing by, so if you need me, I am here.*"

This made me smile and indeed lightened my heart considerably. Later, I was lonely again, and could not remember what he had said that I found so consoling. This caused me to nearly become tearful again. It is that kind of a longing day. So I annoyed the Blessed Mother again and said, "Bring him back to me." I heard his voice immediately.

He said, ***"I am here. I said that I was standing by, in case you needed me. Just like right now."***

I smile just thinking of it. I asked him if I could come and write it down as I felt it was so lovely. I also said, "Jesus, I don't understand. How can you be with everyone in this way?" He told me to think of his relationship and mine as something unique. It is nowhere else. I don't have the understanding to grasp it, of course, and that does not matter. It was the feeling he conveyed of love.

To think that this is available to everyone... people would all feel this way if they would turn to him. I can't live without him. I am lonely for him quite a bit. I cannot imagine Heaven because I feel such joy with Jesus here. What must Heaven be like?

My sister told me something once that responds to my question to Christ, asking him how he can be with everyone. A priest once said that if a mirror broke into a thousand pieces, each piece, despite its smaller size, would still reflect. The priest used this analogy in reference to the Eucharist. Each consecrated host in each tabernacle in all of the world is as powerful as the next, or as the first. I think this relates also to the childlike logistical question of how he can be everywhere. Silly, what the mind fixates on. It's just that when you love someone you think of all these little items because when you are not with them, you think about them in all manner of ways. I know Jesus is with me. I know it on many levels. But it is not a full joining, and therefore there is the pain of longing and the anguish of being apart, although I have the joy of speaking with him now. That is huge and I shake my head in despair of describing that joy, but I want more and more and more. Back to cleaning the bedrooms.

Before communion I prayed to God. I have been dutifully asking God to send me his gifts, the gifts of the Holy Spirit. Next Sunday is Pentecost Sunday, which is perhaps the reason for all this focus on the

gifts of the Holy Spirit. I turned all of this around in my head as I prayed and I began to get myself confused. Finally, I prayed, “God, send me whatever gifts you choose to send me. My only prayer to you is that I not interfere with your will because of my flaws. Beyond that, I don’t care what you do, so long as I am serving you.”

It can get confusing because you don’t want to err in humility or desire great lofty gifts. On the other hand, you don’t want to have a weak will and cloak it in false humility, saying, “I am not worthy, therefore keep your gifts so it doesn’t cost me anything.” There is also such a thing as thinking too much about it all, as though it were up to you and as though it were dependent on your own will. That’s where I was tumbling around when I finally said, “Enough. I don’t care what happens and I leave it all to you.”

He responded, ***“Your prayer pleases me. It is evidence you are ready for the gifts I intend to bestow on you.”***

Before, during, and after communion, there was a

great deal of interaction about all this. I don't feel comfortable writing about it because I fear it makes me sound as though I think I deserve these graces. I don't. I am patiently aware of my weaknesses and continued struggles. The conversations are about me accepting God's will in me, and being ready to make the sacrifices these graces will entail. I don't know what they are. I have no idea what this all means. I assume it is a deepening of our union. I have asked for this and at one point this morning responded to him that I don't mind what he sends as long as I can draw closer to him. He said that our union would be deepened as a result of our work together.

During the First Station, Jesus is condemned to death. He said, ***"You will also be condemned. You will be condemned to live in this world but not be a part of it. That is what my will for you entails."*** I said, "I don't care," as I had been saying all morning. "Let my will be your will, God."

At the Second Station, Jesus accepted his cross willingly. He said, ***"Do you accept your cross willingly?"*** I again replied, "Yes. I don't care, Jesus, as

long as I please you. I have no fear of it as it comes from you.”

He replied, ***“It will come from me. I will place it in your hands, as this cross was placed in my hands.”***

By this time I had been repeating myself all morning, I felt, saying, “Yes, yes, yes.” I felt like Peter when Jesus kept asking him, ***“Do you love me?”*** You’re kind of like, aren’t you listening? Am I being interfered with here? But then you understand that this is very important and he is making a point. God knows your answers. So it must be that he wants you to hear yourself saying “Yes.” It must be an act of your will and because human beings are so flawed and weak-willed, we have to repeat it to get used to the idea. I’m not sure of that. I’m guessing.

On to the Third Station, Jesus falls for the first time. He tells me, ***“You will fall. And people will ridicule you. See them standing around me? This will happen to you, too, but I will be there.”*** Again, I say, “Yes, I understand Jesus. I will hate it but I will offer it to you and you will be there to console me and pick me up.”

On to the Fourth Station where Jesus meets his mother. He tells me it might appear in the world that Jesus meeting his mother was painful. And there was pain. But Mary knew she had to be there for this reason. Jesus appeared to the world to be walking up Calvary alone. In reality, he was not alone.

His mother was present, representing all the heavenly court. Heaven was actually there, with Mary, and when she offered this unity to Christ in his Passion; she offered it from all of Heaven. When he looked into her anguished face he drew courage and the strength to continue. She did this for him and this was part of her sacrifice.

Secondly, there were good and holy souls who accompanied him. He told me that my soul, along with countless other little souls, accompanied him to Calvary. He drew strength from us and from our presence in his Passion. We consoled him. It's some sort of backwards in time sort of thing and we cannot understand it from our position on Earth. At least I am struggling with it in a logistical sense. We were with him. We flocked around him in a great multitude

and stayed with him until the end. He said, ***“Can you see why I persevered? The love that surrounded me? This love surrounds you and all just souls.”***

When Veronica wiped his face, she stood in for all the just souls on Earth at the time. They were all represented in her as she held out the cloth to comfort her Savior. He drew resolve from this, which made it easier to rise from his next fall.

I’m jumping around here but when Simon helped Jesus, what Jesus needed was love. Simon did not offer this. The cheerful giver offers love and makes the soul feel united in their cross. The mean, resentful giver would do better to stay away sometimes.

At the meeting of the women of Jerusalem Jesus said that women and children suffer greatly in this world at the hands of unscrupulous men. These are grave sins and God will not suffer this much longer. He looked out at the women gathered there and saw innocent children and women from every time, and he felt pain, and tenderness, and every bit of compassion that has ever been in the world. It is always his will to

help people such as these. Always.

Jesus falls the third time (in the next Station), and tells me that when I fall, there are people helping me. He told me that while I pray, while I attempt to do his will in the world, and during this time of formation, there are countless souls in Heaven who are pulling for me and helping me. He said I am the recipient of the same “invisible” help he received while carrying his cross. Anyone who agrees to carry their cross and share in his Passion and his will has this, a cohort and honor guard of heavenly saints and angels who assist us and watch out for us. We are never alone.

We must look at Mary and draw courage from her as well, knowing that our Mother’s face represents all the heavenly court, and that is at our disposal. Jesus also sends people into our lives like Veronica, people who are basically his representatives on Earth and who are sent from him. These people represent all of the servants on Earth right now, who wish us well and whose prayers and sacrifices can be and are being used to help us when we need graces. He is trying to convey the grandeur, the majesty, the bigness of our

team or side. We should never be afraid. The other side, the side of darkness, is not organized, supportive, or consistent. There is no question of which side will triumph. It is a non-issue. The only issue is that we must push back hard at the wave of badness so people will see their errors and find the peace that is Christ. A big hard push is necessary right now.

As usual, I hate it when Jesus is stripped of his garments. This final slap and humiliation for Christ. But I see it as something else today. It was a nothing in heavenly eyes. Worldly humiliation is a nothing. We should yawn in the face of it because it is so fleeting, and who are we being humiliated in front of? Good and holy people do not exult in this. Our heavenly friends see it as nothing. So why would we fear the disdain of worldly people? If this is so, we need to target that as an area of spiritual work.

I remember once worrying about something years ago. I don't remember what it was. But it definitely had to do with what others would think of me. Jesus said to me, ***"Try to impress us, your heavenly friends."*** Well, I walked on air for days. Every time I

thought of it I laughed. He was telling me to impress the saints with my fortitude, my patience, my humility, my making myself small and serving others. It helped me, it really did, to see things differently. It is a good approach to our spirituality and to the walk with Christ. We should treat worldly applause and approval as nothing except a possible danger if we become attached to it, and treat heavenly approval as our primary goal.

I am a little confused regarding Jesus having this assistance or consolation during his Passion, because I have always been taught that he felt abandoned. He tells me not to fear. He felt abandoned by God, and the union he was accustomed to with his Father had been severed during this, his time of Passion. He was meant to feel abandoned by God. But that did not mean souls could not comfort him or did not comfort him. This is how we sometimes feel, on a lesser scale, when he lets go of the proverbial bike or we are in a period of aridity. We must always remember that God is there, despite our feelings of aloneness. I have a plaque that says, "Bidden or Unbidden, God is Present." Padre Pio said, *"Aridity is the fruit of our defects."* Well said,

although it took me years to understand it.

During the First Station today, Jesus pointed out that when he received the death sentence and was condemned to die, he experienced a momentary feeling of panic and revulsion. It was his humanity protesting at the idea of death. He said we need to separate ourselves from the world and practice detachment from worldly things, human respect, and at times even people. We must separate because if we become too attached to these things, we cannot serve him with completeness, which is what we are striving to obtain; completeness in Christ and in service to Christ. That is our goal, and we must set our spiritual bar very high. If we practice this, and make it a habit, we will not be disappointed or drown under the inevitable situation where the world or people withdraw their esteem or affection from us. At times, if you are in the service of Christ, you will be attacked. When your eyes are set on heavenly things and you are detached, you may still suffer an initial feeling of revulsion at this, and perhaps panic. But soon your focus will realign itself, your will will make the correction, and the attack will not disturb

your peace too much. I think the great saints remained recollected in times of attack. They abhorred too much affection and ran from adulation. They knew.

Something our Blessed Mother wants written is as follows. Upon consideration of the third fall this morning, I was struck by the divinity of Christ. There he is, lying in the dirt, and he still has a halo of light surrounding his head.

She says, "You must look for the road to Heaven in the small, lowly things. Your service to unloved or forsaken people, who cannot repay you, either with esteem, money, or even admiration, is what melts the heart of your Jesus and impresses your heavenly friends. Unseen service is to be desired."

Today I hurried through the Stations as people were waiting for me. I sometimes feel I need to be five people. I was half-praying and half-saying, "Jesus, I have to go." Jesus said at the Fifth Station, ***"You may go. I will be with you."*** I felt a little badly but not too badly as these were not play things I had to do. An

ailing father-in-law needed to be driven to the doctor, my daughters were waiting. Nobody is getting enough attention from me, it seems, and I am pulled in pieces. Anyway, he reminded me to ***“Greet my mother.”***

I said a Hail Mary and she let me have it, saying, in summary, *“You long for my son and miss him when you feel you are far away. Now, during this, the time you have set aside for him, you hurry out. There are precious things he wishes to teach you, and to teach others.”*

Well, you can imagine how I felt. Obviously I finished the Stations. The above paragraph, which I’m not sure I did justice to, was what the Blessed Mother did not want forgotten or unclaimed. I’m dashing off again, feeling I’ve given this short shrift but being pressured to hurry up these last ten minutes. Christ be praised.

Along the lines of that last thought, feeling overwhelmed, I continue. I had a very difficult weekend with the children. Sunday deteriorated into shouting and yelling, really on the part of everyone, and I felt this as a painful failure. I tried praying and

asked Jesus for patience, but soon after exploded and joined the children in the shouting, accusing game. I think I won, in the short term. They cleaned up their messes and went to bed quietly. On the other hand, I felt such shame and remorse. I know Jesus does not want this. He wants calm and firmness. But honestly, a couple of them are in phases that would try the patience of Job. Regardless. That is not the point. Children can be challenging, but to set an example of shouting and losing one's temper results in exactly those behaviors in these children. I know that. I felt very badly and was so discouraged and disheartened I barely prayed at all. I avoided God.

The mood stuck this morning as I made my way to Mass with the baby. She was noisy and disobedient and I barely communicated. I did say, "God, you have the wrong lady here. I'm falling apart at the seams. I'm swearing. I think I told one of the children that I hated her yesterday. Leave me to drift off. I can't do this feeling so weak and unwell." This is what happens to me. I lose it.

My tone was not accusatory, although I did feel a little

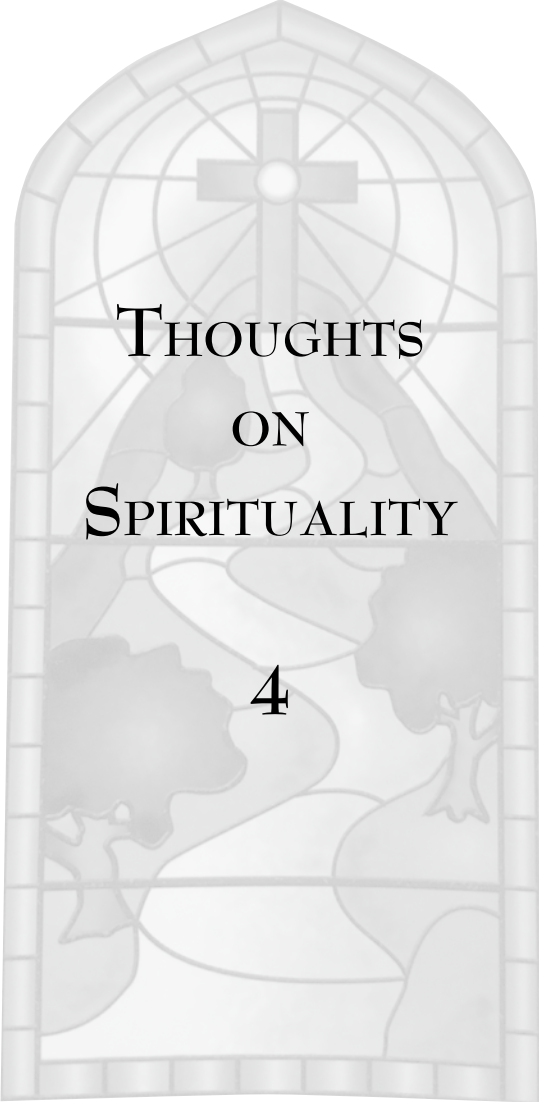
let down as I asked for help during the fray and lost it anyway.

When I brought this to his attention he said, ***"I cannot get in front of you and your free will. Next time, go into another room and give me a moment to place peace in your heart."*** Okay. That sounds reasonable.

Regarding my general feeling of handing in my notice, He said, ***"You are quick to become discouraged. You are not a saint. You will experience your weakness. To despair over your weakness is a failure in humility. Expect to fail. Expect to need my intervention and sustaining hand. Do not be surprised when you feel the sting of your humanity. It is part of your cross, my child, to be so close to me and remain so imperfect. Be at peace. Am I threatening to leave you? Is my mother threatening to abandon you? It will never happen. I will repair the damage to your little family and help you and your husband to guide your children through these difficult days. You must continue to serve me, as I need you. We must write for people. I have forgiven you. Have you forgiven yourself? Onward. Always***

onward. I have prepared many graces for you and you must continue to collect them. You are like a butterfly with a sore wing and you fly with great effort right now. It will not always be this way. Soon you will soar and not feel the effort. This will happen through my intervention. You noted recently that you did not have to worry about obtaining the gifts of the Holy Spirit. You were quite correct. It is up to me. It is all up to me, my spiritual infant. You can rest easily, knowing Jesus will bring you along as quickly as he needs to, so you can serve me in the capacity I have chosen for you. Be at peace. I will never leave you."

There is not much for me to add to that, as I am so moved and consoled. How good he is to us, and how patient.

A faint, grayscale illustration of a stained glass window serves as the background. It features a large cross at the top, a central figure with arms raised, and stylized foliage at the bottom.

THOUGHTS ON SPIRITUALITY

4

"I want to speak directly to souls at this time. Many people are crying out for me. They think I do not hear. It is they who do not hear. They are not listening for my voice, which will be heard in the silence of their heart. A person who does not put himself in a quiet state will not hear me. You, my child, have just blocked off your ears and closed your eyes for ten minutes in order to focus wholly on me. And we are communicating in a supernatural way. You understand that in order to hear me, and it has always been this way for you, you must block out the noisy distractions of this world, which grow louder by the day."

"I would encourage people to remove noise from their lives. Turn off the televisions. Turn off the radios. Many conversations are better avoided. In this new silence they will find their heart recollected. In their recollected heart they will find me. I have been waiting for them."

"I am here, dear soul. You need only look into your heart. I ache for you, for your pain, for your loneliness, for your isolation. Each person feels

alone at times and understands that human consolation is empty. They must seek spiritual or heavenly consolation. If you feel a stirring inside, it is your soul, seeking me. Answer your soul, my dear lost one, for you will find me waiting and I will solve all your problems. I can work in you in miraculous ways if only you will allow me. You have sought other consolations, which have disappointed you. Now try me. I am here. I love you. I await you."

"I want to address faithful people. So often you become discouraged. You do not bear with yourself at all. I, your Jesus, have endless patience with your flaws and weaknesses. You must trust me to forgive you and overlook these human frailties. I am not like a spy, waiting to catch you at bad behavior. Rather, I am your friend. Your greatest advocate. I applaud your small attempts at holiness. Along with the communion of saints, I am pulling for you, my holy chosen souls. There is great work to be done. So let us not waste time worrying over our humanity. I don't expect perfection. Please do not expect it from yourself and you won't be discouraged. You must walk

with confidence toward me, always seeking my will. In the smallest details of your day, seek my will. I will make it known to you and, gradually, you will live in a world that is saying "Yes" to God. Hunger will disappear, the blackness of sin will recede, and little by little, my goodness will spread to all mankind. This is not impossible. You are skeptical because you live in a world poisoned by skepticism. This skepticism does not come from me. Be, instead, filled with hope, and certainty. Be certain that the impossible is easy for me. I could exert my divinity in this world, but I don't want to do that. I want you, my chosen ones, to bring about this renewal. That is your mission. Impossible you say? It is not impossible for me if you allow me to work through each one of you. You will be part of the greatest renewal in the history of your world. It is coming. So be of good cheer and do not become discouraged. When you feel hopeless, come to me and I will infuse you with fresh hope and joy. Your work is important to me."

The Blessed Mother says, *I am here, child. Be at peace. You do not hear us as distinctly as you would like because*

you are not praying enough. You must pray more and Jesus and I can take over your life to a greater degree. I know you wish this. The trip on Sunday is my gift to you so have no fear. I want you to go. I will arrange every detail. I do this often for the little people under my care, and I long to place every little soul under my protection. If only they would come to me.

Jesus requires great things of his chosen ones. Any person reading this must understand that we are talking to them. There is great work to be done. Sin, hunger, want, and destruction are the result of many, many people refusing to serve my son. If even one person makes a decision to serve Jesus in a consistent way, the world begins to change. You do not see it, but it is happening. Jesus seeks a worldwide renewal. We must participate for it to be complete. We must leave the smallness of your humanity for a moment and see the world from the heavenly perspective. We, the communion of saints, are doing our part from Heaven. We are working in the world in a supernatural way, along with countless angels. The help available to people during this time is unlimited. Do you want to serve Christ? Do you want to be part of this renewal? Say

"Yes" to my son in the silence of your heart and you will see him begin to work within you in an extraordinary way. He will build your trust and faith until you seek only his will. Your joy will overflow, little child, because you will have a foretaste of the joy of Heaven, and the beautiful existence that awaits you. Do not be afraid. I am with each of you and desire to lead you along this path. You will not be disappointed if you come to us. Let nothing stand in the way of your conversion to silence. It is there you will find Jesus.

Jesus: "I am with you, Anne. I feel your weakness and sickness and will adjust your responsibilities accordingly. This will pass. Offer your suffering to me so that I can nourish people, especially people who are in error and in danger of falling away. My heart aches for them. They feel they have been abandoned, yet it is they who have abandoned the true faith. Suffer willingly for them, little one. We must draw them back with goodness and joy. A true follower of mine is joyful and serene. When you see Christians who claim to be following me, but they are always negative, you should be alert. Despair and depression do not come from me. My

followers are given hope and a lightness of spirit, despite difficulties. If you, yourself, notice you are feeling sad more often, it may be because you are not connected to me through prayer and the sacraments. Be vigilant about your faith and you will not falter. I am with you. I will never leave you. Ask me for courage and courage will be yours."

Our Mother says, "You cannot always attend Mass when you would like. This is a cross and you can offer it to Jesus. You will benefit as though you had attended, particularly on days like today when your intention to assist was present. Your decision to see to the children was correct. We are with you as you perform your duties and your duties become a prayer, particularly when you unite them to us. Remember that your vocation as a wife and mother is divine and will be blessed accordingly. Be happy, little child. You serve your Jesus well, despite your fatigue."

Jesus: ***"You will overflow with answers."***

I feel such gratitude today. On the human side, I'm grateful I have been given a few hours to rest. On the

spiritual side, I was afraid I could not serve Jesus as I am so unwell, but I see that all I have to do is sit here and he sends the words. I want so badly to work for Jesus. Yesterday I sat down to do some money-earning office work and he stopped me.

“Work for me first. Always see to my interests first. I will then bless your other endeavors.”

I obeyed and felt badly that he had to tell me that. I feel I am getting better at paying attention but Heaven knows, just as I say that I am probably preparing for a big failing. I must get better at relying wholly on Jesus and Mary, and then I will move faster through his work. They are forced to go slowly with me because of my flaws.

I am off to Knock today, on my mini-pilgrimage. My son said last night, “I want to go to Knock. I think this should be a family pilgrimage.” I nearly burst out laughing. No way. This little one is not interested in the prayer end of things, I don’t think. He just wanted the trip. I thank God and the Blessed Mother for this day.

Jesus: *"Again you feel the weight of my cross. Unite your sufferings to me, child, that I may benefit others. This priest is my servant. You may trust his guidance. I will leave nothing to chance and you should stop questioning my plan, method, or goals. All you need to do is be at peace and do the work I ask you to do. I will never leave you. And you will never fail me in this regard, because it is my work. Be an example of peace to your brothers and sisters so they, too, may desire union with me. That is the challenge to my followers. If you have a peaceful countenance, you reflect me, your Savior. Others see this and desire it. "What is it about that person?" they ask. If you are a follower, your holiness will shine from within you and that is what they will identify. Be at peace. Fear is not from me and does not draw you closer to me. You must strive for confidence in your God. I will be with you, even until the end of time. Your sufferings will console you greatly later, when you join me. You will never be sorry you suffered for your Jesus. I am bringing you along and soon you will no longer feel the weight of this cross."*

The Blessed Mother: *"The gifts I gave you in Knock will soon become apparent to you. What happiness you will experience through your charity, love of neighbor, and devotion to me. Try not to worry over this work, dear one. As Jesus said, it is his work and as such will be completed with very little effort on your part. You see that now, don't you? Some days will be more difficult than others, but that is always the way. Even for me, during my time on Earth, it was that way. People are saved through our obedient children, regardless of the difficulty they are experiencing. Please do not think that because you are struggling, your offering is worth less. On the contrary, during the times when you feel you are making the least progress, we are moving you forward. Jesus wants you to be at peace. He wants you to radiate peace. You must pray often, little dove, and we will put this peace into your heart. Your smile will reflect us, your heavenly friends, and many will find consolation there. I am with you in a special way during this time and will watch over you closely. Speak to your other heavenly friends also, for assistance. What great graces are available to our children who are paying attention and desire to serve us. No person with such a desire, no matter how small and weak, will be left*

without complete protection. Your mother is with you and remains by your side."

*I was considering Mary's meeting of Jesus, during the Stations of the Cross, and Jesus said, "**When you look upon the face of my mother, no sacrifice is too great. Her sweetness and goodness strike deeply into your heart, and you determine that mountains may move, but you will not disappoint this good and holy woman. My chosen souls must rely on Mary, the Mother of God, to a greater degree during these times. She is making herself available in an extraordinary way right now, for the help of her little children. Be humble and ask your mother for help. She will not disappoint you. She will lead you directly to my Sacred Heart, wherein people are confirmed in grace, as you have been confirmed in grace. Fear will leave you and a firmness of intention will pervade your actions. My mother wants to lead her children and she has been given every permission from the Father in Heaven.**"*

The Blessed Mother adds, "My heart aches for my little ones. I see them twisting and turning in despair. How I

hover near them, waiting for them to glance at me so I may rush in to comfort and guide them. Alas, they look everywhere but to Heaven. It was never this way to such a degree in the world. People are ashamed to ask God for help because they feel it is a sign of weakness. They fear trust. They think it makes them like children.

So it does. And that is what they must be to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, which is their eternal home. We must help people to realize that it is time to come back to Jesus now. Time is short. There is no other way to say that. I want all people to convert in the silence of their hearts and Jesus and I will lead them by the hand. No harm shall come upon them if they turn to us in their hearts. My heart is soft and forgiving. Like any good mother, I forget the mistakes of my children almost immediately. I can help poor sinners to forgive themselves and seek the forgiveness of my son, a forgiveness that heals and strengthens. Sinners must not be afraid. They must simply close their eyes and say, 'God, I have made mistakes. I'm sorry. I am your child, though, and seek to be united to you.' My child, all of Heaven weeps for joy when even one person makes this act of humility and love. How we rush in to assist

this person, and protect them from the attacks of the evil one. We nurture and guide this person until they are back walking the path to Christ with confidence. Don't be afraid, dear children. You will find no recriminations. Only love. Be reconciled to the loving heart of my son, who will lead you to the God, the Father. What joy will be mine, to see you safely with Jesus."

Today at Mass, Jesus told me to come home directly, instead of doing the Stations of the Cross. He wanted me to write. I asked him if I could do my housework first and he said, ***"Yes. Complete your duties first."***

I am trying to be careful because the Blessed Mother has asked me not to be on the computer in the mornings, stating that my children need me. This morning, I came in to check my mail quickly and three times the computer would not start. It got to a certain point in the start up and froze. In frustration I rebooted and tried again, and again. Only then did it strike me that the Blessed Mother was making a point.

This morning after communion Jesus said, ***"You***

must try to obey immediately and completely. Your mother wishes to guide you and form you. In the future, obey with purity of spirit. Feeling two inches tall, I hurriedly agreed and tossed up an apology.

Jesus: "Begin with my Passion. If people would immerse themselves in my Passion once a day, they would begin to develop a greater love for me. Love is sacrifice. The present world sees sacrifice as something negative. This causes divorce, because the moment someone is asked to make sacrifices for another, they become outraged and feel they are being treated unjustly. This is not the case. Sacrifice brings its own rewards and forms the character of a person towards holiness. Even in the case of parental sacrifice, people object. As such, many children are left abandoned and neglected. This grieves me.

Children are a gift, indeed, the greatest gift, and the world wishes to throw them away. We must remind humanity that life comes from God and God decides when the earthly sojourn will end. In the case of suicide, often the person is being

led by darkness. My mercy is complete. Console others with the reality of the endless depth of God's mercy. Never fear for a person who has died. Pray for them and do not forget them. But you must tell people that they should never fear for the salvation of loved ones. Their prayers alone at times are sufficient for the heart of their loved one to turn to me with remorse. My heart melts instantaneously and I take them to my breast, never to be parted. Reflect with happiness on the mercy of your Jesus and the compassion of your heavenly comrades. Remember that your brothers and sisters in Heaven walked your paths of conversion. There is nothing new in this world in that respect. The only new occurrence is the level of darkness, which I seek to dispel now. Be at peace and let your heart be filled with my light. There are those who wish to help you in your mission, my little one. You know who they are because they are coming to you in various ways. Use them. You sense I am smiling. It makes me happy to see my children working together and loving each other. My blessing is upon you."

Help me never to be afraid, Lord, but to always be cautious.

This day is beginning with sickness and pain, but a light spirit. How joyful is service to God. Truly, his yoke is easy and his burden is light in that the closer you get, the greater your desire to serve. Indeed, there is a great lightness of spirit present in our Lord's service and prayer restores the buoyancy of the soul so that one proceeds joyfully. I am not cut out for martyrdom. I don't mind complaining when necessary. But Jesus makes you smile. So it would be fakery to have a sad face because you are sick. Such courage is required to begin the day at times, when you feel sick. But when you have practiced depending on Jesus, you get better at it. You then have the courage to begin difficult days or tasks because your experience assures you that Jesus will be not only walking with you, but sharing and sometimes completely shouldering the weight of your cross. Every morning you must wake and think, God has work for me. There is something terribly important I must do today for him. I have been placed here particularly for this day and these tasks. This morning, feeling cheerfully ill, I said, "Lord, I might not get much accomplished today."

He replied, ***"Slow down. Work steadily. Yesterday you accomplished a great deal, but today you will***

accomplish much more important work. Sometimes your tasks have to do more with loving. You could remain in bed all day but have loved much and achieved greater things than on a day when you ran from one task to another with a rapidly beating heart. My creatures were meant to move steadily. The world seems to be demanding that you move quickly. Refuse this gambit by the evil one. If you are forced to move frantically through your days, that is a sign I want your life to change. This is important, dear friends. Be advised. I want your life to move more slowly. I want you to be recollected with me through your day. Every day, always. "This is not possible, Jesus," you protest. But dear child, all things are possible with me. Slow down. You cannot love if you are running. Too many of my children are running through their lives and no longer see their loved ones, even while they are in their presence. Be with the people who are in your presence. Listen to them. Just listening to a person creates calmness. The decision to listen forces you to stop talking. Your mind might continue to race for a few moments, but ask me to steady you and I will do that. I will

stop the frantic chasing of your thoughts so you can leave your little pile of problems with me, where they belong, and love someone whom I have chosen to walk through life with you, if only briefly. I want my love to fill this world. I want to begin a worldwide endeavor which begins with each of you. Love each person with whom I place you today. The smaller, more powerless, more damaged they are, the more I want them to see Christ shining out at them from your eyes. Only in this way will I be put back in my rightful place. Be warned. The evil one, looking at you from the eyes of some of your brothers and sisters, will identify me within you. You will be the object of derision at times. How those opportunities delighted my saints. Practice that attitude and these same opportunities will delight you, also. This is my promise to you, dearest ones. Walk with me, live with me, and you will no longer feel any stings this world attempts to inflict upon you. They will bounce from you like so many pointless arrows. Are you listening, my children? I want this from you. Do not disappoint me and all joy will be yours. Your Jesus loves you and speaks directly to your hearts at this time. Listen for me. I

am there, with you."

Our Mother adds: See the beauty of my son's plan? Do you not feel it in your hearts, little children? There is no room for sadness and despair when you walk toward Heaven. There is only happiness and hope, regardless of your earthly concerns. We are in every cross you carry. Jesus' plan is perfect and allows for every eventuality. You may question him at times, my small ones, but never doubt him. You will know no disappointment if you follow us. Jesus is concerned about the speed of today's world. It distracts and causes the spirit to move constantly, never pausing and recollecting itself. This is why so many of our children struggle with anxiety. Remember that anxiety never comes from God and is a sure sign something is amiss in the way you are living. We seek to change this now. You, chosen ones, are the beginning of our movement of silence, peace, and love. What you feel in your heart right now is my gift to you. Be joyful, my little ones. Your mother is with you and loves you immeasurably.

THOUGHTS
ON
SPIRITUALITY

5

June 24, 2003

Jesus

I want my chosen souls to reflect on the value of obedience. Only through a spirit of obedience can I bring about the movement toward perfection within you. Your current world scoffs at obedience. Even children do not obey their parents and are not disciplined for their transgressions. I want my friends to be obedient and they will see their faith bloom. Truly, I will reward them in an unparalleled manner during these times.

I want to point out that people, while being disobedient in matters of faith, are obedient to the impulses and cravings of their bodies. Your bodies are making slaves of you, dear chosen friends. It must not continue. You must bring your bodies under submission so your soul is free to contemplate matters of faith. Do you want to be with me? I am here for you. But you must clear the path for me. You must listen for me. To do that, dear chosen friends, you must free yourselves from

any attachments holding you under submission. I am with you and will fight these battles for you, if only you will let me. This is what it means to be my follower. You need worry over nothing. I will fight your battles for you and bring others to Heaven through you. I can place the most beautiful, heavenly thoughts in your souls if only you will let me. How I stand by, little friend, ready to bring you closer. Say "Yes" to me and we will begin our journey in earnest.

June 24, 2003

Blessed Mother

Jesus is waiting for you, my little one. I will help you and show you the way. Pray more, even when you do not feel like praying. Pray always, even if it is just a simple sentence, a simple thought. We are slaves to your prayers, my dear little struggling children. We hear a plea from you and we hasten to provide every assistance. Look closely for the answers to your prayers and you will find them. Never be fooled into thinking your prayers fall on deaf ears. We work quietly and sometimes our time is not like earthly time. But we hear your pleas and share in your concerns. Be certain we have the answers. They are here for you and we will not leave you without guidance. Spend little time discussing problems with others. Often it is best if you listen to others. When you have a problem, come to me, your heavenly mother, and I will listen to you and help you find the best solution. You are not alone, my little ones. We long to help you and we listen carefully to your petitions. The nicest prayers are the prayers of humble acceptance. You are right when you think that

sometimes God must make decisions for your wellbeing and those things we cannot change. Acceptance moves you closer to God in a swift and beautiful manner. Strive for that always, but do not be afraid to ask for anything you want or need. Above all, we will give you peace in this journey. Our heavenly companionship provides you with a quiet certainty that you walk in the light and toward the light. Do you feel it, my little one? Truly, I am with you today, asking for your obedience to my son. You will not be disappointed, little soul of my heart.

June 25, 2003

I was checking something with Jesus and by way of explanation I said, "Jesus, I'm just making sure. It would be a bad thing to think you were hearing the voice of God and be wrong." He replied, "That would be a bad thing but it's not happening to you, so write." This makes me laugh.

Jesus

I want to eradicate fear in my children. Fear chokes off holy instincts because my children do not want to be known as too holy. The worldly standard holds many hostage. I can completely erase your fear if you begin to trust me in small things. Make many decisions during the day that you will not fear and offer those decisions to me in the spirit of abandonment. You will see a change. Little by little you will develop a habit of trusting me in all things. You will then be free to cast your mind into your day like one of my original disciples. Do not become disheartened by these spiritual tasks, my children. Holiness is a process, and as with most things, I

could exert my divinity and make you saints, but what merit would you gain from that? Better that my little ones make small acts of love so I can see your wills turning toward me. I will then move you swiftly to heights you have only imagined. Trust me. You will not be disappointed. My children hoping to become saints, and that must be all of you, should read Scripture. Do not become discouraged with your weaknesses. You will see in Scripture that my chosen twelve had many great struggles before the Spirit came upon them in a spectacular way. It will be the same for you. You need only worry that you consistently turn your will to me. I need many of you now to turn to me with abandonment. Will you say "Yes" to your Jesus? Look upon my figure on the cross and remember that Jesus said "Yes" for you. You are cherished, dear ones. Do not be afraid. Only trust me.

June 25, 2003

Blessed Mother

Like any habit, little children, trust will come easily after only a short time of practicing. I will help you. Take my hand and let me lead you. I do not want worldly fear to keep my children from reaching their rightful places in Heaven. The world makes you think you have much to lose by holiness. You must scoff at this notion, children, because you have much to gain. The world is what forces you to sacrifice much. Nothing is gained through worldliness except heartache, loneliness, and coldness toward each other. So many suffer today because the hearts of those close to them are cold. You are placed with your family members to love them and help them along their journey to Christ. Do not turn your back on those you are destined to love. If you turn to Jesus, he will place such love in your heart that it will spill over onto everyone you meet. There will never be a shortage of love in you and loving will become a joy, not a burden or chore. As you hear my words, child, do you not feel love in your heart? That is only the smallest example of what Jesus and I will do for you

if you continue to walk our way. Truly, the world will change through your love. Be at peace. You are loved and protected. Your mother will help you, my little children, and we will practice trusting Jesus.

June 26, 2003

Jesus

Often my words fall on deaf ears. Truly there are those who see but do not see, who hear but do not hear. These brothers and sisters will have to answer for their disregard of my graces. My words bounce off them like so many stones. You, my children, have been given the grace to hear with both your ears and your hearts. Therefore you must heed my words. My Spirit will come upon you and you will know what I want from you. Please, hear the voice of your God in your heart and respond to me with determination. My yoke is easy and my burden is light. My true followers know joy and peace and it is reflected in their eyes. Look to one another for support during this time. These holy friendships are my gift to you, dear children, to help you walk my path during a time when there are few on that course. Listen to my words and let me begin to use you to further my plan. My plan is one of love and salvation for your dark world. The next generation will know me in a different way. You will be grateful to me for this opportunity to serve.

June 26, 2003

Blessed Mother

You are responding to my son. How happy you make your mother. Together we shall walk this path of conversion, in silence and love. See how your hearts have changed already, my children? How great is our God, that he spends such time leading his children back to him. He is patient and good and you must also be patient and good. Look up to Heaven with gratitude and joy today because your God has chosen you to implement his heavenly plan. The angels and saints stand ready to assist you in your needs. You must never be afraid, little ones. We will never leave you.

June 27, 2003

Jesus

Paul of Tarsus suffered for me. He, being a chief persecutor, lost his vision in one instant. In another instant, I returned it to him. You must not worry about your health. I can bestow good health upon you if I wish you to have it. There are times when it is more important for the coming of my Kingdom that you suffer. When the Spirit rested upon Paul, he was willing to suffer for me and do anything necessary to convert souls. You must work for this same feeling. My little chosen friends of this day have a hard time with both suffering and patience. Remember, my time is perfect. If we were to change over and do things according to your desires, it would not be my plan but yours. Remember how your life felt without me and renew your pledge to serve me, not yourself. My time is perfect. All will occur as it should, but I need people to convert and be faithful now. The graces available to you are unlimited because of the times. And the times demand full conversion and obedience. When I tell

you to trust me, I need you to at least try. We will help you along with trust as it is difficult when it is not a habit. But you must try. All day today, my little frightened child, you must tell me you trust me. And by the end of this day, I will place trust within you.

June 27, 2003

Blessed Mother

We are making great strides in your souls, little ones. Even the smallest effort on your part is being rewarded greatly. It is important that you let go of many worldly concerns now and concern yourself with following God's will in your life. There will always be something to distract you from prayer. To follow those distractions away from prayer is akin to leaving the path. If you know your destination, truly, children, you must stay on the road that leads you there. The road may seem rocky and difficult at first but that is no reason to change your destination. It is the road you must travel to come to me, my little ones. I am here. Do not be afraid. I will lead you to Jesus and you will be happy and filled with gratitude for the way Jesus is calling you. Your difficulties will seem as nothing to you then. Persevere with trust. It will come to you. Again I tell you that you must practice. Do not expect great holiness without effort, but your smallest efforts are being rewarded now. Look at the many, many people who are following the world's ways and will be lost if

God's chosen children do not respond. Let your hearts melt at the thought of this, my little ones, and help your mother to bring them all back safely to Jesus. This is what we work for and what we desire. Be at peace because your mother loves you and will always protect you.

June 28, 2003

Jesus

Again you feel the weight of my cross. You must not think that because you know weariness or discouragement, you do not serve me well. Indeed, these are often the times I count you as the elect. Be like Peter, who, when asked if he was going to leave me, replied, "Lord, you are the one true God. Where would we go?" Since your search is over and you have found the one true God, be at peace. God will not let you go. You will persevere. But you must continue to work on trusting me, your Jesus. The times you feel discouraged and unable to serve are the times you are depending on yourself. Dearest little children, we speak to you with such love and hope. Consider prayer like eating and drinking. How careful you are to feed your body and care for its whims. You rest often, so as not to feel physical weariness. My chosen souls must pay at least this much attention to their souls and often more. I want you to serve me in a great way. That means you must be very small and quiet so your Jesus can

Speak to you and guide you. I will care for your temporal needs if you turn them over to me. Your world must be changed and my children must work with me for this to happen. Often, looking at your world through my eyes, you feel sickened. That is why I am intervening, children. You must trust your Jesus. Read the Gospels. You will find only love and understanding from me. I do not come as a judge, but a merciful friend, who sees your pain and is going to give you relief. Be a servant to me, your God, and not the world. Particularly now, during these times, you must turn your eyes to heavenly goals. Look around the world now with the eyes of a chosen soul and you will see me working. Have faith and surround yourself with heavenly people and conversations. Speak with joy of your faith and peace. When you feel the weight of the cross, smile, because that is when you are most united to me.

June 28, 2003

Blessed Mother

I am with you, dear child. I see your suffering and mother will ensure you have everything you need to cope. Pray and I will intercede for you in every way necessary so you can continue to serve your family properly. Jesus loves you so. He is so grateful that you have accepted your sufferings so bravely. You must not be sad because you need help. Dear little child of my heart, this is how we bring you to nothing so Jesus can fill you even more. We do not judge you when you falter, but rush in to assist you. When you think of the saints suffering, know that they often faltered. This is why they were humble. If they suffered heroically from the beginning, with no effort or practice, it would not have been difficult, hence it would not have been a great cross. Do you understand? Becoming a saint is not about the finished product, little one, but about the process of becoming. It is in the process of becoming that the world is burned from you and Heaven takes over. You are involved in a process and we are helping. The more you pray, the more we will be able to move you forward. Little one,

be assured that the only way to your destination is the rocky road. But soon you will fly over the stones, not feeling the work. It is only briefly that you struggle so badly. And always remember that these difficult times pass and you then have an easy time. My heart aches so tenderly with love for you. I am holding you closely and your bitter tears are my personal business. I am counting them, my dear little child, and will see that they bring you great glory later. Be brave and go about your day with a joyful smile, because you have been chosen to serve Jesus in a beautiful way.

A faint, grayscale illustration of a stained glass window. The window has a pointed arch at the top and is divided into several panes by lead lines. In the upper center pane, there is a large cross. Below the cross, in a larger central pane, is a figure with arms raised in prayer, possibly a saint or a person in a religious scene. The lower panes show abstract, organic shapes that could represent foliage or clouds. The entire illustration is rendered in a light, watermark-like style.

THOUGHTS
ON
SPIRITUALITY

6

June 30, 2003

Jesus

I want my children to have spiritual discipline. This means you practice your faith regardless of how you feel. There is far too much time spent on changeable feelings today. Duty is more important. My children of the world often think their duties should be suspended if their feelings change. This is not the case, my children. On the contrary, you must complete your duties despite feelings of fatigue, boredom, or restlessness. The enemy uses these feelings to persuade people they should not serve their loved ones. The world encourages this and does not hold people responsible when they shirk their duties or become lax or lazy. Indeed, even at work my children complain and think they should be given liberty. They begrudge doing their duty in every area of their lives. Only in their personal entertainment do they stop complaining, and that is being taken to excess. Children, this is not the way I intended for you to live. Your duty is holy and in it you will find your path to holiness.

When you are unsure about what I want you to do in a given moment, look for your duty. Does it lie with your children, your job, your family, your home, your work? Everyone has a duty and in it you will find the path to your salvation. I want you to have discipline now. Decide, through prayer and conversation with me, what spiritual practices you need to adopt. Then you must be disciplined about these practices. Only on rare occasions should you lift your obligation to complete them. Please don't think I do not understand the pressures in your life. I am attempting, though, to realign your priorities and place them into an order that is more consistent with your decision to serve me. You must listen to me, and together we will accomplish this task. You will proceed more peacefully and purposefully afterwards. I am with you and will help you to obtain this spiritual discipline, which will speed you in your conversion.

June 30, 2003

Blessed Mother

My children must understand that very quickly your duty becomes joyful. You have witnessed this, my little one, with your duties as a mother and wife. When you are serving Jesus in your day, the smallest, humblest task becomes an opportunity for love and the saving of souls. It does not matter what you are called upon to do. It does not matter one small bit. In this way a street sweeper is just as exalted as a captain of industry. And to us, your heavenly friends, the street sweeper might have a better opportunity to achieve great holiness. Please do not wish for worldly acclaim right now. Yes, you should be good at your job, do your best, and be joyful about the gifts God has given you. But I want your purpose to be serving God and helping your brothers and sisters. This is the course through which you will become saints, my little ones, and that is what we want for you. You see that Jesus is concerned about his children doing their duty. Pay close attention now to your duties, both in the world, and in the spiritual sense. Pray, pray, and pray, children, because through

prayer, you will see God's path open up to you in a beautiful fashion. Do not begrudge Jesus your humble little tasks throughout the day. Offer them to him with joy and a light, giving heart. He will reward you more than you can imagine and your spiritual life will take over, guiding your thoughts and actions in a remarkable way. This is where we are going with your conversion, dear ones. You will see how easy and joyful is your service to God when you proceed this way. Your mother is with you and is helping you in everything. Be at peace.

July 1, 2003

Jesus

My smallest children do not know me. In times past, much emphasis was placed on the religious formation of the young. Because of this, most grew to adulthood with clearly formed ideas about who I was and why it was best to serve me. They were also warned about the dangers of drifting away from me and turning to the world for pleasure and gratification. Children are defenseless now. They do not have the knowledge necessary to protect themselves from the call of the world and the call to sin. They are tossed about by those who would like to see their souls lost. Because of this spiritual ignorance and lack of preparation, my children wander aimlessly. They are without a compass, so to speak, and feel an emptiness they cannot fill. The effort to fill this emptiness often leads them to trouble and danger. Parents must do better. I realize that many of these parents themselves have not had the proper formation and I will take that into account when they are judged. That is why it

is necessary for my chosen ones to evangelize. The Good News must be shared with all people. What is the message, my children? I want you to tell people everywhere that Jesus loves them. It is very simple. I love them. I want them to be with me. I want to protect them and insulate them from the dangers of this current world. Mankind does not deserve the exorbitant mercy I am lavishing upon it. But I am all love and my heart aches with compassion for those who have been left for the world to rear and form. My dear chosen souls, you really do not know how filled with joy we are when we see a family providing their children with the proper formation. We give every assistance and will use these children to be spiritual leaders later. Your job is important to us. I cannot stress that enough. Parents, you must take your duty very seriously right now. Never feel concerned. You need only live a simple life and pray. Everything else will be accomplished by me, with the help of my mother and the angels and saints. I need you now, chosen souls. We have loved each other in the past. Do not disappoint me.

July 1, 2003

Blessed Mother

Little children, hear my son. How eager he is to help you and bring you back safely to him. Do not fear, please, if you have made mistakes. We are only concerned about today and this must be your approach also. Be sorry for your sins and walk away from them. Often, the evil one will attempt to keep you tied to past sins by reminding you of them and trying to persuade you that sinners cannot be true chosen souls. How ridiculous a notion! Look to the Bible for proof. Jesus came for sinners. Jesus will return for sinners. And my little chosen souls will prepare the way for him. I am counting every one of you who receives this message as a chosen soul. What joy will be yours. Think about joy, dear little child. When did you last feel joy? Your mother will show you heavenly joy if you heed our messages now. Don't be afraid, my small ones. Holiness is a process and it is mostly up to Jesus to move you through that process. In a special way, right now, you can let Jesus form you. We are going to take care of everything. You need only love Jesus and let him direct your life. Be like a small

sparrow, living only in the moment, confident that God will provide everything needed for the next day, the next season, and the next year. Your mother blesses you.

July 2, 2003

Jesus

My children rely too often on the thoughts of others. Children, you must think for yourselves. The opinions of others are often flawed and have a worldly origin. Of what use is that to you? I want you to spend your time quietly, as much as possible. Do not discuss every aspect of your life. It is not necessary and often leaves you distracted and upset. Your energy is wasted this way and there is that much less remaining for prayer. Focus your strength and energy on serving me in your day. Before you speak, ask yourself if what you are going to say is of value. Before you offer an opinion, be certain you have given this thought consideration. Do not lead others astray, as I am warning you not to be led astray. Silence is necessary now, as we have said. Useless conversations add to the constant din of noise leaving the spirit no peace. You will not understand what I need from you, dear children, unless you are quiet and thoughtful. This quietness encourages

my Spirit to rest within you, and you will feel that presence. You will then speak with authority and correctness. You will begin to offer opinions and counsel that have value and direction, instead of merely adding to the noise of this present world. Be at peace now, in all of your troubles. I want my children to move through their days with confidence, even if they are carrying crosses for me. The heavier the cross, dear ones, the closer I will be. Do not fear. You will not be left in the wilderness. I call my own to me and my own know me.

July 2, 2003

Blessed Mother

You see that Jesus is leaving nothing to chance. He wishes to guide his children in an unusual way during this time. All has been foreseen, dear children. I want you to say "No" to anxiety and distress. My children can rest peacefully in my arms these days, as Jesus fulfills his plan for the salvation of the world. How happy you will be to have participated. Jesus is granting you great graces by asking for your help. I know you will not disappoint him. All you need to do to serve him is be at peace and listen to his voice in prayer. Be still, little ones, and know that he is God. All else, all details, will flow naturally from that one directive. Do you hear the voice of your mother, little one? I am appealing to your heart and begging you to trust me and live my words. These are serious times, but I am with you and will quiet all your fears. Be at peace now, and spend your time with Jesus in your heart.

July 3, 2003

Jesus

Again, today, I speak to my friends. My children, you will recognize me in your life when you begin to follow me. Look for me and my desires as you go through your day. View everything as an opportunity for holiness. View everything as an opportunity to be closer to me. Do not be short-tempered with your brothers and sisters in the world. They are also my children and it hurts me when you judge them so harshly. I have given you many gifts. I will expect an accounting for them. You, my chosen children, are called to a higher level of holiness than others. You have everything you need to achieve the level I desire. This is not going to be difficult if you are heeding my words. Indeed, you will find your life becoming simpler, easier, and more joyful as you begin to follow me. Your life is not intended to be complex. God has not created a complex world, destined to confuse his children. Your Father in Heaven is not like that. Read the Bible, my children, and you will come to

know your God. He is all love. He sees to everything for you. Life is intended to be simple, beautiful, and you are to be learning always. The modern world tries to persuade you to think that life is complex. Most issues are simple. For example, abortion is murder, dear ones. Children are your treasure, regardless of when your heavenly Father decides to send them. That issue is not complex and I need my children to be courageous in defending the lives of the unborn children of God. Your generation is suffering untold calamities because of this grave, grave sin. Be alert, my children, and I will instruct you in your role. But truly I say to you, all of Heaven cries out against this crime. How long can your God remain silent in the face of these pleas? I am with you. I love you. I will remain with you in a special way, and anything you are asked to do for me will be accompanied by such graces that it will be easy to accomplish. But you must remain close to me. It is only when you drift off and close your ears to me that your life becomes complex again. Be happy, dear ones. All of Heaven stands ready to assist you.

July 3, 2003

Blessed Mother

I am one of the voices pleading with God to intervene for the protection of my unborn children. I cannot describe the grief this situation has caused me. Be strong, little children. You must represent Jesus in your world. This sin has occurred because there are so few representing my son. We told you that people must see Jesus looking out at them from your eyes. This is true. If there were enough people following my son, the crime of abortion would never have happened. There are not enough representatives of Christ in the world to properly combat this outrage. But that is changing, as I have said. The world is turning to God. In pain and despair the world seeks relief. And God, in his all-encompassing love and mercy, is responding. No longer will God allow his children to be victimized. Be happy, my dear ones. God is changing your world and his justice will ensure that the children of light are allowed to follow their God in the world he created. Your mother is with you and protects you.

July 4, 2003

Jesus

I wish to draw people out of the world. As the world lured them away from me, now I call them back. My Sacred Heart is crying out with love. Many of my children will heed the call of my heart and follow me. They will bring people with them. This is the beginning of my renewal and events will follow each other. The enemy weakens as more people return to the light. My children may initially find it difficult to leave the emptiness of the world. Emptiness becomes a habit, and the materialism people use to fill the emptiness also becomes a habit. But I offer something so sparkling, so eternal, and so pristine that the person longs for it. I offer goodness and happiness. I offer peace and above all I offer love. My love is real. If you want to see examples of my love, children, before you make the decision to come back to me, look to my chosen souls. See how they love each other and sacrifice for each other. You will not find constant harsh words and recriminations between them. You will

see them bearing with each other in patience and tolerance. My chosen souls are doing their duty. That is another way to recognize them. They work in the world, they care for their family members, they tell the truth, and when they make mistakes they provide recompense. Look to the lives of my friends for example. They often become bored and discouraged, like my children still wandering, but they persevere and the troublesome feelings pass. Their souls are strengthened by their triumph over these temptations. My friends have troubles, just like others. But watch closely how they respond to their troubles. They help each other. They appeal to me, their God, and they accept their crosses. You will find goodness in the eyes of my chosen souls. Do you want goodness to be yours? Come back to me. The world offers you nothing. The world does not love you. Indeed, you will find only rejection and hatred in the world. Come back to me and begin to examine your inheritance, which is goodness, love, eternal security, and joy.

July 4, 2003

Blessed Mother

Jesus calls out with such passion and love. Little ones, feel the love in his words. He is feeling so strongly the absence of so many people wandering lost in the darkness of the world. I, too, ache for them. Be careful never to discard a person for lost. Try, try, and try to call them back. I realize that people in trouble can be very hurtful to my children. I do not want that and will protect you if you appeal to me. Often, you should love them and pray for them, leaving them to Jesus. Remember that with many people, your good wishes and prayers are enough to save their souls from perdition. So do not fear. Be at peace, always, in these situations, and let your heavenly friends intervene. Your love can feel like a cross at these times, and so it is, dear children. Love can be a burden, but that creates strength in your soul. Remember always that Jesus has a plan. It is the best plan for you and your loved ones, and he will deal with people who refuse his graces and follow paths of darkness. You need only be responsible for your own soul, and the formation of any children

under your care. If your children choose darkness, pray for them, and appeal to me. I will help you with your children. That is my promise to you. As a mother, I understand a parent's great love and concern. Also, if you feel you have made mistakes with your children, appeal to me.

I will intercede for you before the heavenly throne of our Father and he will provide you with mitigation. This way your children will not reap the whole harvest of your imperfections. Do you see how we love you? Do you see how we compensate for your mistakes and flaws? We are all love, little ones. We are all acceptance of your humanity and of the difficulties you are having in this world filled with distortions. There is only one way now, and it is our way. Come back to the Sacred Heart of my son. You will find only love, acceptance, and joy. Your mother remains with you and is ever ready to assist you.

July 5, 2003

Jesus

I would speak to people today about the value of obedience. Some of my chosen ones believe they should understand everything. This is not always possible. There are times you must obey me without understanding why I have asked a particular task of you. I realize this is difficult for you, which is why I am asking you to practice this virtue. There will come a time when I ask you for obedience and I will need an immediate response. I cannot have my chosen ones wasting time, questioning why I am asking them to complete a task. So now we will practice obedience, dear ones. In your everyday life, I want you to always consider what it is Jesus is asking of you. You will know, in your heart, what my desires require. Please, begin this today and practice obeying immediately, even if perhaps you do not recognize the merit of the request. How often you will say later, "I see now why my Jesus asked me to do that task." Children, in this way you will become free. Your liberty will be complete and

your slavery to this world will end. I need obedient servants. Again, I tell you, study the Bible. Read the Gospels. My children in the past did not always understand why they were asked to do things. Even my mother, Mary, did not always understand the value of her actions. Saint Joseph, my foster father, is a beautiful example of the reverence a person must possess for the divine will in their life. Ask St. Joseph to help you with obedience and the trust necessary to obey. He will hear you, and you will progress. This is a time, now, for heeding my messages, children. I say this with all solemnity. Be advised. Your God wishes to save you through your obedience.

July 5, 2003

Blessed Mother

How well my children are listening these days. Your mother is pleased with you, dear ones, because you are beginning to heed the words of my son. We are helping you and stand by to help you still more. How the person groans with these initial efforts. I know you feel the pain of growth and I know this is often difficult. Be brave, little souls. Believe us when we say that your difficulties will be short-lived. If you could see the festivities that awaits you, there would be no hesitation. We must ransom as many people as possible now. Think of your sufferings as nothing. Remember, it is likely that a person suffered for your conversion. At the very least, gaze at your crucifix and see the cost of your final redemption. Jesus counts it as nothing. Willingly he would do it again for you. He loves you, dear little ones. Jesus intends to reward you more than you can imagine for your obedience. And practicing will make it seem effortless. Obedience becomes a habit and you give it very little thought after that. Be at peace always and show others how happy is the service to Christ.

THOUGHTS
ON
SPIRITUALITY

7

July 7, 2003

Jesus

It is crucial that people listen to me. I want to lead them to the light. The enemy seeks to lead them away from the light. How I suffer because of this. Children, you must understand that you can no longer compromise with the world. Compromise is causing people to be lost. If you, my chosen souls, respond to me in a half-hearted, lukewarm way, we will never save the people who are being batted about the world like so many embers from a fire. No. We must do better now. I want you to turn your eyes up to Heaven and pledge your allegiance to my Father, who is all love. He will accept your pledge and consider you as a soldier of the light. Only then can we commence this Rescue Mission. There are many people destined to be saved by you, through your sacrifices and loyalty to me. Child of my heart, those people may be lost without your cooperation. You will grieve them and mourn your lack of diligence. I do not want to frighten my children but I must convey to you the seriousness of

these times. We are releasing countless graces now, to assist you in the preparation for the coming of God's Kingdom. Be counted as a follower of Christ during these times and you will live forever in the love that surrounds me. You may say fearfully, "Lord, what can I do? I am only one person." Remember that there is no price for one person. If one person is worth dying for, and this is the truth, then how important is it that you respond to me whole-heartedly so I can save many through you? Truly, the graces at your disposal are countless. Your "Yes" to me today unleashes all manner of graces and sets into motion the saving of many people who are being called from darkness, now, as I am calling you. I am looking for quietness. I am looking for a calm defense of God. I am looking for consistent service and prayer. I am not calling you out of the world. It is I who put you in the world, little children, and I intend to use you right where I have placed you. Move with confidence through your days and understand that it is I, your Jesus, your God, who is asking for your help. Do not turn your back on me, dear one, for I love you and wish to save you.

July 7, 2003

Blessed Mother

You can see that my son is suffering. And I suffer with him. We suffer because many people are throwing away their opportunity to spend eternity in the light that is Heaven. Little children, your mother is anxious to help you now. Please respond with love and be consistent in your prayer lives. Again we must warn you that your feelings do not constitute reality. We do not rewrite all of history because you are discouraged for a day. You must accept your discouragement as part of your cross. On another day you will feel better, and you will be so glad you persevered and served Christ well on the day you did not feel as holy. Try to understand that we want your service every day, regardless of how you feel. Some days, of course, you will do better than others. This is to be expected and should not upset you. But we wish you to set prayer goals and mostly keep to them. Do not think the merit of your prayer is based on how you feel when you are praying. You may feel nothing on some days, but you must persevere and believe me when I tell you that on those days, when you feel nothing, you are

saving as many souls through your smallest prayers as on the days when all of Heaven seems open to you. Smile now, and let everyone you meet see the smile of Jesus. You are being held close to my heart.

My child, my little one, how precious you are to me. Take these words and be docile while they change your life. Your mother will see to everything for you, but you must pray.

July 8, 2003

Jesus

Today, again, I call out to my chosen souls. Dear one, I am calling you to serve me. Do not fear that I am calling you to complete an impossible task. Again I tell you that anything I ask of you will be made easy for you. I do not want my friends failing to serve me because they are afraid. Believe me when I say that my plan is perfect and it is the best possible plan for you. All circumstances have been addressed in advance for you by my divine providence. Dearest child of my heart, of what can you possibly be afraid? Your Jesus will not abandon you. Your Jesus will not set you a task and leave you without the graces necessary to accomplish this task. I have seen to everything. You need only pray and obey. Do you refuse me this? I want you to set an example for your brothers and sisters who have not yet returned to me. They must see you and desire to emulate you in order to have what you have. You must have faith, because then I can place peace in your heart, and it is peace that is

so attractive to those still restlessly wandering through the darkness in the world. Be at peace now, in your decision to serve me. All of Heaven is watching and desires to see you succeed. You have an infinite amount of help. The evil one will be defeated, my child, and my chosen souls will be instrumental in this process. Do not be afraid that service to me will cost you more than you have to give. Your Jesus calls you from the world now to take direction. You must pray and I will fill the longing in your heart.

July 8, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dearest children, your mother wishes to assure you that all will be well. When you look toward Heaven, you are not afraid. That is because you then see this lifetime as a transient state. It is not the world in which you are destined to spend eternity, but in Heaven. Therefore, my dear children, you must concern yourselves with heavenly causes and heavenly goals. Dear ones, note how refreshed you feel after a conversation with a like-minded person. Heaven is filled with souls such as these, who have fought the good fight. They are alert to the struggles on Earth and the struggles you personally are having. There is great love and support for you. How anxious I am for you to serve my son so that you will enjoy Heaven. Little children, your best imaginative dream of Heaven falls far short of the reality. Such happiness will be yours. Jesus asks only that you say "Yes" to him and be willing to serve. Your mother blesses you.

July 9, 2003

Jesus

Today I speak to my chosen souls. Heaven awaits you, dear friends. You do not have to wait until after your death. Unity with me is Heaven, so you can experience a foretaste of Heaven in this world. As I draw you deeper into my heart, you will begin to understand why my saints lost all interest in the world, except with regard to the saving of souls. They concerned themselves with my desires only, which always placed their duty in life first. Today, my children concern themselves with all manner of nonsense. Children, you must see these matters for what they are. They are a distraction from me. The evil one wants to draw you away from prayer, from reflection, indeed, even from Heaven. I am drawing you back to the light. Feel the pull of Heaven as we cry out to you in warning. Your sins count as nothing to me, dear friends, but you must repent. I am all mercy, and want only to bring you home safely. Humble yourself before me, so I may fill you with my graces. Be assured that I have work for

you. Every person is important and has a role to play in the coming of my Kingdom. Will you leave your work to others? That is not what I have willed. I have placed you here, in this time, to serve me in a particular way. Say “Yes” to me, dear friend, and together we will begin.

July 9, 2003

Blessed Mother

Remember to pray, children. In this way, every action throughout your day can be sanctified. Think of all the small tasks you complete, barely giving any thought to them. We can use even the smallest action for the salvation of sinners if you offer them to us with love. It is time now to pay attention. Do not put our words down and forget them. I want you to act in obedience to our words and let them change your life. It will feel like the most natural thing in the world, this transition to holiness. Once you make the decision, begin to pray. Once you begin to pray, obedience will come naturally. After obedience, we can move you swiftly to great levels of holiness. My dear one, you will then see the coming of God's Kingdom. The more you obey, the more we can reveal to you. There are many people who allow their lives to be led by the enemy. They are leading others after them. This must cease. Answer "Yes" to your mother and feel the closeness of Jesus, my son. He will change you and introduce great beauty to your life. Be at peace as you follow the path to holiness. We are with you, and ask only that you do your best.

July 10, 2003

Jesus

Today I plead with my children to heed my words. There are many people in the world who only need to be invited to my table. They are softhearted individuals, seeking guidance and direction. You, my chosen souls, must provide that guidance and direction. That is why you will be placed in contact with many. Speak my name freely and lovingly. Speak my name naturally in your conversation. Speak my name often, and do not use it to curse others. If these individuals, who are directionless due to the failure of many of my children to provide that direction, hear my name spoken lovingly and respectfully, their hearts will jump up, like John the Baptist's heart jumped in his mother's womb. They will know it is their Savior who is being spoken of so lovingly. And they will be watching you, dear friend, to see what you do, how you act, speak, and treat others. These people, given a small bit of direction, will follow you. They will not need years of calling, as I have called to many of you

for years. They seek only the correct direction and they will walk toward me without falter. Can you imagine, my dear ones, how I grieve that so many of them are not living the life of a Christian? Can you imagine how many souls, destined to be called in turn by them, have been left in the world? Do you see, little ones, how every person is so critical to my Kingdom? We do not want our brothers and sisters abandoned, for the want of your duty being fulfilled. How blessed are you that you have been called, indeed, and given these messages. Little child, you are a Christian because someone fulfilled their duty. Now you must fulfill your duty and call out to others in love and solicitude. Leave nothing undone that could bring a person to me. Let those of the world scoff at you, if they dare. The inhabitants of Heaven commend you. If you hear my name spoken in ridicule or anger, turn away, praying to me for the forgiveness of that person. Then, instead of your God being unwelcomed and ridiculed in that situation, he will be honored. That, in summary, is what I am calling you to do, my child. Be joyful. Be glad. You are my chosen one and my favor and Spirit rests upon you.

July 10, 2003

Blessed Mother

I am very distressed at the way my son's name is being spoken today. Children, Jesus is your God. There is no other. The seriousness of the misuse of his name should make you quake in fear. There will be a reckoning for these grave sins, committed so flippantly in today's world. A large part of the problem with this kind of talk is the damage it does with regard to the conversion of others. You do not see this, but to have the name of Jesus tossed around like the most common of curse words brings down all manner of darkness to your world. You must delight the angels of Heaven, children, not the angels of darkness. Be one who will not tolerate it. I know it offends you, as it offends me. Pray often that this will cease, children. We cannot have this anymore. Remember that all foul language is wasted language. It does nothing to further our work and often works against our cause. You would not readily or willingly pull against the coming of the Kingdom of your God, dear child. So do not use foul language, however inadvertently. Use everything to give glory to my son,

including your beautiful language. Mother wants you to know that even these little things are very important to us and very important to your soul and the movement of your soul to Heaven. Remember that we are bringing others to Heaven with us during this time. That is our goal, little souls, so let us leave no stone unturned. We will help you and if you have questions, you may ask us. We want to guide you in this way and we will place the answers in front of you or within you. Let us help you. Your mother wishes you only peace and blessing.

A faint, grayscale illustration of a stained glass window. The window has a pointed arch at the top and is divided into several panes by lead lines. In the upper center pane, there is a large cross. Below the cross, in the middle panes, are two figures, possibly saints or angels, with their hands raised in prayer. The lower panes show stylized foliage or trees. The entire background is a light gray, and the text is centered over it.

THOUGHTS
ON
SPIRITUALITY

8

July 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear children, it is I, your mother, who speaks to you in warning. The enemy seeks to prevent this work and destroy the graces my son is building. You must pray now, more than ever before, that the will of my son be completed. Little ones, your mother worries over your salvation. You do not realize the danger that surrounds you and presses against you. Through our intercession and protection you are being insulated so this work may continue. Be vigilant and persevere. Do not think of yourselves and your worldly desires. We must work for Heaven now. I want this little cohort to set the example and to be the example. That is all for now. Your mother blesses you and remains with you, but a good mother also makes haste to warn her children of unseen danger. That is what I am doing. Pray for the coming of God's Kingdom and the success of this work. Pray the Rosary, my dear children, every day, for my intentions, which always reflect the will of my son.

July 14, 2003

Jesus

My dear children, remember that your feelings do not constitute your actions any more than your body guides your soul. The soul must have dominion over its body or great difficulty will ensue. In the same way, my friends have decided on a course of action. You have decided to serve me, little ones. Now you must serve me and let your feelings go where they may. What care you whether you feel up or down, high or low, as long as you stay the course and continue to follow my will in your life? You will see, upon inspection, that holy people rose every morning and followed the course marked out by their decision to follow me, their God. They were not changeable, like the things of this world. Children, stay the course now. Neither look to the right nor the left. Keep my words in your heart and I will steady you. You will know my chosen ones by their consistent pattern of behavior. I do not want you coming back and forth, to and fro anymore, like you may have in the past. We are a team now

and I want to know that I can depend on you, as you can always depend on me. When you awaken and feel badly, or awaken and feel unholy, yearning for worldly things, move with calm and determination into the day, and the feelings will change. This world is in great trouble and it is partially because mankind is ruled by their feelings from one day to the next. No longer. We have embarked on a course. Let us move forward with constancy and determination, regardless of how we feel on a given day. Do you understand, my chosen one? You must pay no attention to your changeable feelings. Only pay attention to me and my will for you. I bless you now and together we commence.

July 14, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear little children, how difficult it can be for you to be in the world but not of the world. Do not think we are unsympathetic to your difficulties. Indeed, this is why we encourage you to pray so steadily. Prayer must be your lifeblood. We can provide you with a steady stream of grace and goodness, of confidence and courage, if you pray often. Did you set your prayer goals? Double them. What is it I am asking of you? I am asking you, children, to make prayer a constant in your life. I desire that you be in prayer always, regardless of what you are doing. If you are driving, offer it to Jesus. If you are working, offer it to Jesus. If you are performing a menial task, I can make it a heavenly accomplishment. Imagine, dear child, that you can unite every task to my son for the coming of his Kingdom. His Kingdom is coming, little soul. And I need your help. There are stubborn people who will stop at nothing to resist God's will and destroy his plan. We cannot have that. We must push back hard now with goodness and love. In this way, mother can reach into

the world and take many children out of harm's way. My dear precious little child, someone sacrificed for you and your mother was able to protect you. Do the same. Talk to me throughout your day. That is prayer. Close your eyes and think of Jesus on the cross. Now think of him on the cross, awake, suffering for hours.

Is it really asking so much that you remain with him through your day, as he fills you with joy and divine consolations? Your heavenly friends are with me, urging you to be soldiers of the light, soldiers of the greatest obedience. One little step at a time, let us proceed. Do not think there has been a mistake and we are calling the wrong person. It is you we are calling. We cry out to you in love and warning and urge you now to answer this call to arms, with prayer as your weapon.

July 15, 2003

Jesus

I would speak to my children about faith on this day, as I seek to pull them closer. Dear children, let your faith rule your hearts. Again I explain to you that faith, while a gift, is also a practice or way of life. You make a decision, saying to yourself, "I must live my life based on my faith, and because of my faith." All decisions and actions must then stem from your faith and be an offshoot of this faith. When you walk into a church on a weekday morning, that is a decision based on your faith. "I believe in God, I believe Jesus is calling me, I believe my Blessed Mother has requested my help, therefore I am going to pray on this day and every day." I am assuming this is consistent with your God-given duties. If I am not calling you to attend daily Mass or Adoration, I will tell you when I want you to pray. I refer to prayer in a church now, and structured prayer. As my mother said, you should be in a united form of prayer as often as you can throughout the day. But we are also increasing

your structured prayer if it is necessary that we do so. Many of my children have stopped visiting churches. They say they can pray at home. But alas, they do not. This is yet another sign of the great disobedience. My children who speak this way, I am calling out to you in firmness. I did not ask you to pray at home on the Sabbath. I asked you to attend to your religious duties. When you die, and you face me, I will ask if you completed these duties. Woe be to those who dared to make their own rules, and superimpose those rules over the law of God. What audacity they practice. What a bad example they set for others. Again, I say, "No longer." God's law will preside, children. I would have you answer immediately to me, your God, who calls you. Look closely at your life right now. Decide prayerfully what your duty consists of in every area. Then fulfill those duties. I want no excuses. I want your duties fulfilled with enthusiasm and love. In the beginning, it is possible this will be difficult for you. But I will be there. I do not ask you for something, little child, and then withhold the graces necessary to complete this task. It will never happen that way. You look up to Heaven and say, "My God, this is too

hard. I cannot do this.” First, be certain that I am, in fact, asking you to do this thing. Then, sit quietly while I grant you the gift of calm, and try again. If we proceed together, my blessed little friend, you will find your work easy. This is my promise to you and if you look at my world and read Scripture, you will find that I never broke a promise. It is not even possible. I am your God. Heed my words of love and direction today.

July 15, 2003

Blessed Mother

Little children, heed his words. He speaks with such love and wisdom. You will not find this wisdom in the world or from any earthly source. You will not find complete happiness in the world or from any earthly source. Do you want to be happy? Are you tired of being sad, discouraged, and joyless? Come back to us now, in obedience, and we will minister to your fatigue and sadness. We will refresh you, and after we have refreshed and healed you, we will set about saving the world. You will not be alone any longer. We have complete forgiveness for you. Together we will step away, leaving your past sins and failures behind. Take my hand, little children of my heart, and your mother will lead you to every spiritual success. Truly, you will not believe how we intend to change your life. I want you to be a great spiritual leader. I want you to stand upright, carrying the staff of Moses, and pull my children from the smoldering spiritual ruins of this world. Do not refuse your mother's request. You will be brave and true to this calling. Do not be afraid. Your

strength will be given to you as a gift. Take these first trembling steps in faith and all manner of graces will flow down upon you. My motherly peace is flowing down upon you now, even as we talk together in this way. I bless you, and call you as my own.

July 15, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear little ones, how your obedience delights me. I want to warn my children about a danger that threatens to derail their spiritual renewal. The enemy seeks to pull you off track by offering worldly delights. I want you to pray for discernment when you are faced with a fork in the road, be it in your career, your living arrangements, or your family life. I want to protect you and I am doing so. These attacks can be concealed under the guise of something good, but you will never be fooled if you consult Jesus and pray for discernment. Do you see, children, why your mother is beseeching you to pray in a determined fashion? If you stop and start, you give the enemy room to work and gradually you can slide further away. It is as if you are put to sleep when this happens and you become spiritually groggy. Be alert during these days of decision. Be cheerful. And above all, be vigilant with regard to the prayer goals you have set. Your mother is guiding and protecting you in an enhanced way and I send you blessings of discernment.

July 16, 2003

Jesus

Today, I want to talk about perseverance during difficult times or times of crisis. My children, during these times your relationship with me is of the greatest value. Do not forget me when you are experiencing human exhaustion or great upheavals, including sickness. Sadly, many of even my chosen ones forget that I am with them at such times, and wish to steer them through crisis and illness. I understand. When your life changes abruptly or you feel physically unwell, it is sometimes hard to remember to practice your faith. But I tell you now that this is the time to back out of the world even more fully and let me direct everything. If you are practicing the life of a Christ follower, this is not a long stretch for you. My graces pour down upon you during these times. You must also always ask yourself what it is Jesus is attempting to show you through tragedy or illness. Children, I do not attempt to show you that your God is a cold and harsh deity. On the contrary,

your God loves you and directs everything, often intervening to save you from the folly of your error and sin. People today, remarkably, blame God for all manner of hardship and badness. They use the fruits of sin to justify their refusal to follow me. Children, it is not I who have brought this darkness over the world. It is humanity, by your sin and failure to serve. There is enough food in the world. There should not be hunger. Medical care, also, can be organized in a more effective manner. Humanitarian assistance to your poor and less advanced societies is an act of mercy and those who practice it are following my will, whether they know it or not. Truly, I want these acts of mercy from you. And I want you to stop blaming your God for your failures. Do not let others get away with this. Defend me. And defend my priests and nuns. Vocations are down in your more advanced societies. I am sending holy people but you are not nurturing them. They receive no formation or direction and their gifts are not developed. Children, dear children, I need leaders now. I need every single one of you to turn your faces to Heaven and agree to serve me with your whole lives. The

plan I have for you will amaze you. Be docile and let Jesus direct. Through this will come happiness and relief to so many. This will happen, my children. The darkness has lost its time now and soon I will have the world my way. You must see that this happens in your corner. Are you ready to walk with me? I call you, my child. Waste no more time. Respond to me now.

July 16, 2003

Blessed Mother

Children, Jesus is trying to tell you gently that you must join him now. Not later, but now. The time of darkness is mercifully near its end and Jesus is going to intervene in the world in an extraordinary fashion. You must be prepared and that is why we are sending you these messages. Do not ignore the prophets we send as an act of extended mercy. Can you imagine how you will feel if you have been warned but failed to respond? Can you ignore Jesus after he has shown you so much love? Can you continue, possibly, to turn your back on him? Of course not. In your heart you know that Jesus is the Way, and you know that he calls you for the last time in this world. My children must obey their God and hasten to assist him. Be on our side, dear child. Our side is the side of love. Our side is the side of obedience. Our side is the side of light, happiness, and service to others. There is no real choice for you. Your God cries out to you sharply and you must answer him. I, your heavenly mother, will help you. We are doing everything. We need only your "Yes" to unleash all manner of graces

upon you. Your mother blesses you and helps you in every decision, including the decision to serve. Be at peace with your service to Christ, little one, as it is the only correct decision.

July 16, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear little children, the world seeks to destroy your peace. You must hold on tightly to your heavenly peace. When events disturb you, no matter how trying, bring the situation to us. There is a correct way to respond, a correct way to handle difficulties, and we will ensure you have the guidance you need. This enables you to walk away from situations or people who disturb you with the knowledge that you acted in a manner consistent with your commitment to Christ. Do not think there is any situation in this world with which we are unfamiliar, or for which we lack the answers. This is simply not possible. This relationship we are developing with you has untold benefits and merits. One of the benefits is that we will handle your difficult moments and people. You are not alone anymore. You do not need to seek further for the answers. In all kindness, gentleness, and love, we will direct you toward the holy response to all of life's dilemmas. Be at peace now, knowing that your service to the Lord entitles you to every grace and blessing. Use these

graces and blessings to restore and protect your peace. Truly, I am with you in your fatigue and struggle. Move slowly and you will not misstep.

July 17, 2003

Jesus

My child, I speak today to all people who have fallen away. It is time to come back to me now. I call you. You hear my voice and you know it is I, Jesus Christ, who calls out to you. The fact that you know my voice tells you that you belong to me. Because you belong to me, little soul, you must return to me now. I want you to repent of your sins. Call out to me and I will hear you. I will give you exact direction on how you are to return to the fold. Dear lost one, I have heard the groaning of your soul and I am responding to your pain. The evil one makes war on the souls of my children and attempts to take them away. But the enemy offers you nothing. Only emptiness. You see that now. Return to me. I offer you all that is beautiful, noble, and eternal. You will never regret that you came back to me. Are you listening? Are you allowing your poor troubled heart to answer me? I am healing you. I wish to heal you even further, until your soul is as pure as necessary to enter into my Kingdom. Dear

child, do you want to spend eternity in happiness, with joy in the goodness of others? I do not refer to the hypocritical goodness of some of your earthly companions. That false goodness has disappointed you in the past and is the source of some of your bitterness. Fear not. The light will shine upon that false goodness and expose it for evil. I refer to real goodness that encompasses all virtue. I speak now of the virtue of courage, courage in the face of a world that despises God and all that is good. Many of my children have been seduced by the worthless baubles of materialism, with which they adorn themselves in an effort to feel valued. Children, it is my value you must aspire to and the world does not offer it. This value comes only from one source. Me. Jesus Christ. I am the one who died for you and I intend to save you again. I call you from the world this day and claim you for my own. I will protect you from here on, dear little prodigal soul, and your sins will be wiped away into nothingness. This is my promise to you. I will forget your sins. Come back to me. You will never regret that you did.

July 17, 2003

Blessed Mother

Do you hear my son's voice? He is calling his children with authority. Dear little ones, he does this in an effort to save them. The voice of my son bears authority which is why he says his children will know it is he, their God, who calls out to them. My little ones must make a choice now. They must choose God and all that is good. Chosen ones, it is time to pray, and you have been called upon to pray. Join your mother in this mission of mercy to your fallen brothers and sisters. Together we minister to their souls, preparing their souls to melt with love for the divine rescuer, who seeks them out at this time. Truly, we call you with an unparalleled urgency. You feel this in your hearts and this is an accurate, divinely placed knowledge. Little ones, be joyful. God has chosen you to help him and that is wonderful for you and for every person you reach. Through you, I will reach out to many. I am helping Jesus, with every grace available to me at this time. Much of this grace comes from your prayers and sacrifices and little offerings. So do not begrudge me these gifts. Children, I am also using,

in a special way, the lives of my holy ones who are consecrated to me. Priests and religious, holy men and women console my heart in an extraordinary fashion right now and I am maximizing the tremendous graces I receive from these righteous people. Religious in the world are under attack. Be brave. Your mother defends you as her own and you will be raised up to your rightful place soon. Instead of being honored by the world, you are reviled and slandered. This will not endure. I want to say that there are religious members who have disappointed my son and turned to the evil one. Do not think, souls of Satan, that you will escape divine justice. And for you who have damaged innocent souls; all of Heaven quakes with the retribution that will be yours. I say this to you with a special gravity. Repent. Admit your sins and become cleansed. Only in this way will you enter into the Kingdom of God. Children, be reflective during these times. We are with you, and preparing the world for a marked change. I bless all of you and seek to lead you to my son.

July 17, 2003

Blessed Mother

I want my children to begin detaching from the world. To do this, children, you must limit the amount of time you spend watching television. There is no question that television has lured people into a false world that distorts their view of reality. Very few programs depict characters who are appropriate role models for children of the light. Guidance will not be found on television and in many instances children are misled and damaged from exposure. My children, also limit your time shopping. Buy necessities and keep your focus on family and duty. Live a healthy life, limiting entertainment. Opt for prayer and reflection. Soon you will not miss these things and you will correctly count them as so many nothings. Spend time with your family, walking, talking, and enjoying nature created by God. Set an example of quietness. Study the saints and the lives of holy people. You have a great many spiritual comrades and your number increases by the hour. Truly, you will begin to see this, and it will strengthen you. Bloom where you are planted, little

children, unless Jesus directs otherwise. I am with you and alertly watch for a sign that you need me. Truly, your mother is close to you.

July 18, 2003

Jesus

Today, I speak to people about love. Love is important. Indeed, it is the most important thing of all things. That is the reason it has become so distorted in your modern world. The side of darkness would like to see love destroyed. The modern world puts distorted versions in its place so that no one will be able to find love and their hearts will become like ice. Many of my children are ignorant of true, genuine love. That is why children are often unwelcome unless they fill a need for their parents. My dear ones, if you follow me, you will learn about genuine love, which offers untold fruits and opportunities for growth. Marriage, for example, and I speak of a sacramental union, sanctioned and maintained by me, provides great opportunity to learn about love, because it is a constant merging of one will to another. This demands sacrifice and compromise. You must give, give, and give to experience the Sacrament of Marriage. Your world, which has

distorted love, sees giving as a weakness, unless you are guaranteed to get in return. Children, this is ridiculous. If you must be assured you will get something in return, you are not giving, but buying, or procuring. Giving must be pure and if you use your time on Earth properly, giving and learning about heavenly things, I will teach you to love, and prepare you for the pure grade of love you are destined to experience in the next world. I will enable you, by degrees, to experience my love, which is genuine. This is the goal and purpose of your time here in the world. Study me, child. Study me, and you will learn. You will see your relationships changing. You will see your view of the world changing. You will learn that much of what is called love in this Age of Disobedience is really exploitation, and not even remotely similar to love. I will open your eyes to a greater degree, and then to a greater degree again, and again, until you see with my eyes. At that time, you will begin to see the need for this change I am bringing about. The more you can see, my small child, the more you will burn to help me. So work hard on your spiritual duties, that I may teach you about love.

July 18, 2003

Blessed Mother

Often this is an easier lesson for mothers, because mothers usually carry love within. Dear mothers, I speak to you solemnly now. You must be active in protecting your children. Too many mothers have abdicated their responsibilities to the world, as though this modern world could possibly substitute for the love of a mother. This is because of the modern ideology of self-love, another current distortion. Yes, children, you must love yourselves as temples of the Holy Spirit and representatives of Christ, but you must not love yourselves to the distraction of your duty, your love of others, or your service to the Lord. This is what I see and it frustrates me. I say to you, children, that this is wrong. This is a mistake. You must begin again, and learn about love from us, your heavenly guides. God, your Father, is the best source of the education of love. He created us, his children, in pure love. He created this beautiful world, so that in it we could learn the tuition of love and loving others. He calls us back now to pure love, to heavenly love. Our chosen ones must set the

example of love, and identify the flaws in what they are practicing and experiencing. Their hearts will begin to melt, and when ice melts, it becomes water. This water, the result of the melting, will nourish the seeds of love God has planted within. A great germination will occur and because these are extraordinary times, this growth will explode into the most beautiful blooms of love. The children of the world today are blessed because of the great opportunity being made available to them. I am with you, dear children. Your mother protects you and will teach you about love.

July 18, 2003

Blessed Mother

My children, move swiftly when you feel called upon to work for us. Jesus needs many things accomplished and he needs you, his chosen ones, to do this work. Service to my son is joyful, and all true freedom lies within this service. You see, little ones, you can serve only one master, and when you stop serving Jesus, you begin to serve the world. That is not what I want for you, my dear one, and not what Jesus needs from you. He needs your loyalty and your action. He needs your duty completed in such a way that there is no question about where your allegiance lies. Be thorough now, children, in the completion of these requests. Many, many people depend on your answering this call. I am with you and will attempt to keep everything clear for you. Ask for my help when you feel the need and I will assist you.

July 19, 2003

Jesus

I want to speak to my children about trust. We are practicing trust at this time, because there will come a time in your life when trust will provide you with all manner of comfort and spiritual safety. Indeed, there will come a time when children of the light will flee to their trust and wrap it around themselves like a protective blanket. In the time of upheaval, trust in God will come naturally to my friends who have practiced. I am seeking a fullness of union with my children. In this way, service to your God becomes easy. You would not trust someone you did not know, someone who was a stranger. Therefore, you must come to know me. Through prayer, you will develop an easiness with me, despite my divinity. Mankind was never intended to live apart from God. This is why the world experiences such profound darkness. The world has moved away from my heart. The world is deluded into thinking union with God is unattainable, and even sadder, unimportant. Spirituality and your relationship

with the God-of-All is not something extra, like a hobby. It must be the defining compass in your life, always directing your journey. You need only look around to see the result of living without this love and direction. Modern people, who profess to be so aware of seeing to themselves and addressing their own needs, are starving to death in a loveless wasteland. A person who has genuine love for themselves sees God as their friend, their ally, and loves all those around them. A person who has genuine love for themselves forgets about themselves in service to others. Ponder that thought, children, for in it lies the answer to the universe. I will clarify it for you if you ask me in prayer. Be happy, dear children, for your Jesus loves you, and guides you with joy.

July 19, 2003

Blessed Mother

I am a good example of trust, dear children of the light. My time on Earth was filled with occasions when a heavenly perspective was necessary. If you view the world from a worldly perspective, you will feel fear quite often. But a heavenly perspective grants peace and emotional security. Trust in God, and in his purpose and will moving in your life, grants you a detachment that liberates your spirit and frees you to do many things. You can relinquish the rush to acquire that has consumed much of the world. Dear children, who have been blessed with great wealth, let go of the material now. It is cluttering your outlook and progress. Remember, you are not bringing these things to Heaven, nor will you need these things. They are nothings and should be assigned no value. And if you assign no value to material things, you will not need to acquire them. It is very simple. The happiest people require little and the more pulled into the quest for objects without heavenly value, the more difficult for you to be happy. Your soul seeks bread and you

feed it with materialism. This is not the way, my dear little unhappy children. If you must compare at all, always compare yourself to those who have less and be grateful. Comparing yourself to those who have more creates envy, and this we must not have. Give your envy to Jesus and he will burn it up in the fires of his Sacred Heart.

Away with envy, children. There are reasons you do not have this thing you crave. I am with you and speak with a mother's desire for her children to understand where their unhappiness originates. Little children, step away from material things, so I can show you the delights of union with my son. Your mother loves you and desires your happiness.

July 19, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear children, I want to place love in your family. Follow the example of our holy little family. We were tolerant of each other as we followed the will of the Father in our lives. We knew that each one of us was an individual, created to serve the Father in our own way. Our goal as a family was to support each other as we gradually discovered the will of the Father in our lives and moved toward our destinies. It must be the same with each of your families. You have been placed with the people around you in order to bring each other closer to Christ and to assist each other in conforming to God's will. Be patient with the flaws of your family members, but do not tolerate immorality in your homes. Immorality will destroy your family if you let it go unchecked. Be vigilant about protecting the Spirit of God in your homes. I will help you if you ask me. I will protect your children and guide you away from dangerous and threatening practices. Children, the home is the place where the formation of people occurs. It must be conducive to spiritual growth and

development. Be assured that God watches the events in a home closely. Jesus wants to be part of your family. Treat my son like the family member he is. Welcome him into your homes and he will draw you all together and keep you confirmed in grace. When a family member is in spiritual danger, recommend that person to Jesus and to me and we will assist in drawing your loved one back to you. Let our family be your example and the graces will flow down upon you and your families. Your mother blesses you and smiles with joy as she watches you love each other.

THOUGHTS
ON
SPIRITUALITY

9

July 20, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear children, walk with the authority of my son, Jesus Christ. Because you follow him, you must see things through his eyes and respond to situations with his heart. That is different from what you would have been doing before you came to follow him, so it is a change. It is something new. When you begin to do something new, you must do it slowly and carefully, until you gain confidence in yourself and know you are doing it well. Move slowly in your service to Christ, dear child, as you must take direction along the way. This direction can only come to you if you are listening to my son as he speaks to you. Dear child, there is really no other way for you. You are a person of good will, therefore you must walk worldly paths no longer. We will direct your footsteps but you must listen. I know you wish to follow our heavenly guidance and truly, I say to you, we need you to follow our direction now. In order to do that you must spend time in prayer. Consider prayer as conversation. You would not begin an unfamiliar task without instruction, and if you did, you would quite

possibly do it incorrectly. Converse with Jesus every day, several times, and you will complete the tasks he chooses for you with perfect purpose. You may then walk away from these tasks knowing that God's will was accomplished. At times you will see the fruits; at times you will only be sowing the seeds. The fruits will come later, out of your line of vision. Either way, you will have completed your portion and can rest easy. Be at peace now on this day as we direct you in your service to God. I extend my blessing upon you and offer you God's grace.

July 21, 2003

Jesus

My children must ready themselves for spiritual warfare. It is prudent to be prepared when a battle looms before you. A seasoned soldier remains calm in the fray and resists panic, simply using the skills they have been trained to use. The outcome has been secured, dear children. I, your God, will overcome the enemy of light and my children will be saved. Still, this battle must be fought and I would have you prepared. How does one prepare, you ask? Of course, you must pray, and pray with discipline, practicing holy indifference. Pay no attention to the "why" behind my requests. It is enough for you to understand what it is I am asking. A soldier does not always need to be apprised of the bigger picture and understands that, in time, all will be revealed to him. I am with you. Do not become discouraged when you see the strength of the enemy. I am infinitely stronger. The situation must come to completion, however, and my children of the light must play their parts. I have

placed you where I have placed you for a reason, and I guide you accordingly. I am preparing you for the time of the battle, when you will be given the opportunity to serve me and my Kingdom. Be joyful to have been chosen as my servant, for truly the least of my servants is exalted in Heaven, as a child of the great goodness. My children hear my voice and truly I call out to them now. Hear my call in your heart as together we begin this journey of love. Be consistent. Be always in the habit of asking me to reveal my holy will to you and I will do so. I cry out to you now because I need soldiers willing to serve in obedience. You must cast off the influence of the world and prepare yourself to be obedient to me, your God, who seeks to restore this world to goodness and spiritual safety. Your children will experience the world differently and for this you can sing praise to your Creator and offer thanksgiving. Prepare yourself now to serve me in love and obedience. You will always be glad you chose the side of light.

July 21, 2003

Blessed Mother

My children, please try to understand what a great grace God has allowed by giving you such loving and specific instruction. Please thank him for these graces, so we can continue to guide you in this manner. Your mother is with you, and like any mother, I watch closely to see if my children are developing as they should. I call out to you a motherly warning now. Turn your face away from the world. Many of our great chosen ones spent their whole lives very much in the world, but not of the world. If you are called to do this, do not begrudge us this work. It is for this reason you have been placed in your current position to be the ears, the eyes, the hands, and the heart of Jesus, exactly where you are. Indeed, if more people had been doing this consistently, as they were destined to, the world would be a place of great light and comfort. All of God's children would have food and clean water, and would be living lives of comfort and serenity, as they developed their souls and prepared to move on into the heavenly realm. Alas, this is not the case, and your God seeks to cleanse and

restore his light to every corner of the world. This, however, is a process, like your evolution to holiness, and like your evolution to holiness, it will not be without a degree of hardship and sacrifice. That is what must occur for the light to be restored in your world. We must be brave, be calm, and be prepared to do our part, with emphasis on service to God and his divine plan. Dear children, you are blessed to have been called, so do not hesitate or hold back anything from Jesus. You must give and give. I am with you and will remain with you, and truly, no child is fearful when their mother hovers nearby. I bless you and extend my hands over you in protection, marking you as my own. God gives me heavenly authority as the mother of the Savior and I use this authority to place myself between each one of my children and darkness. I am the woman clothed with the sun, and I bring God's light to this world, with all the power of Heaven as my weapon. Be at peace, for truly your mother holds before you an impenetrable shield, protecting you from the enemy. Think of this and you will never fear. Call out to me and I will hear you.

July 21, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear children, I wish you to spend time every day considering God's will for you on that day. You must do this in silence. You may have many questions and it is in silence, in your heart, that we can answer these questions. Otherwise, you do not hear us over the noise of the world. Most of our children do not hear us, despite our attempts to communicate with them. Even many of our chosen ones neglect this form of contemplative prayer. Children, it is in this prayer that you will find the peace and guidance you require. I want others to see Christ in your face. For this to happen, you must be united with Christ. As always, I bless you and extend my hands over you in love.

July 22, 2003

Jesus

Today, I wish to speak to my apostles about the love I desire them to have for their fellow humanity. My children of the light must think in heavenly terms, as we have said. This means that you should consider your world from my perspective. Within your souls, I cultivate a great love for all of mankind. Do not quash this process. Nurture this love when you feel it because it is work that comes from me and I am completing it. Feel pity for your brothers and sisters the world over, as I felt pity for the women of Jerusalem. Such suffering you will see when you look at this world from my eyes. There is great hardship, it is true, in the form of sickness and deprivation. But often those people have their eyes turned to Heaven and I am able to console them. Their time in Heaven is assured. What is more tragic is the emptiness I see in the more affluent parts of the world. Look into the eyes of your brothers and sisters, dear children. Often you see flatness, a blankness. Let this move

your heart to all manner of compassion because these people are unloved. No softness or kindness ignites the divine in them and they have turned cold. This, dear children, is the real tragedy. A whole generation has been lost to affluence. Can you understand why I must respond and remove the affluence that blocks the light for these people? Truly, you must all be like children, trusting me for everything. When a child is put in their bed to rest at night, the child closes their eyes and thinks of peaceful thoughts, related to their mother, father, and their day. They do not lie awake, consumed with the desire to acquire more possessions. They do not lie awake, consumed with worry over how to keep the possessions they have already acquired. My friends in the world must be like children, resting in the knowledge that I will care for their needs and provide for them. I will care for you, dear children. You, in turn, care for my needs, which always have to do with people. I am placing love in your heart. Ask me for more and I will send more. Beg me all during the day to send you love for even the most odious of people and it shall be yours. In this way, the blankness in the faces of the

unloved will dissipate, replaced with a look of joy, the look of a person who has come to life and once again proceeds on a journey to self-knowledge because they have seen love. I am with you and if you read my Gospels you will see that I am asking you to do exactly what I did. You are to become like me. That is my plan.

July 22, 2003

Blessed Mother

Let your hearts exult at this perfect and beautiful heavenly plan. Jesus is all goodness, all kindness, and all love. When I say all love, little ones, I mean that his every action, every motivation, every consideration, originates in love. He calls to you from love. He guides you in love, and often he corrects you out of love. He sees this world, where the flow of love has been disrupted, and because he loves so deeply and perfectly, he suffers. He grieves. Many people are lost in this dark time and God has nodded to his angels. Changes are coming. You should pray for these changes and be joyful over them because they are the will of God, who seeks to rescue his children and restore the world to beauty and joy. Can you imagine, dear ones, your world with everyone loving God and loving each other? Can you imagine a world where the chief concern is movement toward holiness and Heaven? All will assist each other, with the common goal being the transition that occurs in the soul to ready it for eternity in Heaven. Children, this is God's plan. It is time for the world to return to

a calm state of existence. Be happy, because the hand of the Father is guiding these changes and they are all for the good. Children of the light, play your part with confidence. If you ask, we will send you a burning desire to see God's will accomplished. Pray in this way and we will be pleased. I share this little glimpse of God's plan so that you will not be afraid or focus on fear. That is not what we wish. Focus on your holy duty this day, completed in union with Jesus. I bless you and smile upon you now, as my heart is filled with love and tenderness for you. Be at peace, little soul. Your mother is nearby.

July 22, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear children, it is I, your heavenly mother, who speaks to you today. Do not fear sacrifice. Many of our friends hold tightly to worldly possessions. I seek to penetrate this barrier. View material possessions as so many nothings, as I have often said. At times, my friends, you must see material possessions as more ominous even than this. You must sometimes view them as baubles of the enemy, which he uses to lure you away from the path to Jesus. The less you own, the happier you can be. Do not worry. I will show you what I wish you to have and what I wish you to forgo. If you ask me I will lead you with great care in this matter as it is important. Be filled with joy to be called in this way and together let us remove any barrier that remains between you and my son. I bless you with joy today as I watch your determined efforts to serve your God.

July 23, 2003

Jesus

These words I bring you are more Good News. I want you to share these words as you would share the Good News. If you prepare a great banquet, filled with the finest of foods, you do not sit down alone to sample and enjoy it. You invite friends and loved ones to share and celebrate together. In the same way, I want you to share my words. I will secure the necessary permissions and then you must obey the promptings I place in your heart. All will be seen to. I require only your obedience. I send these words to call humanity back to the light. I, your God, will move swiftly when the time is right. It is my will that people be prepared. This is a great mercy of mine and I would not have humanity treat it lightly. Be assured, dear friends, that I will triumph. My glorious plan is already beginning and if you ask me, I will remove the blinders from your eyes and awaken your soul from its lassitude with my divine touch. Only ask me. I call you now and wish to draw you with love into my plan. Respond to me with all of your energy and love.

July 23, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear children, Jesus sends you these words of guidance and love as an act of the greatest mercy. Truly, this is a heavenly gift of tremendous proportion. We will make the best use of it and save countless souls. Be holy, dear little chosen child. Be brave. I have called you to assist on a mission of mercy and I desire your collaboration. For today, be quiet in the knowledge that our work is about to begin. I bless you and secure every necessary grace for you. When you feel fear, flee to my Immaculate Heart, which will shelter, protect, and sustain you. That is all, my child. You have served us well in this endeavor.

July 23, 2003

Blessed Mother

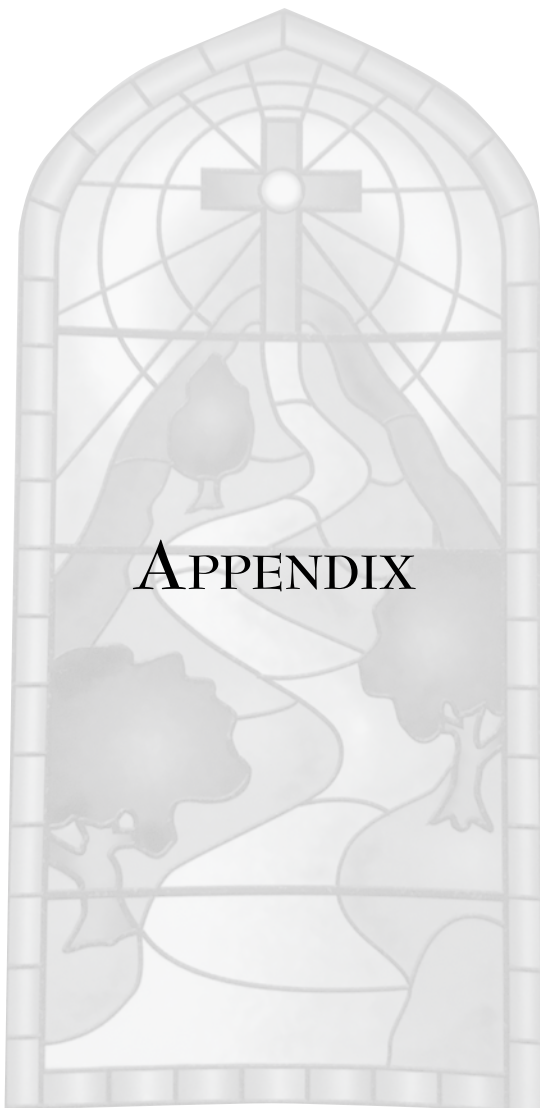
My dear children, you may be certain that my favor rests upon you. I am a witness to your struggles as you attempt to comply with the will of my son in your life. You live in a time of darkness and this makes it difficult to be different. Throughout the ages we have called certain people to advanced or heightened levels of holiness. That is the case now for you, my dear ones. A concentrated effort is necessary to spread the light, light that will come to the world through these words. Be assured that you are on the side of victory, despite the apparent strength of darkness. The time is near for my son to act in such a way that none will doubt his dominion over this world and all humanity inhabiting this world. Many will convert and be saved. We must increase that number through our efforts now. My son will reveal his will for each of you individually in your hearts. His plan for the world unfolds before you, and in the same way, his plan for each of you will also unfold, in the silence of your hearts, where you must become accustomed to seeking his divine will. Dear children,

never be afraid. There is no need. All of Heaven stands ready now to do battle. Truly, ask for help and help will come to you. Do not waste these beautiful graces. They are a gift of the most sublime and precious graces available to people still on Earth. I am with you, dear ones. Be happy and hopeful now, as Heaven calls out to her children.

July 24, 2003

Blessed Mother

My children, please welcome the Holy Spirit into your life. You must cultivate this Spirit of God by making your soul an appropriate dwelling place for such goodness. Ask me to intercede for you and I shall. I would like all of my children to pray for the gifts of the Holy Spirit. You will receive these gifts and with them you will serve Jesus. I bless you, dear children. My presence dwells near you always.



APPENDIX

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✕ Compassionate Listening
- ✕ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✕ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, ARK

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to You</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to You.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, ARK

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets
plus the booklet *Jesus Speaks to You*.

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, ARK

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness
Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory
Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

**In Defense of Obedience
& Reflections on the Priesthood**

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040
Registered Charity Number: 20064068

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300
contactus@directionforourtimes.org
A 501(c)(3) Organization

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a not-for-profit organisation. In the United States, we are a registered 501(c)3 and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, our Registered Charity Number is 20064068.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes



VOLUME TWO

**Conversations with
The Eucharistic Heart of Jesus**

Anne, ARK
Direction for Our Times

Revised and Updated

VOLUME TWO
Conversations with The Eucharistic Heart of Jesus

Anne, ARK
Direction for Our Times

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-1-4

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2024 Direction for Our Times.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

Registered Charity Number: 20064068
Direction for Our Times is a 501 (c) (3) tax-exempt
organization

www.directionforourtimes.org

V0224

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,

The Nihil Obstat and the Imprimatur are official declarations that a publication is free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix
August 17, 2003.....	3
August 18, 2003.....	5
August 19, 2003.....	9
August 20, 2003.....	13
August 21, 2003.....	17
August 22, 2003.....	21
August 25, 2003.....	23
August 26, 2003.....	27
August 27, 2003.....	31
August 28, 2003.....	35
August 28, 2003.....	39
August 28, 2003.....	43
August 29, 2003.....	47
August 29, 2003.....	51
August 29, 2003.....	55
September 1, 2003	59
September 1, 2003	63
September 1, 2003	67
September 2, 2003	71
September 2, 2003	75
September 2, 2003	79

September 3, 2003 83

September 3, 2003 87

September 3, 2003 91

September 4, 2003 95

September 4, 2003 99

September 4, 2003 103

September 5, 2003 107

September 5, 2003 109

September 5, 2003 111

Appendix..... 113

Introduction

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience

locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

Yours sincerely,

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

CONVERSATIONS
WITH
THE EUCHARISTIC
HEART OF JESUS

August 17, 2003

Jesus

My children, I am speaking to you from the depth of my eucharistic heart. My dearest little souls of this world, you must come back to me. I want your love now, as never before, and I want to protect you as never before. Because our time is not like your time, I can communicate with you in a timeless manner. This is what I wish to tell you. I am going to share my deepest secrets with you. I am going to remove the veil from the tabernacle as never before. I want you to know me. I want you to know me in my miraculous form of the consecrated host. I am the bread of life. Yes. And I am your Jesus, also. I was a humble man, who walked your paths of difficulty, want, and hardship. Many treated me badly, so I understand the pain of hurt. We had little money, so I understand the pain of hunger. I was different, so I understand the pain of isolation. Little ones, I am with you. I want to teach you things that people of past times did not learn until they came to Heaven. I am doing this because I am raising up a tidal wave of Christians to wash over the shore of badness that has taken control of this world, so lovingly created

by my father. This process will cleanse your world, making it safe once again for God's children. I am going to bring you knowledge, wisdom, and love. I am going to introduce you to the divine to make your hearts burn like furnaces of divine love. You will be given the opportunity to work with me. Children, come with me now. Walk this walk of the divine with me, your Savior. Together, we call out to others to join us. In this way, we rise up against evil and reclaim goodness for the world, for its people, and for God in Heaven. I am omnipotent. By cooperating with me and working with me, you share in my power. You will learn to love in a way you have never known before. I am revealing myself in a new way, such as I have never done. Come, let us together pay homage and pledge obedience to God the Father. It is he who decrees this work. Thank him often and deeply for these graces, for with these graces, you will help me to save the world.

August 18, 2003

Jesus

I want to show my children the great devotion I have for them. I reside in tabernacles all over the world. I do this because I desire my children to have a living Christ in their midst. Such holiness is available to people who visit and venerate me in the Eucharist. I am the cure for every ill. I am the calm for every storm. I am the comfort for every sorrow. Because I intend to lead my children in a more enhanced way, I am going to show you the life that is enclosed in each tabernacle. My dear ones, if you but knew the value of each and every visit that is made to me here, there would be crowds all through every day and every night. It is this crowd of people I invite now. Dear children of this world, I am not limited by the laws of nature. I can do anything. My powers are unimaginable to people who have not seen the heavenly vision. In other words, to people who remain on Earth. Much is said in your world about power. This one has this power and that one has another power. Children are being deluged with images of occult or magical powers. I want this to cease. There is an obsession with powers that are not heavenly powers. My children,

even some of my children of light say these are good things, or at least harmless. I tell you now, in all of my majesty, that if a power is not from me, it is evil. Search every day for these impostors and remove them from your life. You do not see the damage being done, but I, your Savior, assure you that this opens a door to your soul you do not want opened. Your children must be protected from entertainment or games that feature "powers."

I wish to guide you in this specific manner. I wish to warn and correct you. I wish to teach you. Most of all, I wish to love you. Have you ever loved someone passionately, but been rejected? Was your love ever tossed casually back at you? If this has ever happened to you, then you understand how I feel. I am rejected by the majority of humanity. I gave my very life for this humanity, so that their sins would be overlooked and forgotten. Humanity, poor foolish humanity, flings this gift back at my feet, as if to say, "Your gift is worthless. It has no value anymore." Dearest children, this is ignorance in some cases. Many of these children do not understand that the gift they toss aside is their eternity, their salvation. They do not understand this in many

cases because they are not being told. I will rectify this situation shortly when I reveal myself to your world, leaving no room for doubt that Jesus Christ lives and that Jesus Christ saves. At that time, people will know me and will be free to make a choice based on knowledge. My little one, how consoled I will be by the people who make the choice in advance of that day, based on faith. I am sending my Spirit into the world now. The Spirit, the third person of the Trinity, is resting upon every person who welcomes it. My words must be spread and when these words reach a person who is housing the Spirit, their soul will light up in a spectacular manner. Truly, the light of each of these souls will reach Heaven, where the triumphant ones will rejoice to see another soldier returning to the cause. Be alert, dear ones, to my every whim. Practice responding in obedience to my requests. You will walk in peace, I promise you that today. Adore me in the Eucharist as I teach you about love.

August 19, 2003

Jesus

I wish to speak to you today about love. I am all love. All love is me. My children of this world must learn about love again, because for many, the essence of love has been so distorted, they do not recognize it as valuable or seek to obtain it. Love is quiet and steady. Love can be relied upon. Love does not diminish in the face of temptation. There are many kinds of love upon Earth and all genuine love has its place. I want my children to examine the genuine opportunities for love in their lives. Certainly a family is a primary source of love. But many families have failed in love and their members drift away in bitterness. Children, the obligation to love someone does not mean you will not be hurt. On the contrary, often, and I must say usually, this obligation to love ensures that you will be hurt, and it carries with it another obligation, the obligation to forgive. If you would like to see an example of someone who has been hurt, look at me. You did not deserve to be hurt, little one. I understand and I see everything. I also did not deserve to be hurt. I tell you now, dearest ones, that you have hurt me many times. Your neglect

alone wounds me terribly. But I love you. I understand you are not perfect. I look upon you and truly, I forgive you. Please accept my forgiveness and let us begin our walk together anew. Please, dear wounded child, take my forgiveness into your heart and let it make a home there. If a guest is welcome, they cause little trouble to their host, because a guest who feels truly welcome will make themselves at home and not cause their host any trouble. Isn't that true, dear one? I am your guest. I am a guest in your soul. Make me welcome and I will heal, nourish, and recover your soul. Your heart will beat only with love. I will cleanse the bitterness and permanently remove the hurt. I will leave such a surplus of forgiveness that you will have plenty to lavish upon those who have hurt you. Dear children, seek out people who have hurt you, especially in your family, and offer your forgiveness. You don't need to look for it. Ask me where it is, and indeed, I will hand forgiveness to you. If you do this, you will heal. You may say, "Jesus, it is too hard. I cannot do this as I have been hurt too badly." My child, again I counsel you to practice. Say these words of forgiveness in your head. Then say them aloud. Become used to the sound of them. With my graces, it will not only be possible, it will be

easy. Trust me. I love you with a genuine love and seek your peace. I want no barrier of bitterness between us. I want to heal you. I want to heal families. Do not be afraid. If someone rejects your forgiveness, that is their loss. You will heal, and you will be rewarded. It matters not to me what a recipient does with a gift you have given. I look only at the fact that you have given it when I examine your life. So welcome me as your guest, my beloved one. I will put so much love and forgiveness in your heart that you will not be able to give it away fast enough. I am God. Believe in me.

August 20, 2003

Jesus

Today I speak to you about unity. There is great disunity in the world. This disunity has permeated most modern life, but I speak in a particular way of disunity within the family. I intend to return a sense of unity to every family that will allow me to do so. My children, when there is family unity, the members experience a steady flow of love. My peace, always available, draws the family through the inevitable times of difficulty, and members of such families possess a calm and steady bearing. Prayer will bring unity to a family in a swift manner. If a family makes a decision to consider family prayer a priority, I can bestow many graces on that home. Families devoted to our mother, Mary, already understand this connection between prayer and family unity. I want this for all families. Make a firm decision on when your family will pray together. If something interferes with this time, do not take that as a sign that your prayer commitment was a mistake. Simply reschedule to a more suitable time. I, your Jesus, am watching. I understand all. If you tell me that your family never has enough time together to pray, I

will help you find that time. It is possible you are all too busy and should eliminate certain activities. My children of this busy world must understand the very significant difference between entertainment and duty. An obligation to meet with friends is not as important as an obligation to family prayer, and it is possible that your priorities require examination. Do not fear this examination because I will help you. Together, we will examine your life and see where we can schedule time for you to draw your family together in prayer. Believe me when I tell you that you will be abundantly blessed in this decision. I will put unity in your family.

Unity is also important for the purpose of identity. Children, in particular, must understand that they are expected to view life and respond to life differently because they are Christians. This begins in your home. My youngest children of this world do not understand their inheritance. With many of my adult children, it is more serious. They have rejected their inheritance. So our goal is twofold. We must educate our youth and call out in love to our adults. Look at your brothers and sisters in the world. Many are experiencing disunity in their families and walk in bitterness. They

do not appeal to me for help. They simply accept that this is how people behave. I assure you, my children, Christians do not behave this way. I intend to bring families together. From this secure love source, children will learn responsibility to others and to God. I intend for this to be the norm again. Will you help me? Let us agree today that each family will respond to this message by praying together. Start small, if you must, with one Our Father. Then advance gradually. I would like families to pray the Rosary. Let that be your goal. Devotion to Mary will advance a family to me very quickly. Devotion to Mary will heal many deep wounds. My mother is united with me in this work and brings many, many people back to me. Pray now, as a family, and rejoice as I restore unity to your home.

August 21, 2003

Jesus

Today I wish to direct attention, once again, to the hectic pace of this modern world. Children, come and sit with me in the sacrament of the Eucharist. I am in every tabernacle throughout the world. Think of one now, and picture me there. Do I have a television? A radio? Of course not. Yet I am truly there. "What does he do?" you might ask. I tell you, my child, I am not bored. I think about you. I worry if you are far away. I suffer if you have chosen worldly paths and are endangering your soul. I am sad each day if there is no hope of a visit from you. I ask my Father to have mercy on you. I direct my angels to watch over you in the hope that someday you will return to me. My child, how often during your day do you think of me? You are thinking of me now, as you read these words. While your mind is resting upon me, let me tell you that I love you. I want only your happiness. I can help you in everything. I can solve your problems and heal your wounds. My child, come and sit before the Eucharist in any tabernacle. My graces and blessings will flow out to you. I want you to sit and soak in the silence. You may close your eyes

there and I will fill your precious head with a stream of heavenly thoughts. I have so much to share with you. I have seen every injury you have experienced. I have longed to comfort you. Let me comfort you now.

Again I entreat you to eliminate as much noise from your life as possible. Noise is not conducive to holiness and while you might have to tolerate noise in the world, you can diminish noise in your home and in your car. In silence comes peace, little ones. You will find me in silence. I am waiting for you and I have never once turned my gaze away from you. You must know that I forgive you for everything. I want only your love.

People find this concept difficult because the contemporary world has scoffed so often at selfless love that people are suspicious. Why would Jesus love me? I am not very lovable, they think. Indeed, many people in this world do not like even themselves. They find it hard to imagine that anyone, particularly the God-of-All, could desire their well-being and love them completely. I tell you, dear child, that the truth cannot be denied. I am the Truth and I love you beyond anything you can imagine. My only wish is to bring you back to me, where

I might protect you. Do not be afraid. You will not be punished for your misdeeds. Come back to me now and I will pardon your sins. We will proceed together as though these sins had never been committed. Sins leave a certain residue on a soul. Come to me now, my beloved child, and with a heavenly breath, I will blow away the residue of sin so your soul can proceed in joy and newness. I am God. I love you. That will never change.*

**** See Volume Three, August 9, 2003,
regarding the Sacrament of Reconciliation.***

August 22, 2003

Jesus

The love in my heart gushes forth upon your world. In an unparalleled manner, I lavish graces on people. My children, my love is such that I can no longer contain it. I see so many in need of me, and truly, they shall have me. Bring my words to those who suffer. My words will be the balm you will use to bring souls back to wellness. Like heavenly nurses, you will apply my words to every wound and you will see miraculous results. My children, I am working through you. I am using you as healing instruments. Your world is sick and suffers from a disease far worse than any disease of the body. The very soul of your world struggles to find the source of healing it requires. I am here. I intend to heal your world. I want you to be joyful representatives of me, the Eucharistic Jesus. The Eucharistic Jesus calls out to his children in firmness. I call you each by name and I say to you, "It is time to return to me." Come to me, waiting in the tabernacle, and I will reveal myself to you in such a way that you will have no doubts. You will be glad in your heart and peaceful in your soul. Rest near the Eucharistic heart of your Savior and you will be granted everything you need. Faith is a gift, my

dear one. I wish to give this gift to you. But you must turn to me so that I may. My heart beats only with love for you. I can promise you that I will not reproach you. I will help you understand that only joy and light are suitable for a child of God. You will return to us one day. Let us make that the most joyful day of your life. Come to me, my child, and I will show you how. You say, "Jesus, I forget how to pray." My child, does a small one forget how to cry when they are hurt? Of course not. Come before me and cry out your pain, your hurt, and your fear. We need not do it all in one day, but take the first step toward me by coming in front of me. Put yourself in my Eucharistic presence and I will do the rest. The work will come from me. I will move you back swiftly to that place which has been reserved for only you in my Sacred Heart. You see, my child, if you have been away from me, that place has been empty. I, your Jesus, have felt the emptiness terribly as I waited for your return. My heart aches waiting for you, so do not let me suffer another moment. Do you begin to understand? I love you totally. You were meant to be with me. Do not let anything hinder your return. I am your God, the God-of-All. The world wants to trick you out of your inheritance, but I hold it for you. It is safe with me, my child, so return to me now, that I may begin to heal you.

August 25, 2003

Jesus

Our work continues. I remain a prisoner in the tabernacle. I wait for every person who is absent from me. My children must understand that I am drawing people to myself. I can no longer stand by and watch so many lost for eternity. In days past, there would be a small number of people who chose to remain parted from me for eternity. This caused me suffering, it is true. In these times, though, my presence in the world and dominion over this world is treated so casually that many choosing darkness are led to believe this is almost a meaningless decision. They do not understand the impact. Indeed, some of my children are casual about their eternity because they believe they will have several attempts at life in this world. I tell you today, children, this is a godless notion created and perpetuated by the evil one who would like to downplay the importance of what you do with this time. There is only one life allotted to each soul. There can be no question about that. Do not believe that you will come back to Earth again for another chance. It is this life you are living that will determine your eternity. So, my children, now that we all understand the importance

of this day, and this series of days allotted to you, let us make a decision on how you will spend the remainder of your time. I would like you to help me. I know exactly how many days are left until you appear before me in the next life. I have special work that needs to be done. Indeed, I have special work for each one of these days remaining to you. If you will say yes to me, I can rest easily, knowing those tasks will be completed and people, the certain number attached to your work, will be saved. Additionally, I will have the joy, the happiness of knowing that my immeasurable love for you is returned. My child, come to me and do my work. You will find no greater joy on Earth. Ask my true followers. They know the ecstasy of feeling my smile in their soul. I want that for you. Let me assure you that, in most cases, my work for you involves you remaining in your current role. I simply want you to be at peace. I want you to know you are loved. I want to be with you as you struggle and I want to keep you safe. You will experience your days differently when you unite them to me. What formerly caused distress for you will be barely a ripple against the great peace I am offering. I can take even the smallest, humblest acts of love and obedience and use them to rescue a soul. So instead of merely surviving your time here, you will be using your

days, already and always finite, to rescue souls who are living without me and, in some cases, living against me. We must have hope for every person, my dear one. Rest in my tremendous grace during this time as I continue to reveal my great secrets to you.

August 26, 2003

Jesus

Children, I want to speak with you about obedience. I, as your God, am obedient to you. I protect you when I am asked. I render assistance when I am prevailed upon. I created a beautiful world for you to learn about love so you might earn your Heaven. I, your God, am doing my part. I am asking you now to do your part. I speak only from concern, my children. Your world, distorted as it is, seeks to confuse you and make you think obedience is a negative thing that weakens you. I assure you, my child, I am all-powerful. I am Jesus Christ and if you look at my time in your world, you will see that I was obedient to all whose obedience had call upon me. I was obedient to God. I was obedient to the laws of that time set forth by the governing rulers. I was obedient to the religious authorities. I was also obedient to my parents. If you study my life you will see a life of holy obedience and meekness. And yet, a man with more power never walked the face of your earth. There is great strength in obedience, and I want to show that to you. Come to me in the Sacrament of the Eucharist and I will teach you about obedience, revealing its beauty and the strength that lies within this misunderstood virtue. What am I

asking of you, you might wonder. I am asking you to obey your Church, first of all. My Church has suffered in this time. Many children have taken this passion time of the Church as a license to be disobedient. Children, this must cease. You are called on to be obedient to your Church and in this way you are obedient to me. I do not seek your destruction, my child. I seek your salvation. That is why I have given you this Church with all of its wisdom. Many people say that the world has changed and because of this, the Church must change. Well, I assure you today, I have not changed. Heaven has not changed. You will discover this first-hand one day. The changes have occurred in your world and I am coming to you today through this prophet to tell you that the changes are destroying mankind. Change is not always bad, of course, but your world has deteriorated to an Age of Disobedience and too many souls are being lost. I am intervening in a significant way now to reset the course and direction for you. Heed my words this day. I come to you in love, my children. I bring you unlimited graces. Do not be afraid to change your life, even if it means admitting you have made mistakes. A wise man does not fear mistakes because he knows they are inevitable. Indeed, it is through these mistakes and through the study of past mistakes that we learn for

the future. And it is the future I am concerned about. I want your future to be glorious. I want only good things for you. I have the graces necessary to ensure that you succeed spiritually. You need not fear that you are not holy enough to follow me. My child, I know all. I call you because your destiny lies with me. I am your God and I call you by name into my heavenly service. Do not disappoint me. Begin with the smallest acts of obedience to your Church and I will lead you to the heights of holiness for which I created you. Fear nothing. Sit with me in silence and I promise to direct you. You need only come to me and the changes will begin. How you will welcome these changes. Your world does not offer peace. Peace comes only from me. Make haste to return to me for my graces are waiting.

August 27, 2003

Jesus

Today I wish to speak to my children about Heaven. Heaven is real, dear ones. It is a place and I am there. Most of your deceased family members are here along with many others whom you have not met. There is great fellowship in Heaven, particularly among those who served me in similar ways. You will feel no pain or fatigue here, but, at times, you will rest in ideas and concepts so that you can learn them. You see, my children, your learning continues, and the quenching of the thirst for knowledge is a part of Heaven, because everyone is able to learn about any topic that sparks their curiosity. You can then build on that and graduate to even deeper levels of knowledge and knowing. This does not feel like school. It is joy and wonder. It is innocence and love. It is coming into the mystery of your universe in such a way that you then help to direct those on Earth. My children, because of your limited understanding, which is necessary while you remain on Earth, I cannot tell you everything. But I wanted to share this glimpse of Heaven with you and I will continue to part the curtains, as it were, so that you understand where you are going. It is good to know

your destination so that you know how to prepare. I, your Jesus, am helping you prepare. If you listen to me and prepare well, you will be ready for Heaven when it is time to come here. In this way, the day of your earthly death will be the best day of your life. Believe me, my children, when I tell you that all of us here in Heaven await your coming. We are linked to you. My children on Earth like to think that holiness is someone else's call. If you are listening to me now, you understand that holiness is your call. If your intended destination is Heaven, and of course it should be, then you must begin your preparation now. You would hardly travel to a foreign country without learning at least something about what you would want and need there. So take heed when I tell you that you will want to practice the virtues while you remain on Earth. Try to view it as learning to speak the heavenly language before your arrival here.

I want to tell you, my children, that the saints, everyone here, clamors to assist you now. You are living in dark times and many of you have fallen into a spiritual sleep. I am preparing to make a loud noise, in a manner of speaking, to awaken your world. Better for you, my child, that you open your eyes gently now and begin

to serve from love and obedience, as opposed to fear. If you follow me now, you will nearly eradicate fear from your life. I felt stabs of human fear for fleeting moments, as in the Garden of Gethsemane and when I was condemned to death. But my faith and knowledge assured me that man could hurt my body, but my soul remained intact, belonging to God and to this heavenly world. It will be the same for you, children. You will fear nothing. Additionally, if you follow me, you will receive extraordinary graces to deal with anything that frightens you. I will manage any fears you have, both now and in the future, and this is another solemn promise I make to you. Also, I give you permission to be like small children, often saying to their parents, "You promised!"

August 28, 2003

Jesus

*My children, I am with you. You have heard me say that many times before. Perhaps I have said it so often that you do not really hear it. Today, I want you to both hear these words and understand them. I am with you. Does that mean I watch you from Heaven, hoping all goes well with you? Does it mean I gaze out over my whole world, seeing only the large events? No. I am with you. I am with **you**, my child. That means I see the world from your eyes. I walk your walks and I experience what you experience. I am there when you are hurt. I feel the sting of human unkindness when you experience it. I feel the weakness and pain in your body when you are sick. My compassionate gaze, so filled with love and understanding, rests upon you every minute of every day. I forgive you any sins even before these sins are committed. But you must admit to your sins and ask forgiveness. My child, do not think you have been abandoned. I say with divine solemnity, I am with you.*

So, begin to focus on the fact that every minute of every day, your Jesus is present. Talk to me, dear child. I have so much to tell you. I have the answers for your

difficulties. I have explanations for things you do not understand. I have love for people that you do not feel. If you focus on the reality of my presence, you will begin to rely on me. My child, then the transition can begin. Once you begin to rely on me, your life will get easier and less stressful. You will walk away from even the most difficult situations and leave them behind, instead of carrying that worry with you into the next area of your life. You will find this to be so liberating that quite quickly it will become your habit. And then, child, it will be me working through you. When that goal is reached, there is no limit to what you can do. Again I say to you today, you must practice for something to become a habit. So today, concentrate on my continual presence. Ask me what I would like you to do. Ask me what words I would like you to use. Then listen to my answer. My Spirit will speak to you and you will hear the words resting upon your soul. In this way, we can communicate all day long. Have faith. I give you faith today, as you take these first steps to unity with me. There is no situation where you should leave me. Even in the most difficult of circumstances, call upon me. Even in sinful conditions, or should I say especially in sinful conditions, cry out to me. I am there anyway, my child. You cannot hide your sin by ignoring me and hoping I

have gone away. So speak to me. Say, "Lord, help me." You will not be disappointed. I will help you. I bring you these words today so that you may understand that I am with you. I will never leave you. I await your notice and stand by, ready to assure you that you are cherished by me and that I did not put you on Earth to do work that was too hard for you. If your life is too hard, my little soul, it is because you are trying to accomplish it alone. You need me. And I am here for you. So let us waste no more time. Jesus, your Jesus, is asking for your attention. Once I have your attention, we can proceed. You will never regret having returned to me. Do not hesitate. Come and sit before me in the tabernacle and we will begin.

August 28, 2003

Jesus

I want to draw people into my Sacred Heart. This is the place of safety for you, my dear ones. It is here, in the security of my love, that you can rest and begin to see your world with clarity. Just as I told you that I see your world through your eyes, because I am always with you, I want you to see all through my eyes. In this way, gradually, you and I become one. When you look at a situation that troubles you, I want you to think, what would Jesus say about this? If you are unsure, simply ask me. I will tell you. In the same way, when you look at a situation that causes you joy, ask me if I also feel joy. We can then exult together. And there is much to be joyful about, my little one. I am joyful, for example, about you. I see your struggles, and do you know why seeing your struggles makes me joyful? Because you are trying to be good. We, in Heaven, observe this struggle for improvement and we send you all manner of little rewards and assistances. We are with you in your struggles, more than you can imagine. My heart beats with such tenderness for you when you struggle. My child, you must not take this struggling as a sign that you are failing, but rather as a sign that you are

succeeding. There is little struggle in badness, you see. There is a quiet, ominous acceptance or acquiescence. So do not be afraid. As long as you have the desire to serve me, I will meet you there, at that initial desire, and I will bring with me everything you need to succeed. My child, I will make it easy for you. It is not in my nature to confuse, so you must believe that confusion does not come from me. Fear, anxiety, restlessness do not come from me. Bitterness, hatred, deceit do not come from me. Does that mean you will never experience these things? No. It is part of your earthly cross that you will encounter these things. What I am telling you is that you must bring these things to me. I will take them from you and you will be free of them. You may encounter these things again, perhaps within the hour. Come back to me, in your heart, where I remain, and I will take them from you again. You see, my little dear one, your struggles are mine now. I am stronger, wiser, more able for these things, and I want to remove any negative thoughts from you. I seek to heal you and renew you. I can do this if you will let me. I do not make this promise for now, this moment. I make this a lifetime pledge to you. When you experience a difficulty with your emotions, you bring it right to me. And that's where it will end. I do not want my children

troubled by obsessions. And because you belong to me, and seek to serve me, this is a right I bestow upon you. You may think of it as an advance on your eternal inheritance. I intend to give you a portion of the peace we enjoy in Heaven. This is my gift to you and is a special concession for the difficult times you are living through. Bring your troubles to me, little soul of my heart. I, your God, wish to bring you relief.

August 28, 2003

Jesus

On this day I cry out to all families. How my Sacred Heart mourns the loss of so many families. My dear ones, we must work together now to strengthen the Sacrament of Matrimony. It is on this sacrament that I base the family. There have always been cases where a family is without one parent. This can sometimes be my will, as when a parent dies. I have my reasons for allowing this to happen. But in most cases, my will involves a man and a woman, united in Holy Matrimony, bringing up children. My dear ones, I have so many reasons for structuring your lives this way that we could speak of nothing else for days. Let me begin our discussion of families by saying this. I have not changed my will in this matter. Your world would have you believe that both parents are not necessary. Children, this is not the case. A father brings to the family formation that a mother cannot and a mother brings things to a family that do not come from a father. I understand all. As God, I do not require explanations. There are so many cases today where one parent is forced to accept all responsibility. In some cases, this is my will and I do this because I have decided that one parent is damaging

to the children. You are responsible for the moral and physical safety of your children, and if your children are in an environment where they are unsafe, you have my permission to remove them, either by leaving an abusive parent, or removing a child from a place where that child's innocence is being destroyed. I am with you and give you every guidance in this very serious matter. I want your children protected, and I will help you to do this.

There are also cases, though, where a parent simply refuses his or her responsibility. These parents want to remain children themselves and seek an extension to their childhood. Dear ones, your childhood is a time of formation. When it is over, you must understand that I expect you to put childish things behind you and spend your time doing my will. If I have gifted you with children, I expect you to parent them with all love, patience, and responsibility. This is your holy duty and your duty comes first. It is in this way, by the completion of your duty, that you obtain Heaven. I want the family supported. I want each one of my followers to focus on their family and always put family interests first. Be attentive to your earthly spouse. Consider your marriage as the primary consideration

for every decision you make. I have given you your spouse so that you can lead each other to Heaven and help each other obtain a higher degree of holiness than you could have obtained without participation in this sacramental union. So always view your marriage as a holy covenant, in which I participate. If you do this, my children, I will have no more concerns about families, because your children will be honored and loved, as I intended them to be.

August 29, 2003

Jesus

The love I feel bursts out from my Eucharistic Heart. I cannot contain it. For such a time now, I have watched my children falter and err. I have seen them behave in such a way that they bring great pain and damage to their souls. Because they do not turn to me, I cannot heal them and counsel them as I long to do. Thus they stumble on through their lives, repeating the same patterns and falling deeper into sin. Because of their pain, they inflict pain on others. Children, if I am describing you, I tell you now, it is time to stop. I am calling a halt to your destructive behavior, and I am giving you a unique opportunity. Come back to me now, my little lost soul, and I will lift all punishment due you. Repent and throw yourself into my arms. I will forgive you immediately. I have already done so. But in order to heal and to be comfortable in Heaven, you must repent and seek my forgiveness. You must come to me to seek my forgiveness. You must come and get it from me. I am here, in the tabernacle. Come to me here and I will forgive all sin. I will make you as pure as if you had never sinned. My children, all in Heaven are awed at the scope of this promise. I want you to consider that this is

an opportunity you should take advantage of. You will not have forever to do this. You do not have eternity on this earth. You have made mistakes and left the path to Heaven. I implore you to return to me now, before it is too late for you. You must understand that your soul can be lost. If you linger too long in mortal sin, my child, you will take to it as a child takes to a bad habit. The time to return is now. I come to you in these words because my love can no longer remain unrequited. I long to comfort and console, and you, my child, are in need of comfort and consolation. If you let me tell you of my love for you, you will begin to understand how irreplaceable you are to me. Your gifts, strengths, and skills were given to you so that you could further my Kingdom on Earth, as an obedient and loving child looks after the interests of their father. But, for some time now, you have not done that. You have looked after your own interests, either through the slavery of addiction or through the quest for worldly goods and sensual experiences. My child, I know you feel this is your business and perhaps you feel you hurt only yourself. I tell you now that you are my child, I love you, and I take it very personally when you hurt yourself. I am telling you now to stop. Stop any behavior that is separating you from me. Are you unsure what those

behaviors are? Come to me, here in the tabernacle, and I will tell you exactly which behaviors I refer to. You know already, as you read these words. You must not trade these behaviors for your eternal life, my child. You must not. That is the second reason I compel you to return to me. The third reason you must change your behavior is because I need you. I am God, the God-of-All, and truly I say to you, I need you. There are people in your world whom only you can serve. You must be working for me to serve certain people, because I have to tell you how and you have to be listening. So please, little souls of my heart, come to me now, because the first reason compelling your return is that I love you and separation from you is making my heart ache with loneliness.

August 29, 2003

Jesus

I wish to speak to my children about their speech. My children, does your speech accurately reflect who you wish to become? I want you to desire holiness. I want your speech to be the conversation of a holy people. My child, I know that you struggle and often do not feel holy. We allow this to protect your humility. But I want you to speak as though you have achieved the level of holiness I desire for you. "Jesus, what do you mean?" I hear you ask. I am with you, and you are with me. Your speech must display or illustrate our unity. Do not think that you have gained this unity but must keep it hidden. My child, that would threaten part of our goal for you, which is that others look at you and see me. Others must also listen to you and hear me. As a holy exercise, and in that same spirit of practice we have adopted, I want you to listen to what you say. Listen to your voice. Understand that I am also listening with you. Pay attention to your words, of course, but also to your tone and the inflections you use. Are your words, tone, and inflections meant to convey love? Do they accurately represent God, whom you carry within yourself? You will find, I am certain, that at times your

speech does not reflect me. Do not be upset by this, little learning soul. That is why we are checking. We are leaving no stone unturned to secure your beautiful reward in Heaven. So when you identify something in your speech that you feel I would not approve of, ask me how to say that thing differently. My child, you have been reading my words and hearing them in your heart. I wanted this for you because I wanted you to know me. After all, I am your Savior. It is fitting that you be intimately acquainted with me. So now that you have listened to me, I want you to speak to others as I speak to you. Let us review. I speak the truth. Always. Children, do not tell lies. To lie is to sin and remember that sin requires repentance. I speak with great kindness. I am gentle, but I do not withhold the truth, my child. If you are called upon to correct someone, do so. Counsel a friend or loved one in moral matters if you feel they are mistaken. Ask me if I want this from you and I will tell you. Often I prompt people to correct a loved one. I understand that this calls for courage, but I will see that you do not lack courage if you are following my will. Speak with great love and gentleness and speak the truth. Often, hearing the truth will anger people. Remain calm and loving in the face of this anger and know that people were and are

often angry with me.

Children, do not spread unpleasantness about others, either factual or not. Say nothing unless you speak to protect another. Usually you should remain quiet about the sins of your sisters and brothers, as you have enough of your own to be busy about. Speak of kindnesses, sacrifices, and loving acts that brought you joy. Focus on the many, many good qualities of others. Remember that if a soul is not united to me, that soul feels a gaping emptiness, a loneliness, and a sadness. Dearest children who are close to my heart, have compassion and mercy as I have had compassion and mercy for you.

I am your God. For every kindness you show to others, you will receive a personal kindness from me. Guard your speech well, little one. Let your speech bring me to others. I will help you. Together we will be certain that your speech profits Heaven.

August 29, 2003

Jesus

My children, would you like to know how to please me? Would you like to know what consoles me and comforts me in the face of widespread disobedience and hatred? Humility comforts me. Humility consoles me. Truly, the humility of my chosen souls softens my heart and deflects punishment from a cold world, undeserving of the mercy of its God. My children, the closer you come to me, the more you recognize my goodness. Your intellect will automatically compare your holiness to my perfection and the result is humility. This is good. Do not fear the knowledge that you are imperfect and must improve. That is the journey, my child. When I walked your earth, people called me "Teacher." I am still a teacher and I am teaching you now. Like many teachers, I teach by showing you how to do a thing. My child, when you read Scripture you will become familiar with how I lived. You must do this daily and through Scripture you will learn about me. Days will pass and your life will unfold before you and you will find yourself becoming me. You will watch your heart be moved with pity for humanity, as mine was moved. You will accept hurts with dignity and understanding,

seeking no revenge. Yes, you will change. And change is what we seek together. You cannot stay the same and become holy. That would be impossible. The very call to holiness demands change. You know I am speaking to you. You are in the process of becoming a saint and that is what I have predestined for you.

My child, you must not be jealous of the holiness or role of another. I have given each of my children different gifts, suited to the tasks I require from them. It would hardly do for me to give you the spiritual gifts of your neighbor, and then expect you to complete tasks that require different gifts. My way is perfect. My plan is perfect. I am perfect. You want to be my friend, my little soul. I am the only way for you. Soon you will realize this but I want you to realize and accept this right now. Heed my words and take my hand and I will put you on the path I have laid out for you. It will feel right to you as it has been designed only for you by your God, who knows you with a perfect and complete knowledge. My will for you includes peace, and peace will settle upon you as you begin to follow me. My child, I have many enemies and few friends. May I call you my friend? Will you stand by me during these days of disobedience? Please, join your heart to my heart and join your will to

my will. Together we can save souls. My gratitude flows out to you and you will never understand the power of a grateful God. Truly, I am a slave to my children who serve me, despite difficulty and ridicule. If I were dragging my cross through your town, surrounded by angry mobs, would you watch from a safe distance? Or would you stand with me, taking a share of the weight of that cross? My child, do not fear if you answered from weakness. If you come to me and let me change you, I can make of you the most loyal and courageous servant. I am with you as you struggle to detach from the world and join my loyal followers. I am putting you together so that you may draw strength from each other. Be at peace. I am God and I call my world back to me.

September 1, 2003

Jesus

I am with my children. My presence is silent but constant. I am directing many of the seemingly unimportant events in your lives, so that my will can be accomplished. My children are practicing faith, and that pleases me. But my protection is so great that my children could have an infinite amount of faith in me and still more would be justified. My faithful ones, who are struggling to serve me and be holy, please trust me for I am with you. I have pledged my protection to you and I will not leave you vulnerable. Offer me small little prayers when you are frightened or unsure and I will place my calming hands upon you, steadying and reassuring you. You will look back at this time of service to me and you will be so grateful that you said yes to God. My children, you will look upon so many souls sharing eternity with you who would be absent if not for your service. Can you imagine the joy you will share with these souls? Be brave and continue in my service, walking the path I have illuminated before you. It is there you will find your peace and your key to eternity.

For today, I want to warn you about a snare or a trap.

My children often want to do big things for me, and truly, big things are necessary and big things will be asked of you. But your holiness lies in the small, dear soul. It is in the small, unseen tasks and duties that I whisper to your soul, that I mold a bit here, reform a bit there. You do not feel these changes because they are so subtle, but changes occur, my child, in the small things. So do not begrudge me the mundane. Complete small, humble acts with love and patience so that I may do my work in your soul as quickly as possible. Yes, we are going to save many and bring the world back to the light, but we are going to do that one person at a time. Right now, I am starting with you. So give yourself to me that I may change the world. Together, you and I must perfect your beautiful soul, ensuring that it reaches its fullest potential, both here and in Heaven. Do you trust me, my child? Trust can be difficult, but this is one time when you can step out in complete trust and confidence because I will not let you fall. I am here, ready to save you. I have waited for this day, my child, for so long. My heart aches with love for you and watching you read these words creates an even stronger love in my heart. I will take care of you and you can close your eyes and rest in my heart. You have suffered because of the distance between us. Often you did not know

where the pain originated, but I assure you, the pain began when you turned away from me. Our standards must be high now, as I desire your happiness. I want you to remain in my heart, where I place you today. I will help, my dear child. You are infinitely precious to me and if you show me the smallest desire, I can keep you firmly joined to me, despite the winds that try to tear you away. Have every confidence that the smallest bit of faith will be rewarded in these days of difficulty. Heaven is united with Earth in this mission of salvation for souls. All assistance is available to each person who seeks to be saved. Be at peace, now, my little soul. I am holding you tightly.

September 1, 2003

Jesus

I want my children to be calm. Even in my service, my children tend to rush to and fro, as though this life were a race. My children, when you are hurrying, I cannot help you to listen. I may want to whisper something to your soul, an instruction, a bit of encouragement, or a word of love if you are being maligned. Often, though, you are moving so quickly that your heart and mind are already on the next task, leaving the current task incomplete or improperly executed. Slow down, dear ones, so that I might be truly united with you in your work and in your recreation. I do not like to hurry, and you carry me with you. There are times when I wish to work through you to guide or console a person in distress. If you are hurried, you will miss my cue and the person will remain without necessary consolation and guidance. Children, this is the state of affairs all over your world at this time. Do you notice that loneliness and despair are everywhere? Children, you will not find loneliness and despair where I am. Indeed, even in the most wretched of circumstances, if I am present, you will see eyes that smile and offer kindness, and you will see great hope, even in the face of suffering and death. So

what is missing in your world? I am missing. Few allow me to work through them. When I am allowed, you will see hope begin to flourish again. Faces will be more at peace and joy will flow naturally from one person to another. I will put such joy in your faces that you will be unable to conceal your unity with me. Crosses will feel lighter and hold great meaning. Children, I have so much to offer you, both in these words and in my constant presence in your lives. So do not turn away, even for a day. Draw closer to me, that we may proceed. What feels difficult to you, anticipating changes in your life, will come easily. That is another promise I make to you. Such will be our union that you will consult me on everything. Your life will reflect Heaven. People will be drawn to you because of this and you will be equal to the representation of your God. Be joyful now because my plan has been set in motion and all creation awaits my coming. You will see changes in your world and you will understand and welcome these changes as a sign that your Jesus has heard the prayers of his children and is responding in love. Be calm, my child, in the face of all difficulties, because I am steering the direction of the world now. I want my children practicing a quiet and thoughtful approach to every single day, and every hour in that day. Your thoughts, of course, should be

turned to me whenever possible. A small prayer, a sentence in your heart, is enough to ignite the faith and trust in your soul which returns calmness to you. In this way, when upsetting events occur in your life, you will be comfortable confronting these troubles in unity with me, your Jesus. How different you will find life. How peaceful and joyful. I want the times when you are hurried to be rare. So much so, that you will note the rushed feeling and immediately seek to alert me that you are not recollected. I will then restore your quietness so that you can serve me thoroughly.

September 1, 2003

Jesus

My child, with such gratitude I view your efforts. I am here, waiting in the tabernacle to thank you and encourage you. You are trying to serve me in your life and it is not always easy to do this. Until a complete union or surrender occurs, you continue to wrestle with the pull of the world and worldly attractions and distractions. This creates conflict in you because I am calling you in another direction. This conflict makes you feel discouraged, dear one, but you should not allow this feeling. There is not growth without some bit of discomfort. So, when you feel unsettled and you long for old habits, remember that you used those habits to console yourself in emptiness. I am now filling that emptiness for you so you do not need to rely on these things anymore. Worldly habits or addictions did not make you happy, my little soul. You felt unrest and bitterness without me. Now, with me, you are beginning to experience true peace, the peace which comes from Heaven. This is a sign that your soul is directing the movement and action of your body, which is how humanity is intended to live. The body is under your dominion, or the dominion of your soul,

and the soul, your precious and irreplaceable soul, is under my dominion. In this way, in this small corner, the world is as it should be. You belong to me, my child, and I have defended you fiercely, despite your temporary indifference to me. We will keep moving forward now with our movement toward unity. You may feel as though you are moving quite swiftly in these spiritual matters. Do not fear this haste as I am personally determining the speed at which I need you to ascend. In days past, perhaps your conversion would be more gentle and leisurely. I do not will that now and it is not what I require. I need my soldiers prepared quickly. Because I am God, and all created things bow to me, I can do this with a soul like yours who seeks to assist me and please me.

My child, never be afraid of holiness. When you doubt, look to your duty and remain calm until I desire to erase your doubts. You will carry small crosses of fear and doubt at times, but that is, again, more practice, and these little exercises are good for your soul. Make small acts of faith to me and the doubts will lose their power to distract you from my service during your days.

I am with you, my little souls, and we have discussed

exactly what I mean when I say that. You are with me and we move purposefully through your life together. Look for opportunities to serve me in the people I place in your path. If you sense that I need you to assist someone, let your spirit go quiet while I place the proper inspirations in your heart and mind. Then you may respond to the need in this soul for me, and my word, my presence, will have been achieved. Dear little soul, so willing to serve me, can you imagine your world if even a small number begin to live this way? Your world would change and that is what I am seeking to accomplish. Be at peace. Your God is pleased.

September 2, 2003

Jesus

I want my children to be at peace. You know this, children, as I often say this to you. Today, I am going to teach you how to keep peace in your hearts at all times. My children, when a parent rocks a child and sings a soft lullaby, the child knows peace, so much so that the child often closes their little eyes and falls effortlessly into a peaceful sleep. My children, I am holding you in my arms. I am rocking you gently. Many times throughout your day, I want you to stop what you are doing for a brief moment and close your eyes. I will momentarily soothe your soul with that very same gentleness and, if only for a moment, you will know the sleep of peace. You will be fully aware in your senses, of course, but your soul will rest in complete union with me and your entire being will be restored and balanced. My children, this is how I intend to keep you at peace. You must fear nothing, not even death. Why would death frighten a soul who is destined for eternity with me? You are merely coming home, my child, and the brief moments of death are an almost instantaneous transit time. No, do not fear death. That will distract you from life and we want no distractions from the completion of your

earthly duties.

My children, are you attempting to remain with me throughout your day? Remember that you are practicing and trying to consider my presence and how I would speak. You are asking me often what I would like you to do. This is the way, children. Do you see the changes I am making in your soul? Do you see the difference in how you view your brothers and sisters? You understand now that I am making these changes and that you can trust me to keep my word. We are making progress, my child, and that pleases me. This world will shift the smallest bit each time a person moves closer to me in trust. I want you to feel joy, my child. Your world is not at peace, but you must be. I am placing peace in your souls and the world is going to draw it from you, much the way an infant draws nourishment from its mother. That is why I am asking you to come to me often in your day. As the world draws peace from you to quiet the terrible unrest, I will replace it in you. So do not worry or fret because the world takes your peace. It is for the world I give it, and I have an endless store with which to replenish you. Do you begin to see the depth of my plan? I need many to help me. Right now, I do not have enough. We

must take my plea to the world so all people of good will may answer and assist me. It is fair and just, my child, that each be given the opportunity to answer for themselves. I am asking and each person must answer. In their soul, they know they are being asked to choose and they make the choice. I am God. I know all. I need people. There is no hiding from me. If a person rejects me now, it is finished. You cannot reject God and claim Heaven as your inheritance. Be at peace, my little one. I move to right all wrongs.

September 2, 2003

Jesus

My children, these words are lessons in love. I seek to teach you that love is sacrifice. The two words, love and sacrifice, are nearly interchangeable from the heavenly perspective. If you love someone, you are willing to sacrifice for their well-being. In earthly terms, if you value or love a thing, you are willing to work, save, and plan to acquire that thing. If you place that same concept into heavenly terms, you can take a virtue, such as the virtue of obedience. If obedience is a valuable thing to you, a desired thing, you will work, sacrifice, and be patient until you acquire this virtue. It is the very same with all of the heavenly virtues. I want you to value and put great emphasis on these heavenly virtues. I, your Jesus, am saying to you, truly, you will need to have these virtues to acquire Heaven. You believe me, and know that I speak only the truth. So you must begin to concentrate on the acquisition of these virtues. You must sacrifice to achieve these virtues. You are practicing and these virtues are becoming more second nature. You see them in your daily life and your behaviors are changing. We are working on patience. We are working on trust. We work on fortitude. You

are becoming kinder and more compassionate. My children, all is going as it should be. I tell you that you are destined for great holiness and you will achieve this holiness if you remain united to me. And you will do so because I will protect you.

Children, do not seek to further or advance the opinion others have of you. It is irrelevant. Please spend no time at all wondering or worrying about this. Worldly opinions change with the wind and a person could think well of you one day and slander you the next. You must not rely on these opinions for your peace because, as you have learned, you will be disappointed. Instead, rely on me, who does not change. My opinion of you remains steady. I will always love you. I will always seek your betterment and well-being. I will always help you and consider your interests my own. So spend no time entertaining grief that the world does not appreciate you. You will be appreciated in Heaven, and indeed this is already the case. Heaven is pleased with holy people and seeks to assist them. Your heavenly friends will do more good for you than worldly friends who are not rooted in God. Be at peace, dear ones, as I will warn you when another seeks to harm you. I will protect you. Be assured that if you follow me, all that occurs

in your life will be for the advancement of your soul and the virtues I wish your soul to house. If you are ill, particularly, spend your days with me and I can show you heights of holiness that will leave you breathless. I work with great energy in the soul of someone who suffers physically. Trust me, please, with everything, for I am caring for you lovingly.

September 2, 2003

Jesus

Today we must talk about purity. My children, lack of purity is a very significant problem in your world. I search for purity and only find it in rare pockets. Because the tolerance for impurity is so profound, we are going to have to work very hard on this problem. Purity must be restored to every aspect of existence on Earth. First, I speak of purity of dress. Do not dress in such a way as to indicate that you will behave sinfully. Dress as though you are a servant of mine and seek my will. It is never my will for a person to dress in clothes that lead others astray. Children, you know what I am referring to and I want this to stop. Modesty must be restored. Use these words often in your speech to remind people that purity and modesty are to be valued and applauded.

Next I speak of purity of speech. You must speak like a Christian, keeping your language worthy of your soul and the work I am doing in your soul. Language is often the method used by the enemy to spread the contagion of impurity. Use words that glorify me. If you use my name to curse, my child, I will be personally offended

and you will have to make amends to me.

My children, I ask that you take offense to impurity in every form of entertainment. No longer should you sit idly while those who claim to be artists desecrate me. Defend me. I am your God. I want to hear your cry of outrage if I am maligned. If you, who know me so well, do not defend me, who will? Speak with immediacy when you are offended by forms of entertainment such as music, television, writings, or art. Do not let the enemy think he has overcome all Christian thought. I will reward you beyond your understanding for efforts against the scourge of impurity. Your youth are being poisoned this way and we must change this with decision now.

Impure thoughts can be more difficult because often you do not will these and they are a cross for you. If we change this type of dress, speech, and entertainment, though, you will see the volume of impure thoughts diminishing quickly. It is the constant reference to the impure that sparks these thoughts. Nevertheless, my little ones, push the impure thoughts from your head calmly. Distract yourself by looking away from objects of impurity. Ask for my help and I will assist you.

Prayer and a consistent participation in the sacramental life will arm you against these attacks on your purity.

I want you to understand that living in the world as it is will not be considered a valid excuse for either behaving impurely or leading others to impurity. I hold each person accountable for actions committed knowingly. Parents, guide your children in these matters and set positive examples. Children, obey your parents in these matters and know that I am with you always. We will work on this together and together we will overcome impurity with a dedicated and purposeful outcry. I am with you and will show you exactly what I am asking for in this regard. My children, I want to thank you, now and always, for your obedience and service to me. Your every effort will be preserved and rewarded. When your sins are presented to me, I will turn my head away. That is what comes from your effort to serve me. Be at peace now and do not let past sins of impurity disturb you. All is forgiven and my memory is short when it comes to my servants.

September 3, 2003

Jesus

I want to talk to people about love of neighbor. My children, people are precious. Each and every person on this Earth is of infinite value to me and to my heavenly plan. But often their value is overlooked because of a worldly view of life. If I have placed a person on Earth, I intend that the person be adequately fed. You must proceed from that assumption. Dear little friend, so earnestly trying to serve me, if you know of a person who is not fed, perhaps I intend that you feed that person, and that is why I reveal that person's plight to you. Be thoughtfully considerate when you hear of a person or a group of people who are hungry. Then, ask me what it is I am asking you to do about the matter. Perhaps I am merely looking for prayers. Perhaps I am making you aware of the great blessings that have been bestowed upon you. Or perhaps I am asking that you share your wealth and support my workers who are attempting to feed these people. Perhaps I am asking you to be one of those persons who ministers directly to unfortunate people who lack the barest necessities for human existence. You have a role. You must ask me to reveal it to you so that people on Earth are not

housed in bodies that cannot develop because they lack food. I see every need of every person on Earth. It is my intention that my children serve each other and in this way achieve holiness. Many are starving today in your world. My children, this is yet another symptom of the Age of Disobedience, a time in which more defy me than serve me. I do not want people starving. Ask me what you can do.

Children, I want you to think of the person you like least in this world. You have many reasons for disliking this person. You have been hurt, possibly, and it is difficult to forget that pain. Perhaps you fear that person would hurt you again if you were to attempt reconciliation. I am asking you, though, to love your neighbor. "Jesus," you ask, "What do you want from me?" I tell you, my child, that I fear for your spiritual development if you are harboring bitterness, whatever its source. Because bitterness often originates from another person, I want you to examine any bitterness in your heart closely. If indeed you do, and you can identify this person who has caused you harm, I want you to spend this day praying for that individual. My child, ask me to have mercy on this person. My just wrath is a terrible thing to behold and you would not like it to be directed at you.

Therefore, you must also seek to spare others this destiny. Love of neighbor delights me. Mercy and compassion given freely to others delights me. Forgiveness? I need not even tell you about the happiness that comes to me when I see people offering forgiveness to each other. Understand, little souls, that I place people in your path with an intention and with a hope, a heavenly hope. Do not be quick to run from a person, simply because they do not please you. Consider my will and be certain to ask me if I have a heavenly task for you with regard to each person. It is in this way I will bring love to each person, through love of neighbor.

September 3, 2003

Jesus

My children, often examine your intentions, seeking purity of your actions. I want you to act from your heart and when results are not what you hoped for, come back to me and I will console you. Often in your life you will obey me with a predetermined notion of what the outcome will be. My goal or desired outcome may be different than what you expect. Do not allow yourself to be disappointed when events in your life turn out differently than you thought they would. My will is being served if you are doing your best to obey me. Concern yourself only with what I am asking of you. In this way you can walk in gladness, with a light and happy spirit, because you are serving your God and doing your part to bring about my Kingdom. My child, how grateful I am to you. And what kinship is sent your way from your heavenly comrades. Be joyful.

Look to me when you are faced with decisions. At times you will need to look closely at why you are choosing a course of action. I am warning you about this because I want you to begin to discern your own motives. In this way you can avoid acting from human weakness

and seek only the divine or holy in your life. The enemy seeks to interfere with your decision to serve me but we will not allow any more diversions from your heavenly path. We will together seek only heavenly motivations and your every task and project will further both my will and your soul. My yoke is easy and my burden is light. I allow crosses for your humility and improvement. If you feel a cross is too heavy, you may ask me for relief. I will not be offended by this, my child. And unless it is necessary for you to retain that cross, I will remove either the cross itself, or the weight from it. We are united and we can discuss everything. Often you rail against your circumstances but do not come to me to object. Of what use is complaining to others? They cannot lift your cross or even ease your burdens. Talk to me and listen to others. In that way you will not fall into sins of the tongue, which do great damage in this world. I am here, waiting to listen to your every complaint. Every sorrow you suffer finds a warm, comfortable place in my heart and, truly, when you share sorrow with me, it is diminished. I want to give you eyes of Heaven. I want you to see your life, this world, and its people with these heavenly eyes so that you will begin to respond like me, your Jesus, who loves you so dearly. My child, I am offering this new vision

to you. Will you accept this wonderful gift from me? Truly, you will be astonished at how this viewpoint will change your life. Most of what disturbed you in the past will simply fade away, out of your line of vision, because it will hold such little importance for you. Do you want this? I am so hopeful that you will say "yes." I want so badly to show you the world from my eyes. I can teach you such great things, my dear one. And if you share my vision, we can talk as freely as one soul. Be this for me, please. Allow me to dictate your perspective.

September 3, 2003

Jesus

I wish to tell people about the joys of Heaven. My children, there is no bitterness in Heaven. Bitterness and distress are not intended for you, even on Earth. These are experienced by every person at some point during their earthly time, but people should not see bitterness and distress as the defining characteristics of their life. My child, if you feel you struggle often with these destructive patterns, you must spend time with me. I am the divine healer. I can remove all hardness from your heart so that you are liberated to love with no barrier. In that way, you become a more effective servant because you are open to receiving love, as well as giving love. My child, I do not wish to add to your grief. You will not pursue a relationship with me and be disappointed. Run joyfully into this relationship with me because you are guaranteed to succeed. I, the God-of-All, am making this guarantee to you. You fear failure, perhaps because in the past you have failed. Consider, my dearest, that you may be attributing failure to yourself where none exists. Put another way, once you begin to walk in unity with me, your God who loves you, you will see success and failure more clearly.

What may have appeared to be failure to you in your past, may look like success to you when viewed from my eyes. I am looking at effort, not result. The result of an effort is my affair and you must leave that to me. So, in the name of reflection, look back now on your life. Think of these things that haunt you as failures. Did you try in these endeavors? Did you often do your best? When you saw a thing falling apart did you attempt to change your approach? Perhaps your failures were not failures at all. Perhaps you were seeking and not finding. Be at peace. You have found me now and I will bring you every success, regardless of how the world views your endeavors. You are succeeding now, my beloved child, because you are sitting quietly while I minister to your soul and heal your wounds. Yes, we are a success. Together, we do not fail. Today is your beginning. Start freshly with me right now and all possibilities open before you. Your heart begins to ache and this feels almost like pain, but a pain you would not run away from. This is divine love, little soul. This is how it feels when you allow your God to love you. You feel a longing. Your heart looks around initially, because it cannot determine the object of its longing. This is the beginning of becoming a saint, my child. These first stirrings are a desire for unity with your God.

This desire grows stronger and stronger and you can measure your holiness, if such a thing were necessary, by this aching. I tell you solemnly, with all of my divine majesty, you will achieve fulfillment of this longing in Heaven.

September 4, 2003

Jesus

I have come to cleanse souls. Much as a mother cleans her house, my child, I am cleaning and organizing your soul. If you have been away from me, we must be busy. Events in your life, from your past, must be looked at now in a different way. This is an important task, and that is why I am spending time on it with you. Events can leave marks on your heart when you are not praying. Hence, my goal. To clean these marks and leave a heart that gives and receives love freely. When you pray, my child, I help you to sift through the experiences occurring in your life. Perhaps you have a disappointment today. Taken alone, without my assistance, you might feel down, sad, and discouraged. If pride is a problem for you, and many suffer from pride, you might not share your sadness and disappointment with even another person. It remains on your poor heart and, after a time, this turns to bitterness. Now, earthly life being what it is, and human beings being flawed, as they are in their search for perfection, you encounter yet another disappointment or betrayal. Pride asserts itself and again you do not adequately share your grief. Another

patch of disappointment turns to bitterness and covers another area of your poor little heart. My child, when this process continues, you have a heart enclosed in bitterness. A heart needs love, in the same way your lungs need oxygen. Your heart was designed this way, dearest, and if your heart is enclosed, the love is blocked off. How handicapped you are in the spiritual sense. How it grieves me to see you so disturbed and unhappy. My little one, I am coming to clean every mark from your heart so that you will love freely, as I love. Do not think this is an impossible task. I am Jesus. I am God. I can cleanse your heart in no time at all if you are willing to let me. I will restore order to your soul, I will adjust your thinking, and I will place the kind of love in your heart which is so genuine and abundant that it reaches your eyes. All who see you will experience this love and know it is from me. My child, my child, how grieved I am that those who should have loved you did not. I am sorry that anything hurtful has ever happened to you. But you must see that we benefit from suffering. Let me show you how to make everything bad that has hurt you work to your benefit. Talk to me. Pour it out to me and I will grant you a peace, a forgiveness, and an order to all that has occurred in your life. I must tell you that when you have a disappointment in your

life and you bring it to me, I immediately help you to understand and recover. It could be that your recovery time is going to be a period of growth, during which you and I will grow closer and more dependent on each other. Would you begrudge me that time, my child, if I needed it to make you into the kind of saint I need for certain work destined for you? Of course you would not because you are searching for my will. If you pray, I will not let you suffer unnecessarily. That is a pledge I make to you today. Please take that sentence to heart and hold it closely. If you pray to me, I will not let you suffer unnecessarily. Ask me for relief of your suffering, and if it is not benefitting you, I will remove it. Be at peace now and tell me of everything that occurs in your life. Together we will ensure that no further blocks fall upon your tender heart.

September 4, 2003

Jesus

My children, I would like you to become dependable friends to me. I want to rely on you. You are wondering what that means so I will tell you. It is true, I am walking with you. I am sharing your life and worries. Your business is my business and I help you with everything. No detail is too small for you to share with me and seek assistance. You find me present, always. You know I never leave you. You are only being wise to have this confidence in me, my child, because it is a confidence that rests on the rock of truth. I am that rock and I am that truth. In the same way, with every allowance made for both your frail humanity and your earthly duties, I want you to walk with me. I would like to know that you will come to me every day in prayer. We begin a journey together and then you disappear from me. I remain with you, of course. I am your God and will not leave you. But we must finish the work we begin. Do not be haphazard about your time with me. You are busy and I understand because it is often I who have given you your duties. But if you do not have time to pray to me, there is something amiss in your life and I want it sorted out immediately. I need you. You are my

friend and I need my friends to be faithful right now. So do not come and go anymore. Please, stay united to me so that we can work together on the tasks left undone by others. My child, you must understand that when you come to me in prayer, if only for a moment, I am consoled. My heart is comforted, which allows me to give you untold graces, of course, but also, your prayer allows me to soften my justice toward others who never seek me. When you meet me face to face, you will see clearly every happiness you have caused me. I need you and so appreciate any fidelity offered to me. If only for the sake of repayment you should come to me often, as I reward each prayer, each glance, each petition even, beyond anything you might imagine. Please do not worry if you do not feel the way you think you should feel. My child, how does a saint feel when that saint is laboring on Earth? Very often, my saintly friends feel tired. They feel tired because they are laboring. But they also feel determined and these saintly souls come back to me in prayer, even though they do not feel holy every moment. Do not let your feelings dictate your prayer time. Imagine a marriage where the two people only served each other in times of romantic love. I need not tell you that the marriage would be doomed. It is the very same in your relationship with me. Serve me

always, regardless of how you feel. Do you imagine, my child, that you will come to me in prayer and I will turn away? Will I say, "Go away, you do not feel holy enough to talk to me"? Does a good husband say, "Go away, my wife, you do not feel enough love for me"? How ridiculous. It is particularly in those times when you do not feel holy that I must listen to you and soothe and love you. We are to be close friends, which means we will be friends in times of spiritual joy. But, as close friends, our friendship will become even more precious, more valuable, and more indispensable during times when you feel a spiritual dryness. Be at peace. I seek to explain everything to you now, leaving no questions and no hurtful marks on your heart.

September 4, 2003

Jesus

My children, I am not aggressive, unless one of my own is under attack and needs my protection. Normally, I am gentle and slow to anger. You will find me a calm companion to your days. I see events clearly. I am able to read the intentions in the souls of others, so I am the one to consult when you have difficulty. If you are needlessly upsetting yourself with a person, I will tell you. I am very patient with my children, particularly when they have turned away from me. I will send many chosen souls to them in an attempt to get their attention. But I cannot will their response because they own their will. I would not give a gift to you and then take it away. If a person rejects you, you must be at peace. Consult me often when you are working with a soul. Pray for them. Love them. Show them by your example what it is to live the life of a follower. Are you calm? Are you peaceful? Those qualities are very attractive to a person who is experiencing distress. You must convey to a struggling friend that the answer for everything is with me. They may say you don't understand that their problems are grave, complex, and unsolvable. They may cite reasons why they do not follow me, always blaming others. The

answers are all with me. There is no reason to reject God. No excuse will gain pardon on judgment day. I have never shown a person unkindness or cruelty. I deserve love, loyalty, and respect. Understand my power and you will begin to understand my gentleness. Foolish people equate gentleness with weakness. It is the truly strong who are wise enough to be gentle. So treat your brothers and sisters gently, particularly those who are not united to me. They wound so easily. They do not have me to console them when they are hurt. Can you imagine such loneliness? Would you like to return to a world that did not include me in any way? Do not even imagine such a thing because I have promised not to let you go. Truly, I will not. But be compassionate.

My child, have no fear about your future. Do not spend time imagining what will happen to you or what I will ask of you. This type of dreaming is not productive. Rather spend this time meditating on my Passion. That type of exercise is productive and will allow me to reveal myself further to you. Our union will be deepened and you will gain much. You will have the joy of knowing that when others ran, you remained. I cannot convey to you the joy this will bring you. Let me say that throughout all eternity such knowledge will

delight you. It is difficult for you to imagine eternity, but the closer you come to me, the more real it becomes. Your exile from us on Earth is a testing time. Do not fail the test by wasting opportunities. Do not fail the test by spending your today feeling badly about yesterday. Did I not assure you that my memory is short? Your failings will be forgotten, child. Only do not turn away from me now. I place great trust in you because I, your God and Savior, know you. I see straight into your humanity and know each capability. You are able to do great things, my little servant, but not without me. You were formed and designed to work with me. Without me your work will remain undone because you will not be able to identify it, much less accomplish it. When this occurs, and I tell you I do not expect this from you, others must carry heavier loads and do your work as well as their own. It is for this reason that my true servants carry heavy burdens. But, my will is being accomplished and my time of renewal draws near. Have no fear. I am reclaiming my world.

September 5, 2003

Jesus

I want my children prepared. Today it is my wish to help my children understand the times in which they live. Children, you are close to my heart. You were put on Earth for this time so that you could serve me and assist me in ushering in my Kingdom. The time of darkness takes its final souls as I prepare to return. The result is assured, as I often remind you. What is not assured is how many people will choose light and how many people will choose darkness. Be influential, my children. In your quiet, calm holiness, with eyes that reflect all of my kindness, be influential. Others must see more and more of my peaceful children, standing firmly in my presence. In this way, they will be attracted to me. That is our mission. My words here in these pages are intended to assist you in this process, the process of holiness. And holiness is a process of becoming, my dear ones. Will you ever say you are holy enough? Of course not. While you remain on Earth, I will have divine work for you, both in your soul and in your world. Never content yourself that you have done a good job yesterday. To content yourself in spirituality is to begin the slide back into the world. Our standards are high

but you are able and again, together, we succeed. I am with you daily, hourly, and through everything you experience. Please give glory to our Father in Heaven for his countless mercies during this time. He has been disobeyed in every area of humanity, and even now his concern is for his children. Dear ones, I have prepared you well. You are responding to my grace and becoming saints. How pleased I am with your progress, and also with the zeal with which you seek to share my words. I am calling and you are answering. I give you tasks and you complete these tasks. When this happens, all is at peace in your soul. Do not be afraid. Fear nothing. Did I not assure you of my power? Come to me often and discuss every concern, every joy, and every decision with me. In this way you will be certain you serve me and not the world. I wait for you often during the day to glance my way, and the moment you do, graces are sent down upon you. I will preserve you in my grace. I will open the path before you. I will count your enemies as my own and your interests will be mine. We are united. Always proceed from that fact. You and I are one. Truly, you carry me, Jesus, your Savior, with you my child. I leave you with that statement for now because you must live your whole life by that one fact. Be at peace, to serve my Kingdom.

September 5, 2003

Blessed Mother

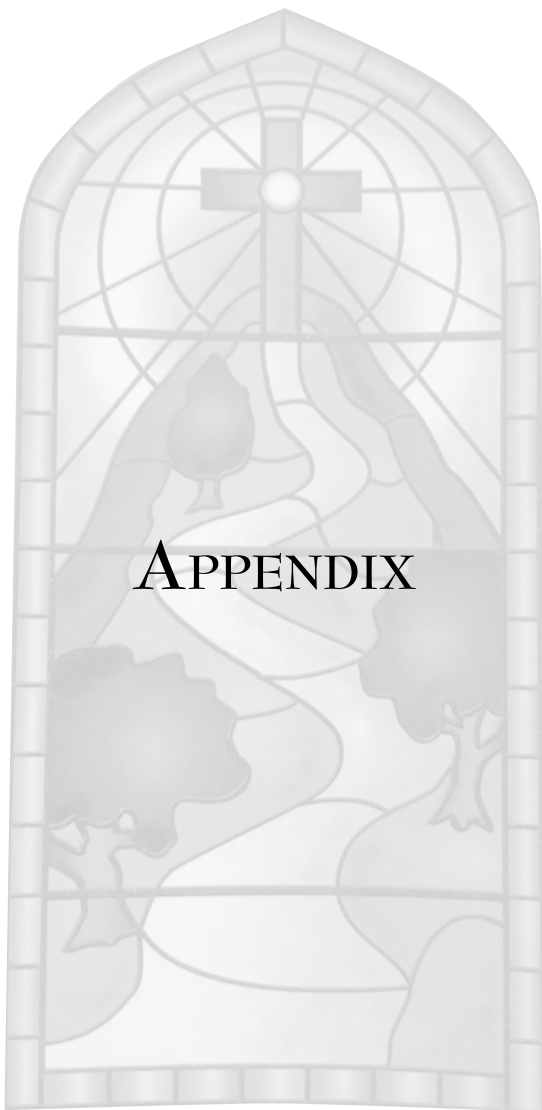
Dearest children, nestled in my immaculate heart, you must live your lives joyfully. Jesus, my beloved son, has given you everything you need to become true servants. In order to have peace in this world, you must serve him. He is all light, all goodness. I am his mother. I am also your mother. Call on me often, little children of this world. I have helped many people reach Heaven and I will help you. Confide your fears to me and I will console you. A motherly heart understands each weakness in her children, and can help her children overcome habits which distract them from their union with God. Children, let me help you. Run to me when you fear you are not serving Jesus and I will lead you straight back to his holy path, the path he has marked especially for you. We are near you always, in everything. Truly, Heaven and Earth are joined as never before. Take full advantage of this. Heaven is happy, dearest children, because God is there. But you can be happy on Earth, also, because God is with you now. The more you seek him, the more he will reveal himself to you personally. All is well. We guard you and your loved ones without tiring, and you will see that your service to Heaven brings you joy and more joy. Be with Jesus, children.

September 5, 2003

Blessed Mother

My children, I am anxious that you persevere in your conversion. There are many graces available to you so that you stay this course to holiness. Because I am a mother, your mother, I anticipate dangers that threaten my little ones. Beware of spiritual pride. Jesus intends to bring each of you to a high level of holiness in a relatively short time. At no time should you think this holiness comes from you. Your faith, your love of God, is God's gift to you, so do not hold yourself above your brothers and sisters who are not responding as fully and hence not receiving the same level of grace. My little one, you might wonder what it is you are contributing if everything is coming from Jesus. You are contributing your free will. You are contributing your time on Earth. You are giving Jesus your heart and saying, "Yes, Jesus, I want to be a saint." Truly, little child of my heart, Jesus can do anything with a soul such as yours who has made a decision for Heaven. Consider yourself now a soldier in the army of light. I anoint you as such and you work only for goodness. Prayer is your weapon and you are armed with the holiness acquired through your obedience. No evil can prevail against you. Such

is the power you wield with Jesus as your leader. Fear nothing. We are with you. Be available to accept your direction through prayer so that as times change we can instruct you in everything. We are always available to you. I bless you now and entrust you to my son, Jesus Christ. Serve him faithfully and you will know Heaven. How your loyalty will be rewarded. Truly, children, you will be overwhelmed with happiness. We have every answer. Bring every trouble to us. I am with you and seek to help you as a mother helps her children through difficult times. When you need me, dear ones, I will be there, with additional guidance for your time.



APPENDIX

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✕ Compassionate Listening
- ✕ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✕ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, ARK

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, ARK

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets
plus the booklet *Jesus Speaks to You*.

.....
APPENDIX
.....

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, ARK

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness
Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory
Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

In Defense of Obedience

& Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040
Registered Charity Number: 20064068

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300
contactus@directionforourtimes.org
A 501(c)(3) Organization

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a not-for-profit organisation. In the United States, we are a registered 501(c)3 and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, our Registered Charity Number is 20064068.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes

122

Notes

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

Notes

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....



VOLUME THREE

**Part One: God the Father Speaks
to His Children**

**Part Two: The Blessed Mother
Speaks to Her Bishops
and Priests**

Direction for Our Times
Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Revised and Updated

VOLUME THREE

Direction for Our Times

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-2-1

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2021 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300

www.directionforourtimes.org

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix
The Allegiance Prayer	xi

Part One

God the Father Speaks to His Children	1
December 17, 2003	3
December 18, 2003	7
December 19, 2003	11
December 19, 2003	15
December 20, 2003	19
December 20, 2003	21
December 21, 2003	23
December 21, 2003	25
December 21, 2003	27
December 22, 2003	31
December 22, 2003	33
December 22, 2003	35
December 22, 2003	37

Part Two

The Blessed Mother Speaks to Her Bishops and Priest	39
August 8, 2003	41

August 9, 2003	43
August 10, 2003.....	45
August 10, 2003.....	47
August 10, 2003.....	49
August 11, 2003.....	51
August 11, 2003.....	55
August 11, 2003.....	57
August 12, 2003.....	59
August 12, 2003.....	61
August 12, 2003.....	65
August 12, 2003.....	69
August 13, 2003.....	71
August 13, 2003.....	75
August 13, 2003.....	79
August 13, 2003.....	81
August 13, 2003.....	83
August 13, 2003.....	87
August 13, 2003.....	91
August 13, 2003.....	95
August 13, 2003.....	99
August 13, 2003.....	101
Appendix.....	103

Introduction

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience

locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

*Yours sincerely,
Anne, apostle of the Returning King*

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

PART ONE:
GOD THE FATHER
SPEAKS
TO HIS CHILDREN

December 17, 2003

God the Father

Greetings to you, little soul who seeks to do my will. I am with you and thank you for your beautiful prayers from the heart. It is my intention to speak with you and have you also record my words. Anne, I intend to give you messages for the world. All of this is my work. Jesus, who guides you so specifically and carefully, is united to my plan. It is this plan I intend to reveal to you in greater detail, and from the unique perspective that only the father of all creation can share with his children. Do not be afraid. When we are finished with these few words, I want you to describe my voice for your brothers and sisters, so that they can come to know their God. What will you say? Listen to my voice, little servant of Heaven. Are you frightened of me? Why do you want to cry? Is it because you fear my justice?

No. I want to cry because his voice, which is male, is so kind and loving. It does not sound persuasive, as Jesus sometimes does. It does not sound entreating or a little frustrated, as our Blessed Mother sometimes does. It sounds quiet and authoritative. You get the

feeling that he has no questions, if you know what I mean. All is clear to him. He could be speaking at a million times higher level but stoops to speak our humble, limited language so this small, small being, me, can understand. He is being careful not to frighten me. He is being careful to speak clearly so that I can record for him. He has authority. There is no question. He carries it with no effort. It rolls off him and into his words. It makes me cry because he is so good and I am not. Being confronted with this incredible source of love and goodness, I wish so badly that I was better, more worthy, that I brought more to this table of the divine. Oh my dear brothers and sisters, I've just gotten a taste of what it is going to feel like when we die and meet God. It's going to break our hearts if we have nothing to offer this wonderful, sweet, kind father. Do not delay. Serve now, at this moment, in this day. Tears stream down my face as he is not a God of justice at this moment, but a God of love. This is how he is looking at you this moment, as you read this. Serve now. Delay no longer. Please believe that you will only be eternally grateful for anything you do for this God of love.

Anne, my creature, whom I created to serve, do not cry. You have characterized me accurately in a few words. How many can say that? Be consoled that if you do nothing else for me while you live, you have done that. You must stop crying now for a moment while we work and then I will comfort you.

Anne, every person was created to serve in my kingdom. Each has glorious qualities that will flourish when they follow me. People think they have little to offer. That is because they are not doing my will, but their own. When they ask me for guidance, they will get it. I will guide the person to their rightful role in my kingdom and their gifts will explode into development under my watchful and guiding eye. People feel undernourished spiritually. They are actually starving, because they do not come to me for nourishment. They seek worldly nourishment which leaves them terribly unwell because they think they should be fed by this and wonder why the hunger pangs continue. They hunger for me. I am here. Dear little children, I love you with a love that will set you sobbing in joy, as this little soul has done. Do not fear me. You need only fear me if you are my enemy. If you are my enemy, you will lose everything.

Do not be my enemy. You were created to be my friend and to have everything that I have to offer. In the days to come, we will discuss what I offer you, my children. Your inheritance is too glorious to deal with in a few pages. It will take time. But my little recording soul has graciously agreed to allow me to write through her so we will proceed. This work is my Christmas gift to your world. You see that your God participates in all on Earth. In this season of giving, I also give. Be at peace now, little souls of the world. I am here.

December 18, 2003

God the Father

It is I, the father of all, who speaks to this person. I wish to give my children both notice and direction. If you are following me, continue to follow me, but in a more dedicated fashion. Ask yourself on this day, "What can I do for my father in Heaven?" I will put the answer in your heart, and you will have my request. Then you must step out in faith and complete the task I ask of you. Through this first step, you will discover how I am going to work through you. Ask me for direction, and in an enhanced way, you will be directed.

For those people who are not following me, but who understand that they must change, begin by prayer. Pray the Lord's Prayer, as given to you by my son. Pray this prayer often because through it you are acknowledging my dominion over the world. You are giving me the praise that justly belongs to me. This, is an act of humility and a good first step. Do this now and I will stoop down to you and collect you. Do not be afraid. I am not to be feared at this time. Pray this prayer and all will be well.

People who are working against me, I speak to you now with the greatest of gravity. You know who you are and you understand that you have pitted yourself against all that is light. You must cease now. The time is quickly approaching when you will be compelled to abandon all hope. Read the words of my son in this series of revelations. He wants to rescue you. I have willed it. I have willed that you, in all your sinfulness, should repent and join me in Heaven forever. You see, dear little sinner, I love you. Sinners with far blacker sins than yours have repented, been washed clean, and reside here in Heaven with the greatest of saints. That is what I want for you. You will not be reproached. You will be loved. It will be difficult for you to accept this love but it will cleanse you. You are mine, like it or not. Come back to me. Do not reject me this time as I seek your salvation. Your pain is my personal business and I will eradicate it. That is my promise to you.

People who have waited for this time, your wait is nearly over. You have struggled valiantly. Continue to do so for the moment, knowing that your God is grateful. How happy you will be that you served Heaven while you remained on Earth. I cannot reveal

all of Heaven's secrets because your humanity would not withstand such knowledge and, truly, you would insist on coming home immediately. But I will reveal some of the joys that await you. It is my will to do this because in this time, people on Earth doubt the very existence of Heaven. This spiritual starvation has left many without hope, so in response, I have willed that Jesus, his mother Mary, and many saints give you both guidance and heavenly information. I, myself, am speaking to you now to give you the path or map to these times. I will not leave people abandoned in such darkness. I have always provided my children in earthly exile with prophets and I do so now in many areas of the world. You must see with wisdom, dear people. Do not turn away from my heavenly direction, as through it I give the extra help that many need. If you are called upon to assist with the spreading of these words, do so in all joy. Your reward will not disappoint you.

December 19, 2003

God the Father

My little ones feel great joy in communicating with me. That is the smallest foretaste of Heaven. In Heaven, you will have instant and constant communication with me. We will take such joy in each other, dear children. There is a complete absence of want in Heaven. You will search in vain for the poor, the troubled, and the sick. Everywhere you look you will view another tableau of peace and serenity. Souls will seek knowledge and find it. Souls will seek wisdom and obtain it. Souls will seek understanding from others and others will instantly understand them. Such sympathetic listening will take place in Heaven, my children. You will know nothing of anxiety for loved ones in Heaven because all will be well and all will be decided. There will be no uncertainty in the hearts of my children. Dear ones, this is your destiny. This is your inheritance for which you were created. Your time on Earth is a small capsule of time designed to give you the opportunity to obtain your place in Heaven. Use the gifts I have given you and you will find no limit to what you can achieve on Earth. All heavenly help is available. "But we cannot see it," reply

my children in their poor little hearts. Dear children, as you have been told, you cannot see the wind, but you see the power of the wind, and you see the beautiful things that can be achieved when you harness that power. I am the same. How does one harness God? Simply by praying. As you are my servants, I am also your servant. A father wants all for his children and gives all to his children. If a child continually refuses a gift from his or her father, the father knows to stop forcing the gift on that child. The wise father knows that the child cannot be given the gift until the child is ready to see the value of the gift and accept it. This may not be the father's wish. The father wishes to give the child every gift available and every gift that is valuable to that child. But the wise father waits for the opportunity to direct the child, and that opportunity comes when the child begins to listen. Listen to me, children. I have many graces to give you that are required for your salvation. How sad for me that my graces are refused and rejected as though they are worthless. I created your world for your pleasure and edification. I did not create your world so that you could sin against each other and sin against me. Look carefully into your life now. Say to me, "God, my father, help me to understand." I will

not refuse this prayer, dearest child destined to be held against my heart. I will not refuse you. I will help you to understand exactly what keeps you from me. Together, with all the assistance of Heaven, we will bring you to your rightful place. My courage is boundless and I give you a share of that courage. The world will pass away, dear ones, but you will be with me.

December 19, 2003

God the Father

My children, as your Father, I retain a certain amount of authority over you. It is good when you acknowledge this and bow before me. I do not want souls to bow before me because they have been forced. I prefer my children to serve me from motives of love and loyalty. Loyalty to God is something that has fallen by the wayside. I gaze upon my creatures, looking for faces that look up to me in love, and I find so few in this time. Many of you have been caught up in the noise of your current world. I do not speak of the natural noises of wind through trees, water from streams, lakes, and oceans, and the noises of animals as they serve me in all their busyness. I speak of the artificial noise you surround yourself with in an effort to feel safe. Sit in silence, please. Remove this clamor from your life. I say this with all authority and understanding of the needs of the creatures I have created. Your spirits suffocate under the attack of all this noise. In silence comes peace, the peace within which I would speak to you. Dearest little ones, destined for Heaven, you will not know how to conduct yourselves in the next world

with its beautiful quiet. There are sounds in Heaven, but beautiful, organized sounds, destined to bring joy to the spirits of my little ones. How you will weep for joy at the sound of the angels as they combine their voices to praise me and entertain the saints. And you will all be saints, if you listen to my voice within you. There are also the beautiful sounds of my creation. Children, if there is a sound that gives you joy, you will experience it in Heaven in the most profound way you can imagine. Indeed, you cannot imagine it, but you can dream about it, and every so often I will give you a sample of heavenly sound in your life. Watch for these little experiences, children. You will find them on your earth. Because of your limited vision, which is my will for you at this time, you cannot experience Heaven in its fullness. But I often visit you with a portion of your inheritance. When you experience these things, look to me in joy, and truly, you will find me looking back at you in all love and tenderness. Thank me for these gifts. They are intended to encourage you. Children, close your eyes for a moment. Open them. That is how quickly it will seem to you that you and I will meet. Your life is but a blink in time compared to eternity. Will you not give me the smallest bit of credit? Look

up to me now and tell me you love me. Perhaps you are uncomfortable because you do not feel you know me. I want you to remember that I know you. I have always known you because I created you. I chose to send you to Earth now. I had reasons for my choice of your birth time and those reasons still exist. So serve, little one. Serve. I will reveal myself to you if you invite me. Tell me you would like to know me better. I will not refuse such a request. You will become my intimate friend if you make such a prayer to me with your heart. Even if you have the smallest interest in knowing me, I will come to you. I love you. I see your soul in all its future beauty. You cannot imagine what you are capable of doing for the heavenly kingdom if you will allow me to work through you. In this time of Christmas peace, allow me to put my love in your soul. You will not regret coming to know me. Such a thing is not possible. You will only thank me for coming to you. Do not delay, little child. Come to me, your father, who wants only your happiness and welfare.

December 20, 2003

God the Father

My children of the world, look for me. Look for the signs in your world that I am present. Some would have you believe that I am no longer actively directing the outcome of this time. Can you believe that I would lovingly lead my children for centuries, since the beginning of the world, and then leave? Would I really turn away from my precious children? This idea is fooling many people today. They proceed in their lives as though I do not exist and as though there will be no reckoning for decisions against me, against others, and at times even against nature, as I created nature. I see all. I will judge every action. I will reward every decision made by one person for the benefit of another. In the same way, I will challenge every decision made by one person to the detriment of another. Children, all is being recorded. You will account for your life. I am merciful. I am merciful to a degree that will astound you. But you must allow me to be merciful. You must accept my mercy. You should not scorn my mercy, child. Allow me to exercise my mercy in your life. "How can we do that, Father?" you ask. I will tell you. You must

say this to me: "God, my father in Heaven, you are all mercy. You love me and see my every sin. God, I call on you now as the merciful father. Forgive my every sin. Wash away the stains on my soul so that I may once again rest in complete innocence. I trust you, father in Heaven. I rely on you. I thank you. Amen."

I am acting as the merciful father in these days, children. Pray this prayer to me and I will respond in mercy. Your soul will be washed clean. Little children of my Church on Earth, you must not neglect the Sacraments. Experience the sacramental graces of the confessional, and say this prayer. In this way the residue of sin will be removed from your souls painlessly. Trust my words, children. Please do as I say. The wise one understands that a father acts only in the best interest of his children. And so I act at this time.

December 20, 2003

God the Father

My children of the Earth, please remain in the awareness that I am with you. You should always know that God, your heavenly father, is present. In every action, know that I am with you. In every joy and in every suffering, I am with you. I am not just watching, dear ones. I participate with you if I am allowed. To clarify, I live your life on Earth intimately united with you if I am welcomed. What benefits does this union with God give you? You make holy and wise decisions. You treat other people justly. You keep to the path that leads you to spiritual advancement. And most mercifully for you, you serve the kingdom of God and obtain eternal benefit for your soul.

My presence in your life does not guarantee that you will not suffer. Suffering is part of your experience in exile. It means, though, that you view suffering with clarity and wisdom. You view suffering as transient, understanding that it passes. You should be at peace with every earthly experience, even the experiences that cause you pain. Children, a reality you should

grasp is that suffering does not pull you away from me. It can pull you closer if you are far from me because it pulls you away from things of this world. I created this world for your joy, as I have told you. But the misuse of my gifts can confuse you and lead you away from your path to me. It is then that I allow suffering for some. Do not be angry with me when you suffer. Unite your suffering to the suffering of my son and you will find that your ascent to holiness is swift and consoling. Children of God, children of the light, you are mine. All that occurs in your life has a heavenly purpose. If you do not see the purpose in what you are experiencing now, it is a good sign that you may be far from me and not in communication with me. Come back to me and I will explain all of these experiences for you. I want you to have faith, it is true. But I will reveal myself to you in such a way as to help you understand what I am attempting to do through you. I am a fair and just God. I will treat all with divine wisdom and mercy if I am asked.

December 21, 2003

God the Father

My children, you await union with me, even though you do not realize this. There is always something lacking, something you are longing for, while you remain on Earth. Those who are close to me, and who attempt to serve me in their daily lives, feel less of this emptiness. Those who are far from me, particularly those who once knew me and then moved away from me, feel it to a greater degree. I do not care how you have tried to fill this emptiness in the past. What I am saying to you now is that I wish to fill the void you are experiencing. People close to me, I refer to you too. I want to renew you. People far from me, turn to me, pray to me, and I will fill you with such gladness that you will not regret your decision against the false gods the world uses to distract you. People undecided, I gently call out to you. Do you hear me? Do you hear the voice of your creator within your soul? It is I. Have faith, little ones. I am calling out to you all. To some I call gently and quietly. To some I call with a thunderous command. What do I say? I say turn away from insulting your God. Turn away from sin. Come back to me now, while I can salvage your earthly experience. Soon your time

here will run out. Do you want me? Truly, I want to be with you. I want to rejoice in you, my little one. I want to give you great joy, great peace, great security and safety. There is no substitute for the one true God and I am he. I have given you instruction on how to return to me. My son has explained how you fall away, how you stay away, and how you must eradicate habits that lead you away. Your heavenly mother, Mary, shows you nothing but love and care. She has brought many souls to Heaven and will bring legions of them now in these times. Follow these lights. Follow these words. Follow this call and come to goodness. Children, please, your father wants each and every one of you. I want you to be with me. I can say this no differently. When you turn to me, I will give you a sample of my love. To many I have already done so. This is the very tip. This is the very beginning. I do not reprimand you. Because of the sacrifice of my son, your sins will be forgiven. They will be forgotten. I am issuing you a pardon from your sins, little ones. That is the kind of father I am. I have a short memory of your sins, particularly for these current struggling souls who have contended with a time of great darkness. So there is nothing left to consider except the love that I have for you. There is nothing standing between you, my beloved child, and me, your merciful father.

December 21, 2003

God the Father

My children of light, how filled with joy I will be when I welcome you home to your reward. It is always my will that you return to me. Children, you will be struck by how comfortable you feel in Heaven. You will feel as though you are in your true home for the first time. Once you follow me and become my servant, you have an advanced awareness that the earth holds no true home for you. My servants must be prepared to serve in whatever place I call them. They must serve whatever people I require them to serve. My servants may be called at any time to do whatever the kingdom requires. This is the way it is in a family. You are in my family. As members of the heavenly family, you are to be interested in the welfare of the other members, your brothers and sisters. Children of the light, consider each and every person on this Earth your brother or sister. Your concern should be how to bring each person on earth home to Heaven with you. "This is far too big, Father," you may say. Well, dear little one, that is my goal. And because it is my goal, it must be your goal. A good child, an obedient child, always looks out for the

interests of their father. And that is what my servants must do. Now instead of finding this a frightening, overwhelming task, I want you to say, "This task will be an easy thing, because my father will do all of the work. All I need do is rise each day with a spirit of willingness. If I do that, my father, along with his son, and the Holy Spirit, and all of the inhabitants of Heaven, will work through me in a miraculous way and people will be saved." A word here, a smile there, a kindness there, an act of humility when pride would be tempting; these small acts bring souls back to the family, and I can then bring them to Heaven. My dearest little ones, I am calling out to you in hope and in love. Hear my voice on this day, this day when mercy is being extended to your world. The sacrifices of many of your brothers and sisters are what obtained this day of mercy when only justice was called for. I, your heavenly creator, wish you to make the fullest possible use of this time of grace. Join me now, join the saints, join the souls of the just on Earth, and together, all united, we will bring the souls of many back to my heart before the time of upheaval.

December 21, 2003

God the Father

I wish to speak to my children about Heaven. The coming of my kingdom is the coming of Heaven, or the expansion of Heaven to Earth. This is part of my plan and this is what the future holds for my children. Can you see it, dear ones? True happiness can be found only in the union of a person's will to the divine will. When your will is united to the divine will, there is no conflict, no struggle. Only a very few find such union on Earth. The seeking of this union is the path to holiness that you follow in your obedience to my commandments. You are making decisions. You are moving forward along the road. You are making corrections. This is the process. At times in the history of mankind, most people on Earth were moving in the general direction of Heaven. At this time, most people are languishing along the way. Many are wasting their time on Earth and are not coming in this direction at all. People are lost in this way. As a God of mercy, I send all manner of signs and warnings. In this time, however, most of my signs are being ignored. Such is the level of distraction, that my children no sooner see a sign and experience

my call, than they allow themselves to be distracted and pulled back into the world. Children, please pay attention. You must focus on me and on your path. You must be disciplined if you are to remain on the path to salvation. And believe me when I say that all other roads lead nowhere. My children belong with each other, loving me. Hear my call of love, now, while I can offer you a soft and gentle transition to holiness. There is coming a time, as you have been told, when the transition will only be possible with violence. It will be a shock to you if you do not respond now. Children, if you are not following my words, if you are not united with me, if you do not acknowledge and respect my dominion over both you and your world, you are going to be uncomfortable and frightened. These times are over. My time is coming. There will be gladness, it is true. It is what my children have prayed for. But change is difficult for those without a firm understanding of and belief in the next world. If you were asked to hand your life to me this day, and account for it fully, how would you feel? Would you feel calm? Would you feel confident that while you have made mistakes, you have done your best and can offer me a fair trade for your eternal reward? Could you even say, "God, I have

wasted much of my time here on Earth, but I see that you are the creator and I bow before you”? That is all that is necessary for your salvation, child, but you are going to wish that you had a small bit of something to give me. You might give me your years parenting your children. You might offer me your service in your job or your obedience and respect for your parents. You might give me your patience with sickness or depression. You might say, “God, I have risen every day and tried not to be dishonest or hurtful to others, despite my pain and misery.” To all of these things, and to nearly every life that holds dignity and some measure of effort to be honest, I will say, “Welcome. Well done. It is over now and you are safe and loved.” I will hold you against me and heal all of your wounds and pain. You will be lovingly prepared to enter into the kingdom. Children, do not be afraid of leaving this world and entering the next. I will be there, waiting to receive each one of you.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

All children of this Earth, hear my call. I communicate with you in all majesty. I will do anything to save a soul and I have great power. The only thing I cannot overturn is your free will. If a person chooses darkness over me, there is nothing I can do, for your free will is my gift to you and the father will never take back a gift once given. It would be alien to the very nature of God. But you will return to me. Return now, in your heart. I am speaking to you in this way because I want you to be in Heaven with me for your eternity. Is anything above this as a priority? Could there possibly be anything more important? No. There is nothing more important than this one simple thing, to gain Heaven. Put aside all else right now. Sit with me as I minister to your heart and prepare you to meet me. I want only your salvation. I am sending the greatest graces through my words to you, and as God I would have you back in my heart from this moment on. Will you remain with me, dearest soul? Do not go away from me again. You have sampled the world's offerings and you have been left unloved and in darkness. I offer you all that is light and

good. I offer you safety and confidence. I will nourish you in times of hunger and console you in sadness. You need nothing, only me. There is no reason to languish. I call you by name. Come to me.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

My child, for so long I have watched you. In some deep area of your soul, you knew I was there with you. I choose to be more active in your life now. I choose to lead you more directly, if you will allow me. I want my children to be united with me, but also with each other. I require many people living in union with me, their God, to respond to my directives. Children, along with my son, and Mary, his mother, I am giving you every assurance of your welcome. You are being guided in an unprecedented fashion and this guidance will continue. We will shepherd you through all difficulties. Many souls think they do not have to return to me now because they will have time later. They procrastinate. Children, this is not what I want. This is not what I am asking of you. I say, "Enough." Come to me now. In order to enter Heaven, you must accept Jesus, my son. You know this. Do this now. Do I ask this of you so that I will have greater glory? Am I selfish? Do I seek my own comfort? Children, surely you know this is not the case. If your God is calling out to you, if your God is sending all manner of signs and warnings, you must assume

and understand that your God is trying to spare you difficulty and upset. I want my children at peace. I want my children to be detached from the world, understanding that the heavenly kingdom is their home and their destination. If you are on a journey, a long journey, and suddenly you arrive at your destination, do you not celebrate? Of course you do, children. You do not say, "No thank you, we do not wish to arrive at our goal. We prefer to continue traveling." The longer and more difficult the journey, the more relieved you feel at its end. Such celebration greets the end of a journey. Can you imagine, children, what celebrations will be waiting for you when you reach the end of your journey on Earth and arrive home in our kingdom? You will not be disappointed. I am your father and I have prepared the most glorious banquet for you with everything that is beautiful in creation. Children, earthly delights are nothing in comparison. Do not cling to the things of this earth. You will leave them eventually. Your humanity dictates that your time on Earth is finite. Dearest, the earth itself is finite. Only I am infinite. If you plan to choose me eventually, choose me now. If somewhere in your heart you recognize that I am your God and you are my created child, come to me now. I want your soul to be preserved and protected.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

Children of the world, you are precious to me. Each one of you was created with infinite forethought and love. Each one of your characteristics is an act of my mercy. "My God," you may say, "not all of my characteristics are lovable". I know that, my child. You have certain flaws to overcome. Do you think I love you less for them? Is not a favored plaything often marked? Does it not bear the signs of a child's love and interest? Children, I love you in all of your imperfection. I love you with all of the scars and marks you carry as the result of your flaws and mistakes. They mean nothing to me in the sense that I did not make you to be perfect. I made you to overcome your weaknesses, and, utilizing your free will, to choose me. I made you to assist each other. I created you to adorn Heaven and, little one, I want you here with me. There is a place I have prepared. It is for only you. You have a home here forever and I would have you prepare to complete your journey. Do I frighten you? I do not intend to frighten you and it is not to frighten you that I have come. On the contrary, dear ones, I come to explain to each of you

that you are always one breath away from eternity. It is the same for each person who has ever been on Earth. From this moment to the next, your journey may be complete. I will decide. In times past, people would remind themselves of this fact and use those thoughts to keep themselves detached from the world. Because of the many gifts and advances I have given and allowed, my children delude themselves into thinking I am obsolete and that my time has gone. Dear ones, have you ever heard of anything as absurd and arrogant? You may say, "Surely not, God. No person breathing the air you have given us would think that way." And yet they do. If you are a person who thinks you have no need of your divine creator, pause for a moment. Stop breathing. I want you to realize that at any time, I can will this. Such is my power. Do not think you are independent of me. If not for me, you would cease to exist. I am God. I am omnipotent. My own know me. You are my own and I want your allegiance.

December 22, 2003

God the Father

My children, I have called you. I have pleaded with you. I have explained to you why you must return to me. You should come back to my heart and remain with me now in the spirit of loyalty and love. If you have a difficult time and feel pulled by the world, know that this conflict is your portion. You are earning Heaven by your detachment from the world. You are showing me that you are trying to become worthy of Heaven and that you are preparing yourself. Children, the smallest efforts on your part will be rewarded in a truly unprecedented manner. The children of the world have been led far astray at this time but I come now to bring them back. I do not judge you at this time. I love you. I come to you in all patience and understanding. Come to me in the spirit of obedience and you will move swiftly on a straight path that leads directly to holiness. No fear now, my children. I have only good intentions for you. Be at peace in everything. Your God will protect you and preserve you.

PART TWO:
THE BLESSED
MOTHER SPEAKS
TO HER
BISHOPS
AND PRIESTS

August 8, 2003

Blessed Mother

I want to share a glimpse of your future. I hope to prepare you so that when the time for change comes, you will move smoothly into a new way. My children are aware that the world is changing. Worldly people think that they are orchestrating these changes, but in reality, God is in charge. He is taking evil intentions and using them to implement his own plan. Holy souls need have no fear. The plans of the evil one will go nowhere. Be confident and fearless in the face of information that causes you alarm. You must remember that God is in charge. God has always been in charge, God will always be in charge, and I, your mother, am telling you this now. My child, do not be afraid to give my words to your superiors in the Church. Remember that these are not your words or prophecies. You are not responsible for them and do not have to prove them. How could you? These words come from Heaven, and they are intended to give advance warning so that the children of the light are spiritually prepared. All must play their part and you will see that many are receiving communications of this kind. Be brave. Be holy. Be ready to accept your

assignments with faith. We are relying on people to bring a great many back to Christ before the time for the miracle of souls arrives.

August 9, 2003

Blessed Mother

I speak about fear today. During the time of transition there will be great fear. This fear is a result of the lack of faith that has settled upon the world. Faithful souls need to know that fear is not going to help any situation. Fear is unhelpful and will make people respond in panic. Calm is necessary, and trust. Calm and trust can only be achieved through a daily prayer regime. It is this regime I wish to speak about today. People must be encouraged to attend daily Mass where possible. Through daily Mass, they can pray both for their own safety, and for the swift coming of the Kingdom of God. Daily Mass is one part of the plan for remaining recollected. Another part is prayer in the home. The family Rosary must be encouraged in every home. The Rosary binds and directs the family. I can help to protect a family that prays in this way. When a family does not pray, it becomes more difficult to see that they remain united and pointed toward Heaven. Please, encourage prayer. I would also like to see the Sacrament of Confession emphasized. Each Catholic must meet with a priest, the representative of my son,

Jesus, in order for the full sacramental graces to be obtained. This is necessary for each Catholic person to be a receptacle of the vast amount of grace available to the world at this time and in the near future. If a person has not received this sacramental grace, they may not feel the peace I intend to make available. The peace given will be deep and consuming. It will eradicate fear and place confidence and joy in each heart. Do you want this for your people? Then you must see that they begin a practice of prayer. Time will not go backward, but forward, and the plan has been set in motion. I'm afraid we must enter the storm, my dear sons, but we do so together. In an extraordinary way, Heaven is joined to Earth and the souls dwelling in each existence will work as one to bring about a new time. Our plan is perfect. My son is poised to return. Spend your energy now on preparing his people.

August 10, 2003

Blessed Mother

My son, your mother wishes to speak to you today about forbearance. Many of my priest sons today are scattered and not focused on their priestly duties. Is it any wonder their flocks are haphazard in their spiritual duties? I want my priest sons to come back to Jesus. I am seeking a commitment from them to institute the new regime with discipline and enthusiasm. We must all be joined in our beliefs and the way we live our beliefs. Truly, we can no longer have one group observing certain teachings and another group observing others. Dear child, this will never succeed. In order for you to do what must be done, you have to change. I am trusting you to put these words where they must go in order to see that change happens. You will have all of the heavenly help you need. You must trust me. I do not hold you responsible for what others are doing, but I do ask you to make clear that change is expected. No longer will Christ tolerate blatant insubordination to the Holy Father, whom he has chosen and given the role of his Vicar on Earth. My son, please believe that the times are grave. You will soon understand the gravity

of the times in which we work. Be brave and practice forbearance while I reveal to you the nature of your role in the coming of God's Kingdom. How blessed you are to be chosen in this way. God's plan is complete and through it I wish to lead many lost children back to my son. One soul is precious and worth everything. How much more important, then, is a world full of lost souls who seek only truth? The truth, which has been hidden from them, will shortly burst forth in all its glory. Do we want people unprepared? Of course not. We must be busy now about our heavenly work. Pray and my son will reveal himself to you as the Redeemer. I am with you and will support you during this, the preparation time.

August 10, 2003

Blessed Mother

My son, I ask you for great obedience at this time. Put aside tasks of lesser importance and spend your time on this project. You must ask yourself what is necessary to bring my plan to fruition. I will be with you and I will direct you. You have been prepared to do this work and you must treat it as your primary job for the coming of God's Kingdom. Are you ready to serve Jesus? Are you ready to protect the souls I have placed under your care? This is the question that all priests must ask themselves at this time. This is why you were ordained as the inheritors of Christ's priesthood. Do not fall away when it is critical that your loyalty be without question. Some will serve. Some will not. This has always been the way and I do not want energy spent upon those who choose the side of darkness. My children must be protected. You have been given a great deal of power because we have decided to work through you. Do not disappoint me when I am relying so firmly upon you. Begin by praying the Rosary daily. In this way I can prepare your heart for a complete surrender to both my son and his plan. There will be no uncertainty. You will be directed

on a path that is clearly lit, with all obstacles removed. Once you have begun this journey you will be filled with confidence and resolve. Sometimes it is difficult to take the first few steps, which must be taken in faith. Do not be afraid. We will bring you along. Truly, you have great support in Heaven, for your role in this is important. You may begin to rely on this help right now. Ask us. We are waiting. We will not give you a task that is not suited to your level of holiness. Your holiness comes from Jesus and he will elevate that level as necessary for this mission. Be assured that I see to every detail. Ask for peace and our Heaven's divine peace will descend upon you like so many gentle raindrops. I bless you, and thank you for your fidelity to this cause.

August 10, 2003

Blessed Mother

My son, I am with you. It is with a light heart that I send these words. This world, so in need of cleansing, is approaching the moment for which many have pleaded. We, in Heaven, have watched the decline of mankind until we can watch no longer. Do you see how differently people think in this time? Do you see how differently my priests are forced to speak? You dare not speak of evil, for fear that condemnation will fall down upon you. My children of the light often bow their heads in embarrassment at their own goodness. They can only guide their children with the greatest of difficulty because many groups are poisoned by a form of modernism that leads them away from God. You can understand why the Savior must act or risk losing an entire generation. You yourself have asked for God's grace for young people. I tell you now, God can no longer protect his children in this world, and that is why this world must change. Be warned. The time of darkness nears its end. I want to work through you to set an example of a new time. You will prepare people and others will emulate you. The people, following the well

lit path you will lay out before them, will experience the extraordinary peace that only comes from Heaven. It will be notable because there will be nothing from this world with which to compare this peace. Others will pay heed, and desire to have this faith and goodness for their people. Neither your work nor its fruits will be a secret. You will willingly and joyfully express your gratitude to God, who is granting these graces to the spiritually starved souls under your care. My son, let Heaven guide you, support you, and direct you. Be docile under our tutelage. You will want for nothing and you will have others clamoring to assist and support you. I will show you the way. Fear nothing, as all such spiritual renewals have begun this way. We are entering a new time, and while we do this with quiet determination, we do it swiftly. I bless you and extend the blessing of my son to you.

August 11, 2003

Blessed Mother

My son, you feel longing in your soul to be united to Jesus. It is through this mission that you will achieve the unity you desire. It is always through duty that one achieves unity, and a current difficulty for many of my priest sons is that they do their own chosen duty, as opposed to the duty Jesus has selected and prepared for them. When this happens, they may neglect the duty Heaven requires from them and that they have been formed to accomplish. Important tasks are left undone, and my sons wander further away from their priesthood and the heavenly unity which would sustain and define them. This is not working. We must start anew. A priest must be like Jesus in everything. First of all, a priest must complete the duties he has been chosen to complete. He will know what those duties are by obedience to his superiors and through prayerful consideration. Jesus sends help, my son. He does not ask you to follow in his divine footsteps and then turn away, busying himself with other things while his beloved shepherds flounder. It is not Jesus who has failed here. But we must focus on our future. Next, a priest must

always be concerned that he is walking the most direct path to Heaven. In this way he is leading many, many people behind him. If a priest spends time on side roads or with diversions, many people follow him that way and do not return to the heavenly path. This, my son, is a grave problem today. I fear for many of my dear priests because they will be held accountable for their errors and the impact their errors have had on people. A priest is called to a higher, more direct path to holiness and this is what he must concern himself with, as opposed to a person in the world whose duty often keeps them in the world. This should never be the case with a priest. While a priest is in the world, he is to walk with Christ in the presence of all humanity. He carries the bright light that is Christ within his priesthood. If he is too concerned with the things of this world or with his own will for himself, he loses the light of Christ, and people do not see the brightly lit path they should see when following a priest. Your heavenly mother wishes to give priests the opportunity to follow Jesus in a pronounced fashion. My son, you cannot imagine the changes you will witness. People will tumble over themselves to be back on the heavenly path. Priests will thank God for their vocations because they will be ministering to

people who long for Jesus and who only want to serve. How sweet for my sons, who have been scorned in this world. Priests will return to their rightful place in the world and they will be worthy of that place. It is that which I seek now, to restore worthiness to your fellow priests. Will you help your mother with this heavenly call? Are you ready to serve God and become another Christ in this world of darkness? You will help Jesus to restore the light. Pray with me, that Jesus may fulfill his holy will through priests willing to serve and emulate him.

August 11, 2003

Blessed Mother

My son, I wish to tell you about our plan for you. You are to be the recipient of the graces necessary to implement a plan for priests. It is through you we wish to send information, instruction, and grace. For a time, we will communicate in this way. Later, we will communicate more directly. Be assured, dear one, that mistakes are not possible in this endeavor, because it will be our work and therefore divine. In the beginning, much groundwork must be laid. This will involve talking to a great many priests about commitment and renewal. You will want to assess whether or not certain priests are willing to follow your example in a dedicated fashion. We need follow-through and cannot accept anything less than a full implementation of our plan. Let nothing remain undone if you feel we are asking you to collaborate. Such faith you are practicing! But you are not alone and you will soon be alerted to others who are being asked to work in this way. Our plan is perfect. It cannot be improved upon. Remain focused on its simplicity and you will find your way easy. It will be natural because of the vast amount of grace attached,

grace that was not available at any other time. This life-saving grace is what will move our plan forward and persuade individuals that this is the only way for each of their lives at this time. Such relief and joy will be felt, my son, because my poor priests suffer silently. They suffer in isolation, even from each other, because none want to admit that they feel directionless. Only the few who are relying on me, their heavenly mother, continue to experience a steady flow of grace. Again I say, this is because of the great darkness. My son, spend much time in prayer now. Limit conversation, because you are being infused with both knowledge and love. The love in your heart will be from Christ and will steady you in such a way that your only course will be our course. How grateful we are for those willing to serve. Have no fear. We are with you and all of Heaven stands ready to assist with your mission.

August 11, 2003

Blessed Mother

I am concerned about the lack of follow-through on the part of many of my priest sons. Too often they are given direction from the Holy Father, and they listen, and intend to follow the instructions, but then do not. We must have a universal adherence to the guidance and directives of the Pope. Priests must agree to be led by this holy man. In fact, they do agree to be led by him when they are ordained. We must have a new dedication to our Holy Father, whom God has chosen. My dear son, the only way to proceed is in unity. But unity does not mean compromise with the teachings of your holy mother, the Church. Unity does not mean we adapt to the teachings of other faiths, not led by my son's chosen Vicar. On the contrary, unity means we set the standard and be firm in our conviction that Christ established this Church and he will guide it and steer it through decisive times. My son, there is really no battle left. The darkness remains, but only briefly. God has decreed that the time of the evil one is over. God will soon exert dominion over your earth. What is left to do is the work of salvation. We must do whatever

is necessary to salvage souls from this spiritual wasteland. Your part deals with the reassertion of the protective authority of the Church. We must not compromise. The teachings are clear. There is no need for extended discussion, and no benefit. I want you to take a course of loving firmness about what is good for God's children. All of God's children are welcome in Heaven, assuming the correct posture of repentance, but that does not mean that we are going to abandon the Church God decided would lead humanity. The Church is nearly finished with her Passion. A new time is upon us now and the Church will take her rightful place as a leader in this new age of obedience. You will help to make this happen. Be at peace and meditate on these words in the presence of Jesus, because it is there, in your soul, you will receive your instructions. I am asking you for a great effort at alignment of your will right now. You must be disciplined in this regard. Attend to this with great joy, my son, and you will please your mother. Many are called. I tell you now, you are chosen for this work. Be at peace. Your mother blesses you and protects you while you organize your priorities.

August 12, 2003

Blessed Mother

My son, you must stand firmly with your mother during this time. It is for this you have been prepared. I am with you now in a special way and I will not leave you. You need to remain recollected, but that is easy for one who prays. I want to talk to you about salvation. There are many who do not consider their salvation so they do not view sin as a threat. They often do not consider the idea of sin at all. There is a great deal of time spent on the consideration of why someone has committed a sin. Each person will be accountable for the sins he or she commits. That is quite simple. Certainly Jesus, as final judge, will take into account every factor that was involved in every sin, but the deed will stand alone and there will be no dialogue necessary at the time of judgment. You see, my dear one, the world is so unused to the truth that the truth is deemed too difficult. Once the truth is again spoken, people will recognize it for what it is and cling to it. I must tell you that sinners, even those committing the grossest of sins, will cast off their negative habits and return to Jesus with the greatest of remorse and joy.

People are told that sin is a choice or decision they can make and that it has to do with culture or development. Any ridiculous notion is absorbed as true, while the ones who tell the truth are scorned and flagellated as though they are trying to inflict pain. We must concentrate on the fundamentals. Salvation is not available for those who follow the path of darkness, unless they repent. They find themselves lured to the evil one and often they do not extricate themselves in time. We will take these souls back now with a courageous focus on truth. God, your heavenly Father, who is all goodness, has given me authority over this preparation period. It is with this authority I speak today, and with this authority I intend to bring about the plan for the salvation of this world. You, my son, are to play a part in that plan.

August 12, 2003

Blessed Mother

I speak today to all priests and religious. You must re-examine your vocations. Look closely into your vocation and you will see the invitation God has extended to you for service with the gift of your life. Now look closely at your life. Are you doing God's will? Or are you doing your own will? This is an important question, my child. Your salvation and joy in Heaven depends upon the answer. Much is expected of you, yes, but not unfairly. You are given every grace and consideration to complete the mission we have entrusted to you. You must ask for these graces. Be assured, the graces you need are there. Please spend time today, and in the days to follow, examining your vocation and your life, and make certain that one is guided by the other. I will help you. In fact, we will do this together, you and I. Spend time with me, your heavenly mother, and I will help you to understand if there is any area in your life that is not in keeping with the mission God has designed especially for you since the beginning of time. We will then make the necessary corrections. I must tell you that you will be renewed. You will feel such a

wash of joy and peace that you will begin to step with confidence and enthusiasm. Truly every holy duty will hold for you the greatest of consolations, and unity with Christ will suffuse your soul. These are promises I am making to you. A mother never breaks her promise. Be humble in doing this. Do not think you must prove anything to me, because I know everything. I cannot be fooled and if you are fooling yourself, I will help you to uncover that deception and toss away the cobwebs that have hidden your duty from you. Truly, we will seek out the truth together, and together we will find the truth and set matters right with you. Do not be afraid of this process, my dear one, because if you let fear stop you, you will face this again later, only perhaps not in such a sympathetic environment. A mother is all forgiving and obtains all manner of pardon for her repentant children. But even a mother cannot interfere with divine justice once it has been set in motion. Let us step with courage into the room of your vocation and make certain that all is where it should be. Be joyful, dear soul of my heart, that I am working so lovingly with you at this time. All of Heaven awaits your plea for help. Look up to Heaven, and ask these holy predecessors of yours to assist in this process. Your mother is with you and I

will come to you as soon as you ask me. Great graces have been set aside for God's consecrated souls. Let us not waste even one. I extend my heavenly hands over you now as I place peace in your heart and courage in your soul. Jesus is pleased with your effort to work with your mother in this holy project. Do not disappoint him. He longs to be united completely with you so that he can save the souls of his children. Remember that you are destined for this work. Do not be afraid. We will proceed together in this endeavor and soon you will marvel at the graces bestowed upon you. That is all. Your mother blesses you. Be at peace. I am with you.

August 12, 2003

Blessed Mother

My children, my consecrated souls, how difficult these times have been for you. Do not think Heaven has stood by idly while you have been so maligned and challenged in your faith. We are watching. We are offering strength. We are sustaining you and continue to do so while Heaven prepares for the unity it is about to bestow upon the world. It is time for you to do your part. You have a role to play and it is an important role. Be assured that this plan from Heaven is well thought out and you cannot improve upon it. Do not spend time talking about a better way, a different way, or your way. The plan I have outlined is to be completed only one way and that is Heaven's way. Be docile receptacles of the great graces that gush from Heaven now, directly into your heart. Be supportive of each other while we work through you. It is your task to begin this rescue mission and there are many people who have been placed under your care. You will want every soul to be saved and will grieve at the loss of even one soul. You will hold the light. You will reflect Christ and your followers will see Christ in you. How grateful you will

be to have participated in the implementation of this plan. Many saints in Heaven stand by, ready to be of service to you. Many angels arrange themselves around you in protection, awaiting your beckoning. Truly, you walk with the authority of Jesus Christ and must carry that authority with dignity and a firm purpose. It is not time for superfluous activity. It is time for deep prayer and commitment and the setting of a holy example, to both your fellow religious, and to the people who watch you for direction. Be immovable in your stand on sin. Sin is an offense against the Godhead. Do every one of your followers know this? Have you told them this? If you have not, you will want to do so. You do not want people to be in the state of sin through ignorance, as that is not fair to them. You are working against a dark world, which seeks to dismiss goodness as foolishness. Let us all be foolish now, dear people under my care. Let us be foolish for Christ and allow nothing to stand between us and our full surrender to Christ. I am with you and direct your footsteps. Allow me to do this. You will not regret surrendering to Heaven, and the people saved by your example will sing your glories for eternity. Do you want this? Let this be your goal, then, and nothing will weaken your resolve. Your work will

be easy, I assure you. It is time to work in unity with Heaven and with all righteous people on Earth who are also participating in this great renewal. Let us count you as one of the chosen servants of Christ and we will be about the business of saving souls. I bless you. I will never leave you. Your mother secures many graces for you and will answer your prayers in a special way right now. Ask for infinite graces for people and these graces will be yours. Are you beginning to see our plan? Spend time in prayer and you will see it unfold before you. You will also see your part, clearly lit. Your mother thanks you. Jesus, who will never be outdone in generosity, will reward you handsomely, even while you remain on Earth. How grateful you will be for having been given the opportunity to walk this walk of salvation with us. Go in peace now, to do great things.

August 12, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear consecrated souls, it is with great joy that I speak to you today. I have obtained great graces for you and these graces will help to guide you in your mission of love. Be assured of my constant guidance. I am watching you closely, alert to any sign that you need my motherly intervention. Little ones, there is no room for error now in your presentation of God's Church. We seek to unify our Church in a way that is consistent with times past, as opposed to times present. My son, the Holy Father, has been the victim of all manner of disobedience and malice. He has carried his cross with great kindness, humility, and forgiveness. Not all could have carried such a cross. But all will bear their share of my son's Passion, if they are willing. And all will bear witness to the redemptive merit in the cross. By suffering you will save souls. Who could say no to the suffering Christ? Gaze upon the innocent form of my beloved son as he silently writhes in pain on his cross. He suffered without benefit of the heavenly vision. You will not be asked to do that, except on rare occasions. The heavenly vision is to be laid open for your gaze. Indeed, you will have

no need to ask if Christ is calling you. You will know Christ is calling you. Truly, I say to you, beloved ones of my heart, your father in Heaven sustains this world far longer than he would have, because of the Passion of his son. The intercessory powers of Jesus have saved the world and now God is choosing the most benign form of cleansing. Thank him for this mercy, which will save countless souls. Children, graces such as these are drawn from many sources. Please know that some of your holy lives, lived with such beautiful abandon to God's will, have obtained many of the graces being used right now during this time of renewal. Praise God that you have been allowed to participate. There is no comparison to union with Christ and that is what you are about to experience, if you want it. You know that Heaven does not coerce people. A person is invited to holiness and then to a higher level of holiness again. Would you like to begin your ascent now with decision? You can move more swiftly than you imagine if you decide for Christ with abandon. I am here, little one. Truly it is I, your heavenly mother, who beckons to you now. Do not ignore this final call to holiness.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear consecrated souls, I speak with you today to bring you joy. I want to share God's joy with you so you understand why your work is so important. Do not be discouraged when you see lukewarm souls. We will bring God's grace to them and they will light up as they come to know my son. You must practice your faith in an active, everyday sense. Have faith in God throughout the everyday hardships, difficulties, and challenges to your vocation. If you see something in your life that is inconsistent with your vocation, you must move away from this threat to the perfection of your soul. And remember, my dear ones, that the perfecting of your soul is your base mission. You must always be moving closer to the Risen Christ or you will begin to move away. There is no standing still in the spiritual life, as you well know. We want you to be examples, as you have always been, but in an even more pronounced way at this time. Be obedient to the hierarchy of the Church. Our own followers in some cases, have helped to set a tone of disobedience that sits over this world like so much sickening smog. Our renewal is the fresh wind that is to

blow this away so the light of Heaven can once again reach her children, giving them the hope they so long for. Our children are no longer flourishing in this world. Any parent would seek to remove children if their very development was at risk. My dear consecrated souls, this is what we are doing. Only instead of removing children, we are changing the environment. You must assist with this solution. God is no longer allowing the chokehold of sin. It is very simple. He has said, "Enough." As with every people in every time, you must come to know the love of God so you will not have to meet the wrath of God. This is nothing new to you. The new part is the vast amount of grace God is pouring into the world to fuel this renewal. That is why you are going to see your effort succeed like efforts have not succeeded in the past. The world is asleep and we seek to wake it from that slumber. I will answer all of your questions in the silence of your hearts. Are you meeting me there, dear children? Are you meeting with Jesus, who waits patiently to infuse your vocation with divine sparks of the most powerful sort? My children, come back to us. Take the first steps and we will greet you and I will pull you into the heart of my son, a furnace which burns with love for you. Think of that now. His heart

burns with love for you. How often do you spend time just looking for his eyes in your soul? Do that for your mother today. Sit quietly with the Savior and let him show you how much he loves you. Truly, you will begin to change. Everyone who reads these words needs to move closer to Christ. Truly, I am speaking to you, my little child. Close your eyes now and feel my presence. Let the process begin as I bring you closer to my son. Sit silently now as your mother ministers to your poor battered soul.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear ones, be grateful for this opportunity to join us in this mission of renewal. You are truly blessed that we have chosen to come to you in this way. Through these messages we hope to bring you back to working in unity with Heaven, so that your work and duties will be divine and sanctioned by the divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ. In this way you will increase your effectiveness one hundredfold and one hundredfold again. Truly, there is no limit to what we can do. Be certain that you are letting us lead and direct you. Otherwise, your work will be limited to human proportions, which is not what we require right now. Our work must be miraculous in its power to convert. People must be brought back into the fold. Children, our standards must be set higher, and then higher again. We have to get back to a point where any misuse of the Lord's name is offensive. We have to get back to a point where even the smallest of lies causes the conscience to send off warnings that prompts people to move toward the confessional. Can you say that this is the standard now? I think not. But this is where we are heading. People must understand,

once again, the damage sin does to their unity with God. People must understand that unity with God is the greatest priority of their day and their life. If this unity is threatened, they must not only be aware of it, but also seek to rectify the damage done by the sin and become reunited with their God. Can you say that it is this way today? Of course you cannot because it is not this way. The majority of our children have fallen by the wayside of the path to Heaven. I do not want distorted logic from modern psychiatry. I assure you, it does not ring true in Heaven. God is not a psychiatrist and will not judge according to character-destroying theories. God is omniscient. He sees right into the center of the soul. If you work with people according to some of the theories of the modern world, you do them a disservice. They will not be able to use these theories as a shield to hold off divine judgment. Better you say to a person, "Follow the path of righteousness." In the event you have been wronged, look clearly at what happened. Be assured God is displeased with any wrong levied against you. It was not God's will that you be injured. God will judge your offender. The offender will not escape divine justice and the offense will not remain hidden. There are no successful lies or deceits in

Heaven, my children. God will heal even the most grievous of wounds and injuries. Believe this. If you do not believe this, how can you convey this gift of healing to others? You cannot. It would be impossible. You must obtain this gift of faith before you can share it. To obtain it, you must spend time with Jesus. There is no other way. Many seek God's help through God's servants and come away empty. What grief this causes Heaven. You must put your house in order again, beginning now. Then we can begin the walk into the world to rescue others. You have unlimited help with this task and I give you courage and joy. Be at peace, dear ones. Mother will see to everything.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear children, I am worried for your safety, as a mother worries for her children when they are misled. Children, you must understand that any compromise with your faith is dangerous to you, to say nothing of the accountability attached to your leadership of other people. You must not compromise with flawed interpretations of your faith. Do not take this statement as a license to be disobedient to the hierarchy of the Church. That also is not my intention. My intention is this. I want you to rededicate yourself to our Church. I want you to be faithful to the Vicar of Christ on Earth. I want you to be intolerant of any disobedience to this Chair of Peter. You will have to be courageous in the face of such disobedience. It may feel odd initially, but look back through time. You face nothing that many other servants did not confront. Disobedience has always been present. Yes, this is unfortunately true. But believe me when I tell you that never in the history of this world has disobedience risen to such a level as now. It threatens your very existence and without the divine interference of God himself, you would not have

a world. Do not use my words to create division. That would be working against the plan. Use my words to justify your rededication to the Holy Father and the hierarchy of the Church. Only work on instituting change if you are acting under obedience to your superiors. Trust me to intervene when there is something that needs to be adjusted. Tell me of these things and you will see me act. Again I tell you, these times are blessed with extraordinary graces. Practice trust and you will be rewarded in a distinct, tangible way. There is nothing to fear. The changes are God's will and therefore good for humanity and the world. Practice. Become comfortable with giving your problems to Jesus and soon it will be second nature. Much of your stress will be removed when you refuse to enter into distraction. We do not want you diverted with distraction. Follow Jesus in your life. He will lead you to great accomplishments. Each person is designed to achieve wonderful things, but most people today refuse the graces they need for these achievements. Children, I lovingly call you, with tenderness and motherly concern, but again, and always, with hope.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear consecrated souls, are you listening to your mother? Are you letting my messages reshape your soul and your direction? Perhaps you are angry at your mother. You may tell me if you are unhappy. Only through communication can we get to the root of the trouble and heal your pain. I do not want any barrier between us. You must be honest. If you have healing that must be done, look around you now. I will send you a holy soul to assist you. You will recognise this person and with the help of this holy servant, you can discover the source of your pain and we can lance any wounds which continue to keep you from me. My child, injustice exists in the world, but injustice is not allowed in Heaven. There is only love and celebration. Let me tell you about Heaven so that you know and understand the glory of your destination. Heaven is filled with souls who love God. These souls, all filled with joy, explore every facet of the divine. There is great knowledge to be gained and anything you want to learn, you can learn. Imagine exulting in the accomplishments of all the saints, both those who are

known to you and those who are known only to God. In Heaven, your accomplishments will be celebrated. Your faults, your sins, do not make the journey and are not only forgotten, but incinerated. Can you imagine, dear ones? Do you begin to picture this? Let me continue. In Heaven, there are vast spaces, filled with every bit of beauty ever created by God. If, on Earth, you create something that is divinely inspired, it will endure in Heaven, to be admired and explored by your brothers and sisters. Your spiritual relationships will also follow you to Heaven. Every memory of your sins will be erased because you could not enjoy Heaven if you were constantly annoyed by the memory of your mistakes. This is a mercy of God himself and a good, illustrative example of the character of God. Please consider that further. God is never spiteful, never vengeful, and never punishes to punish. God, your all-loving father, moves only for the benefit of you, his creatures, created in love and hope. Children, I say to you with love, let go of your pain. I will help you. Ask me, please, and allow me to wash away the past hurts inflicted upon you by troubled souls. I desire your wholeness, your wellness, your confidence. Your healing is here, in my hand. I extend my hand to you now and place it in your heart. Be with me, dear one. It is to you I speak.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear souls, I speak to you from motherly concern but also from motherly hope. I wish to direct you to the great light which has been lit for you as a guide in this age of disobedience. My children, your questions will be answered. Soldiers in a battlefield are not always privileged with the full strategic picture of the war being waged. Soldiers cannot worry about the full picture at times, because they must concentrate on the specific campaign for which they are responsible. Do not be like overly curious children who want all manner of information, even though it may not be to their benefit or may not improve their performance. Be docile and humble. Trust that God has your best interests at heart and that through you, he protects the interests of the souls under your care. Be watchful for any opportunity to serve. Encourage others to adapt this same attitude of alert helpfulness to Heaven. Do you think God would be pleased with a job half finished? It will disappoint him and I promise you, if you disappoint him, you will be grieved. Your heart will be sorrowful and there is nothing worse, my children, than regret

and sadness over opportunities lost. I have said that, and you have understood. We begin today. God loves you right now, and God wishes you to concentrate on what you are to do for him today. He has projects assigned to you that will rely on your special gifts. These gifts will be used for the coming of the Kingdom. You must not use these gifts only for your personal gain, but we do not begrudge you support if you are called upon to support yourself. We have thought of everything and there is an answer for everything. If you are confronted with an unclear situation, and you wish heavenly guidance, you have only to ask. I urge you to bring divine counsel into every area of your life. As we sift through each area, we will weed out inappropriate earthly motivations and insert heavenly motivations. This process will move swiftly. The more committed you are to Christ, the more swiftly it can move. Afterwards, you will work so much more efficiently. You will be happier, more content, and people will be attracted to you because of your singular focus. My children, all earthly education and teachings pale in comparison to the infused knowledge with which we wish to visit you. Be confident that you will have the ability to do anything we ask of you. Do not fear. Fear is not from God and prevents many apostles from successfully

completing their missions. Cast away fear and let us enjoy peace instead. I am with you and bless you. I will never leave you and your concerns will be my concerns. Look to people who are led by me and you will see the peace in their faces. This is what I have for you. Heed my call, now, children. The time for service is today.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear souls, dedicated to Jesus, I wish to teach you more about goodness. Goodness comes from God. All goodness is rooted in Heaven and blooms on Earth. Your world is filled with false goodness, that is really malice, disguised. Your world speaks of many choices and lauds the choice of the individual. Well, this is fine, if a person is choosing God. But to choose against God is to bring the wrath of God down upon the world. Some people are not working for goodness and their motives are not good. Do not feel compelled to pay homage to the flawed modern concept of 'good' any longer. Instead, ask the Holy Spirit to help you identify true goodness, the kind that is rooted in Heaven, and the Spirit will direct you to examples. This same Spirit of truth will uncover the dark motives and malice of those who talk about good and work to bring about what is bad. Do not be confused or concerned. When you see these individuals spouting objective untruths, you feel confusion and suspicion. It is that suspicion I wish to direct your attention to. Pay attention to those feelings and trust more in your holy instincts. Look at the fruits

of various campaigns. Does a certain approach bear good fruit? Does it bring people into unity with each other and with the Creator? You are not worldly. Please do not try to be. Do not be ashamed of your heavenly focus. If you are ashamed of your heavenly focus, you are ineffective to us. Wear your faith as the badge of honor that it is. You work for truth. You cannot work for truth and be ashamed of truth. This will never work. You must celebrate truth and stand firmly behind it. I will show you how. I am not looking for anything that is either beyond your reach or outside of your capabilities. But I promise you, if you let us work through you, you will see accomplishments. This is a time for great confidence. This is a time for great faith. And this is a time when great trust is necessary. Ask for graces and these graces will be yours. Do you again see the trend? This is a trend away from the superficial tenets of the world and a trend toward truth. Truth is God. Nothing can substitute and nothing else will satisfy. Do not waste your time, and please, do not waste your vocation on substitutions that do not satisfy. We are with you and intend to guide you with great specificity. Be blessed now, by both your mother and by Jesus, my son. It is through him you will advance in your vocation. Learn from him and emulate him. Get

to know him. Remember to sit with him in silence so that he can transfer his wisdom to you. Remember to ask Jesus to put love and devotion in your heart. He is with you always and seeks to place you in his heart. I extend my hands over you now in a motherly blessing. You are changing already, my child. Be joyful.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear ones, how happy I am to see you growing in love for your Creator. I wish to introduce you again to God, your divine Father. God, your Father is all goodness. You can begin to understand him if you look at the very best fathers on Earth. God anticipates the needs of his children and has planned for every one of these needs. He has allowed mankind to advance in a remarkable fashion. This was intended for goodness, but alas, certain elements of mankind have distorted scientific discovery for evil purposes. Such evil is not tolerable to our Father because it is harmful to mankind. Think of the very best father on Earth. How would you like this man's children to behave? Should they be obedient? Do they have any reason to rebel or be fearful? Should they eat one meal and then moan because they fear they will not be given the next? How silly you would think them. How sad you would feel, to see children repaying such a loving and responsible father in that manner. Would you want to reprimand those children? Would you seek to correct them? Particularly if you had a divine view and could see that every eventuality had been seen to and

provided for? That is my role, dear children. United with Christ, I seek to correct the world before it is destroyed by people of malice. The power of Christ is unlimited. It is unfathomable. It can do anything. God's power is so complete that it is restrained. Christ is putting great faith in you, his followers, to prepare you for his return. I do not seek to spread alarm and I tell you solemnly that if alarm is being spread, it is not being spread by people acting on my behalf. A good mother never does that to her children. But she does caution them and provide them with every possible tool they need to do the work she is asking them to do. I wish to lead you in this time and I have been given the authority to do so. Be docile to me. I ask you to be suspicious of those who spread error, but do not be suspicious of your mother. Look to the good fruits that arise from contact with me and truly you will see that I am the woman clothed with the sun. I come to convince my children to work for Heaven and to embrace Jesus, who seeks only their salvation. I am here, dear one, watching over you. I pray for you and ask God to protect you every day. I cannot interfere, though, if you insist on the wrong direction. I can only implore you to turn around and let me correct any error in your life. Look for peace and there you will see Christ. My authentic messages bring joy, peace, and

enthusiasm, as opposed to fear, excitability, or division. There is your test. Ask the Spirit to be with you and the Spirit will guide you. That is all for now. You must take these messages to your heart and let them blossom into a vocation of heavenly proportions. We are with you and applaud your smallest effort, to turn toward Heaven. Take those steps now, and see how those steps are rewarded and lead to greater steps. Once we are moving in the right direction, there will be no stopping the progress of your vocation. All of Heaven is watching, encouraging, and waiting to help you. Look up to your friends, and ask for their help. They await the opportunity to use the graces available to them. Do not disappoint these heavenly souls who want to assist you. Do you see the glory of God's plan? We are all working together. Heaven, Earth, the Trinity, the angels, even the souls in Purgatory beseech Heaven for great graces for you. God's majesty is unparalleled and you will begin to see glimpses of it now if you look. You may be excused for walking in delight, my child, as that is what we do in Heaven.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear children, we must explore the Passion of Jesus. I want you to spend some time every day with Jesus in his Passion. We have told you many things about this suffering, and through the times we have revealed more and more. We do this to encourage your understanding of the great importance of this heroic and merciful act. Jesus chose to die. He agreed to suffer. He acknowledged and accepted the temporary dominion of sin over his mortal body and his limited time on Earth. He did this with divine knowledge, it is true, and often you lack that knowledge. But you are called to trust. You must trust that we have a redemptive plan for suffering which those on Earth do not always understand. Suffering on Earth has a place in the divine order. You will never create a world in which those in the human body are free of all suffering. It is not ordained. There will be no suffering in Heaven. Look closely at the value of suffering. Study those around you. Many have accepted suffering in their lives. They are neither bitter nor abandoned. Many have achieved great holiness through their acceptance of suffering. Those who do

not accept suffering cannot understand others, or minister to them.

I do not want you to seek out suffering. That is not the point. I do want you to accept it peacefully when it comes into your life. Please spend time with my son in his Passion. He looks upon you with such love as you reflect on his Passion. He is so consoled by your consideration of his pains and torment. Children, you would not leave your best friend to face that type of torture alone. You would not be a good friend if you did. Do not leave my son to suffer alone. Walk with him. Follow the way of the cross in silent consideration and let him educate you on the merit of suffering. The way of the cross will come alive for you and you will never doubt the redemptive nature and value of suffering. Jesus, your Savior, your dearest friend, seeks to reveal himself to you. He can only do so if you make yourself available to him. Imagine a conversation where one party is turned away, busy with another task. The person attempting to communicate rightly gives up because there is nobody listening. Be certain, again I say, be certain, that this does not describe your relationship with Jesus. What has he said to you today? If he has said nothing, you are not listening. Turn to him again now and sit in

silence while he speaks to your heart. Close your eyes and see the loving smile on his face as he seeks to heal you and cleanse you. Jesus has many things to tell you. You may cry to him, all of your pain, and he will take it away, to be replaced by joy. How happy and blessed I am to be the mother of this divine, gentle creature. How often has he consoled and enlightened me. I tell you, children, if you are in communication with Jesus, there are no questions to be asked. Follow me, your heavenly mother, and I will see that you are united to Christ in this way.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

Dear consecrated souls, it is with great hope that I come to you. I want you to consider the mercy of God in giving me this opportunity to bring you all of this guidance and love. I am teaching you about love, you see, as love is the mainstay and the point of all that is relevant. All work must be centered in love. We have talked in the past about the modern version of love, which is not love at all, but exploitation. True love, heavenly love, is genuine. You know it is genuine because it creates security. Consider those with whom you are comfortable. Do you see that those people carry true love within them? It is safe to be with them because they carry a seed of God in them. That is what generates love. It is that seed you respond to when you feel comfortable and safe with a person. Well, dear ones, I have to tell you that fewer and fewer carry that seed of love, and that is why so many of your fellow brothers and sisters have fallen prey to diseases of the mind. People were not meant to live without love in their lives. They should walk through each day and experience love in this person and love in that person,

and ideally, through every person with whom they come in contact. The light has been extinguished in many people and they have nothing to give in the way of love.

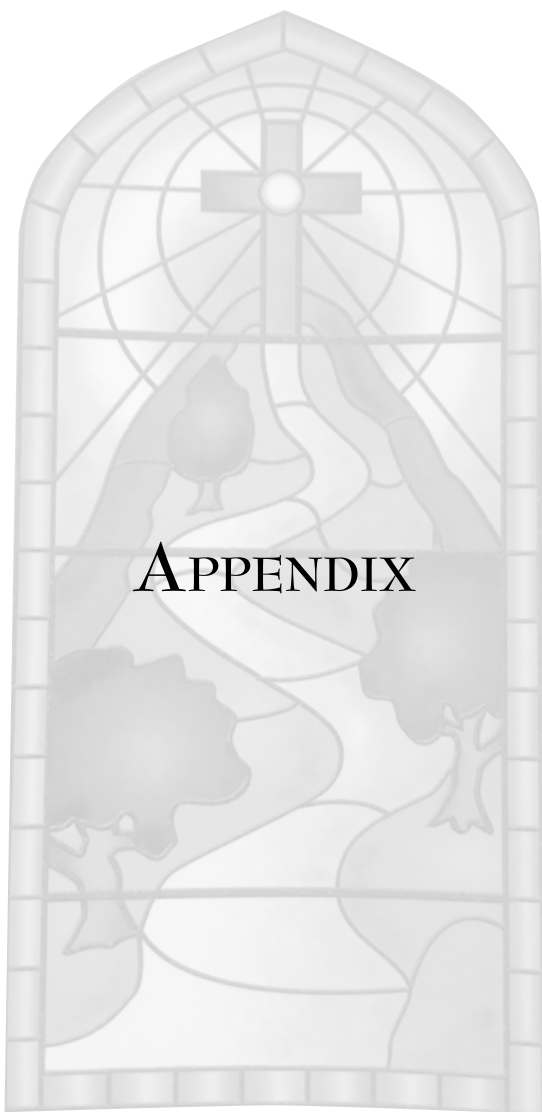
A person can survive if they are nurtured by divine love. That is not a problem. But few people accept divine love. Think about most of the people you know. How many would you say have a lively connection to Jesus Christ? You will know them because they stand out. Why do they stand out? Because they are joyful. They smile. They love others with simplicity and ease. They worry for each other, and they tolerate and understand the faults of others. They seek to help others whenever they can. They are not ruled by addictions or jealousies. They do not acquire goods for the sake of acquiring goods. They speak the truth. They accept responsibility for their actions. And they like and respect children. How many people of this description can you identify? I leave you with that thought and ask you to understand that this description should fit everyone.

August 13, 2003

Blessed Mother

My dear children, you accept grace in your lives and that pleases me. My son, also, draws great consolation from those souls who respond to my promptings. Children, I know it is difficult for you at times. Remember that I lived the earthly life and drew much comfort from faith. I was often unsure of what the future held for my son, but I knew it was suffering. Yet I remained cheerful, dutiful, and joyful despite living with that reality. You may ask how I did that. I tell you that I did it through prayer. I constantly asked our heavenly father to sustain me. When I felt the grief of my son's future, I stopped whatever I was doing and made an act of obedience to our Creator. This became my life habit and it served me well, even during the most difficult hours. You will find this too. Whenever you feel unsure of yourself or afraid, make an act of obedience. Say the following: "Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent." That is all, children. That simple prayer will draw down consolation to you, consolation which will

steady you and prepare you to proceed in his will. We do not judge you for your mistakes. We do not criticize. We want to guide you and if you turn the wrong way, we will simply correct you. Do not be afraid of failure, because with God, failure is not possible. Step forward with joy, enriched by my words. Jesus, your Savior, also has much to say to you, and will continue this heavenly instruction. My children, humility is your watchword and love is your compass. You are being placed under my mantle of protection. Be assured of my constant, diligent care. None dare touch a child of this heavenly mother. Believe in this plan, children entrusted to me, and know that nothing will stop it. Indeed, it is progressing as we speak. God looks down upon you and sees a willing servant. You will spend eternity thanking God for this opportunity to serve.



APPENDIX

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will **follow the example of Jesus Christ** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

In Defense of Obedience

& Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a registered 501(c)3 not for profit organization in the United States and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, we are a Registered Charity CHY17298.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama

Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670

Republic of Ireland

+353-(0)49-437-3040

contactus@dfot.ie

Registered Charity CHY17298

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times

9000 West 81st Street

Justice, Illinois 60458

USA

+1-708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.org

A 501(c)(3) Organization

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:

www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

**VOLUME
FOUR**

Part One: Jesus the King

Part Two: Heaven Speaks to Priests

Part Three: Jesus Speaks to You

Anne, ARK
Direction for Our Times

Revised and Updated

VOLUME FOUR

Anne, ARK

Direction for Our Times

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-3-8

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2024 Direction for Our Times

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300

Registered Charity Number: 20064068

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.

Manufactured in Ireland
V0624

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,

The Nihil Obstat and the Imprimatur are official declarations that a publication is free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix

Part One

Jesus the King	1
January 8, 2004.....	3
January 9, 2004.....	5
January 10, 2004.....	7
January 12, 2004.....	11
January 13, 2004.....	15
January 14, 2004.....	19
January 15, 2004.....	23
January 16, 2004.....	27
January 17, 2004.....	31
January 19, 2004.....	35
January 20, 2004.....	39
January 21, 2004.....	43
January 22, 2004.....	45
January 23, 2004.....	49
January 24, 2004.....	51

Part Two

Heaven Speaks to Priests.....	53
January 26, 2004.....	55
January 27, 2004.....	57
January 28, 2004.....	61
January 29, 2004.....	63
January 30, 2004.....	67

January 31, 2004	71
February 2, 2004.....	75
February 3, 2004.....	79
February 4, 2004.....	83
February 5, 2004.....	87
February 6, 2004.....	91

Part Three

Jesus Speaks to You	93
February 16, 2004.....	95
February 17, 2004.....	99
February 18, 2004.....	103
February 19, 2004.....	105
February 20, 2004.....	107
February 21, 2004.....	109
February 22, 2004.....	113

Appendix.....	115

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do

not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

Yours sincerely,

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

PART ONE:
JESUS THE KING

January 8, 2004

Jesus

My children in this world of darkness, your salvation is at hand. I, Jesus Christ, return to collect for the Father what is rightfully his, namely, his children. The last time I walked your earth I was a man. My earthly origins were humble, as befitted the one who had come to serve. My origins on this, my return, are majestic. I come as King. I am the King of all peoples. I come not to redeem you, but to lead you. I am the ruler of the world and in that capacity I will rule this world and its inhabitants. The time of darkness ends now. The faithful must rejoice as their time has come. Sinners, repent during this brief time of grace. You must decide. Do you serve the light? Or will you continue in darkness? You have been warned. You have been urged. Darkness holds nothing for you. Choose light now. All has been foretold. Mankind turned away from me, but mankind can no longer turn away. I burst through the darkness now in all glory. Be at peace and sing praise to the Almighty, for truly, God's Kingdom comes.

January 9, 2004

Jesus

Children of the world, look toward the light. Raise your eyes to all that is goodness. I come to you with joy and celebration. The time for mourning is past because God has taken his children back to his breast, never to be parted. This world, your world, has suffered. Sin obscured the light until children began to doubt the very existence of God. This will never be allowed to happen again. God, in all his omniscience, allowed mankind to direct itself and direct the course of humanity so they could see the fruits of separation from Heaven. Children, with all the wisdom of Heaven, you can now see the level of darkness that settled in ever growing layers upon the world. Prophets from even one hundred years ago could never have imagined such evil. They could not fathom the depravity that would be accepted by people of the future. The enemies of Heaven have persuaded humanity that much of this evil is good. We have visited those absurdities and need dwell no longer on them because I have come. I am leading you to the light that never

changes. There will not be a new light tomorrow. God is and will be.

He is eternal. His moral laws have no need of adaptation to new generations, children, because they are the guides for all human beings, given the inclinations that can draw people away from God. Women of the world, rejoice. Your salvation is at hand. Your children's children will be joyful followers of the light. Have no fear that your world spins out of control. God's sustaining hand is directing all. Pray with confidence that all has been allowed for the triumph of Heaven and of Heaven's children. If you experience grief, know that I will wipe away every tear. You will be comforted with divine comfort if you ask me. Heaven and Earth are joined together to usher in the new time. All is well, dear humanity. All is well.

January 10, 2004

God the Father

I give greetings to my children on Earth. It is I, your Father in Heaven, who speaks to you. My children, you are participating in a time of change. The saints in Heaven only wish they could have lived in this time. It is similar to the time when Jesus was born in Bethlehem. You might say the world is with child again because the world is awaiting the return of the Savior. Jesus loves this world and Jesus loves each one of you tenderly. I will not even discuss the love I hold for each of you because it is understood that a creator, when he creates something as precious and perfect as each one of you, loves the created. You are the created, children of Heaven. You did not accidentally arrive on Earth due to a series of trivial biological events. This is nonsense. The biological event that was your birth caused all of Heaven to let out their breath in expectation of your time in the world. I created you to bring my Kingdom on Earth that much closer to the return of my son. You are to participate in this joyous process. You must ask me, your God, what plan I

have for your participation. Some will reject me, of course. I am well used to that during this Age of Disobedience. So perhaps I might ask you to serve me in all love and allegiance to compensate for those who reject me. Will you do that for me? Please have no fears. Understand that the Father wills these changes on Earth so the son will be welcomed in the hearts of those remaining. We do not manifest as a poor boy in the stable. We manifest as the King of creation. My son is your God. I am your God. Our spirit flows through your world in such a way today that none can deny the heavenly times. The enemy will deny our spirit. But you expect that, dear ones. That denial detracts in no way from truth. Truth flows right over the enemy despite the feeble objections of evil. I, God of all creation, can slap down and destroy evil with a glance. I allow a certain amount of evil to co-exist because my children can then discern between light and darkness, in the same way a child is taught to discriminate between cold and hot. Children, if you choose to blame me for the state of the world, your ancestors in Heaven will bow their heads in disappointment. Do not be so ridiculous. I do not will catastrophe upon my children. I do allow a

certain amount of upheaval so that attention will be drawn away from the ever present distraction of material goods. In line with this goal, I will begin to remove many material comforts. Consider this a liberating experience, earthly creatures. Your losses on Earth are nothing in comparison to the loss you will experience if you choose darkness. Be humble and accepting in everything and together we will prepare the world for the return of my son.

January 12, 2004

God the Father

Children of the world, be consoled. Hardship during your time on Earth is to be expected. Be peaceful about the difficulties that come your way. Look to me for consolation. Tell me your difficulties and I will comfort you in a way that defies human understanding. Remember that when all was going well, when you had many material possessions and advantages, you also had unhappiness. It is important that you retain a heavenly perspective now, during this time of difficulty. I want to share my view with you. From Heaven, where I monitor the fall of every leaf, I saw a world that was unbalanced. Some of my children had every possible earthly possession. Because of the abundance of such possessions, my children in some parts of the world began to think in a distorted way. They thought that they were entitled to such riches. When they could not secure the riches they admired, they began to think they were deprived. They became unhappy, much as a child who has had too many treats will get sick and

feel unwell and stop laughing and smiling. A child who indulges in too many treats sickens himself, which is why a parent is careful to control the amount of treats a child ingests. My children in the more affluent areas of the world experienced this and their unhappiness and dissatisfaction led to all manner of spiritual decay. My heavenly view shifts for a moment and I gaze upon other areas of the world, where during this same time, children lay dying of starvation and disease, simply for the want of basic necessities. These are the two extremes. They are equally disturbing to me because I neither created one group to be gluttonous nor the other to live and die in misery. Children, were you the father of this group of individuals, what would you do? You would, like me, say, "Enough. We must restructure. The Father's riches must be more equitably distributed." Now there are many good and just people in the first group who share their wealth and have always done so. You will be rewarded far beyond your ability to imagine. You have understood the injustice. You have assisted your holy brothers and sisters who have selflessly gone to minister to the unfortunates in God's family. For the people who have given their lives to me in

the spirit of missionary work? I need not discuss here what is to be their reward. What limit can there be on the gratitude of the God grateful? All that I have is available to these merciful servants. Please accept my peace as I create a world that is healthy for all of God's children. You will be happier, my dear ones, when the rule of Jesus Christ has been established on Earth. What difference is it to you as long as your eternity is secured? I want joy, now, for all. If you do not feel joy, if you experience the sorrows of the world, know that it is temporary and that my plan is for your spiritual safety and salvation.

January 13, 2004

God the Father

My children of the world, I would like you to ask me for everything you need. I am your Father and in this time I seek to be available to each one of you in a clear way. Ask me for what you require and I will see that you have it. You are accustomed to fulfilling every need through the world. Because of this, you forget to look toward Heaven. Now you will look to Heaven again and that is as it should be. Cry out to your Father, who sees all and takes all into consideration. You will become dependent on me as past generations were dependent on me. This is natural and holy. This is the way I designed your world. Independence, insofar as you do not rely overly on other people for your understanding of me. You are designed to be reliant on God. This is not a negative dependence but a respectful attitude of understanding who is the master of all creation. Am I a despotic king, to be despised? Am I to be resented for my authority? Would you pay me false homage to please me because you fear my retaliation? This is the way people worship false

gods, dear children. People worship the one true God by obeying through love and respect. I am worthy of all love and respect. I am worthy of your love. I have always proved myself to be the greatest friend of mankind and when you die and I hold you in my arms, you will understand that you owed me fidelity while you were on Earth. I will console you for your failures, children. You will then understand that I did not expect perfection and that my love for you is eternal and compassionate. What joy you will have, dear one, in being reunited with me. In view of all of this, I am asking for your faith and service, as I always have. But I am asking in a special way that you trust me and put me in the first place. "Should we follow this path? Let us ask God, our Father. Should we follow another path? Certainly not without consulting God, our Father. We are in trouble and require this or that material thing for our sustenance. Let us immediately, and with great confidence, beseech our Father in Heaven to provide this thing. He has created us, therefore he will care for us." Children, many of you look to the starving in areas of your world and say, "But look, he did not take care of those children." I would respond to you that I arranged for their care

but my more affluent children did not share their gifts. The failure was not mine, but my children's. In the new Age of Obedience, most of the children on Earth will be obedient to me, and I will be able to work through them effectively. Children, there will be great joy on Earth, and people on Earth will clearly understand that they are working toward Heaven through their actions every day. Children, this is a beautiful way to live. This is the way I intended you to live. I designed your time on Earth to be peaceful and educational, not miserable. So exult, oh favored ones. You live in a time when your God is returning. How often have my holy children wailed in despair and said, "God, why do you allow this evil to continue?" Well, my servants, I allow it no longer.

January 14, 2004

God the Father

My children in this changing world, I want you to know that I am with you. I tell you this often, in many ways, because if you give consideration to the thought that your God is present in all that occurs, you will not feel frightened. How can a person be afraid when the all-powerful, all-knowing Father is present, watching each situation, and through each situation, bringing about the best possible outcome for that person? You do not see me, it is true, but again I make reference to the wind, which makes its presence felt by its effects. I am that way also. You know I am present by the effect I have on you, on the situation where I am called in, and on the people who respond to my presence within you. You see, my children in the world, I use each one of you to bring me and present me to others. If you are respectful of me, if you acknowledge my dominion over you and your world, I am with you. In this way, I can be brought everywhere. I can be present to any person who is with you. I can manifest myself in many ways. I manifest myself

in your patience. I manifest myself in your love for another when you ordinarily would find it difficult to love that person. I am present in your smile and in your speech, and I am present in your decisions, which is very important. So you do not see me, it is true, but you will feel the difference if you go either from serving me to not serving me, or from not serving me to serving me. Serve me now and let us no longer have any lapses. Remain with me, your heavenly Father, who seeks to direct all that has an impact on you. I will take every event in your life and turn it into something that benefits your soul and gives you eternal satisfaction and joy. But not all in my life is good, you are thinking. I know that, my child. That is why you need me. I can turn the pain, the anguish, the mistakes and grief, into strength, wisdom, patience, and joy. Truly, if you are detached from the world and from worldly things, you can experience a foretaste of Heaven on Earth and then you will have less desire for earthly things. You will have a clearer, more defined focus. You will have less difficulty with the idea of leaving the world and making the journey to your home in Heaven. Believe me when I tell you that everything I say, all that I share with you, I share with you for

your own benefit. I am your Father and a father sees to the needs of his children. Use me, children, to calm your spirit and direct your path. This is the reason I am coming to you now.

January 15, 2004

Jesus the King

My brothers and sisters of the world must prepare their hearts to welcome their King. In past times when groups of humanity were ruled by kings, all would prepare for the return of their ruler following his absence. Well, I have been away from your world in the physical sense for many years. Now I prepare to return. I am ready. Your world is not. What must you do to be ready? My brothers and sisters in the world must prepare their hearts. How do you want me to find you when I come back? Would you be so immersed in the world that my return would be an unpleasant and shocking interruption to your worship of the false gods of materialism and sensuality? That would not be good for you, dear soul, because you would not understand or fully experience the joy that is rightfully yours. You must prepare to claim that joy. You must set an example of peaceful and watchful readiness. When I find you, you will want to welcome me in all recollected holiness. Do I demand that you become a saint overnight?

My little friend, of course I do not. This is not even possible for you. I do not expect it.

I look not at how high you have reached spiritually, but how willing you are to work with me on your soul. I am looking for a calm acceptance that you are my subject and live in my Kingdom. You will be lifted up in my Kingdom. You will be one of my close advisors and friends who, upon my return, will bring me all manner of news and requests. You will say, "Lord, God of this world, all is not well with this soul. This person needs your special help." Because you are my faithful one, the people whom you recommend will have my special help and also my special mercy. You will say also, "Lord, God of this world, I would like to see your influence more strongly in this school, this hospital, this church, this religious order, this political group." I will say, "Good idea, servant of the King. You shall have what you request, because you are my faithful subject who waited for me in faith and love." Do you see how we will spread my Kingdom? You will not be spit upon any longer. You will have the power of Heaven propelling my ways throughout your world. I selected you and placed you right where

you are so you would be available to bring me where I need to go. Prepare your heart, my beloved servant. I am coming. I will scatter the darkness with one wave of my arm. Evil will cower in vain, as I see all. There will be no more hiding behind the guise of goodness. Now in all joy, in all gratitude, prepare your heart to receive me.

January 16, 2004

Jesus the King

My brothers and sisters, I give you these words so that you are prepared for my return. It is with great joy I come to you now. I have seen the pain in this world and it is my greatest consolation to know that I am going to alleviate this pain and bring peace and joy into hearts and homes again. Can you imagine the distress I feel, watching people wander through a loveless world? Most do not understand that they have only to ask for divine companionship and such companionship awaits them. Most people do not understand that their fellow people in the world suffer from a form of spiritual sickness that has spread like a ghastly contagion through the world. They feel they are unloved because they are unlovable, when in reality, those who have been placed in their lives to love them, are also suffering. This situation has intensified. Even parents have begun to love themselves more than their children. These children have grown into adulthood lacking self-worth and example. They are then not capable of parenting their own children. I suffer through

this, willingly assisting any and all who remember that the heavenly physician can help. How relieved I am when a person turns to me in desperation and requests assistance. I lavish graces on that person and when that person's loved ones accept my graces, I lavish all graces upon their loved ones. In cases where their loved ones will not accept my graces, I console my faithful follower until their loved one is ready to accept my help. Make no mistake, dear ones, I have not sat idly by while your world suffers. I plead with the world through every possible avenue. The world has rejected me. This has happened in the past, but not to this same degree. Because of that, Heaven chooses to act in an unparalleled manner. The process of my return has begun. You are the avenues through which these graces will flow. Open your hearts to me now, dear souls of the Kingdom. Watch in amazement at how my spirit flows through you. You need do nothing exceptional, only be open to my will. I will do everything. When you feel pressure, it is because you are attempting to do my work for me. Who could do the work of God? Certainly not a little learning soul who is attempting to find perfection in a very imperfect world. Let me work through

you. Let me love you and support you as I make the necessary changes in your soul that will allow me to flow through you in an uninhibited way. All is well, my beloved children. You need worry over nothing.

January 17, 2004

Jesus the King

My brothers and sisters must remain where I have placed them, in all calm, and in all trust. It is through you I return, at least in this initial phase. You are listening to my words, You are experiencing my spirit within you, and you are preparing to assist Heaven. This is good. I would like you to also do one other thing. I would like you to begin walking with me in earnest. My beloved servants, I have told you that I am with you. I have told you that I will never leave you. If I am at all welcomed by you, I reside within you. But I am also beside you. I am in every conversation where someone asks me to participate. Do you want to know how to please me? Allow me to speak through you. Allow me to act through you. Allow me to love through you. You have noticed changes since you began to follow me with decision. You have noticed that as the world attempts to pull you away from peace, I draw you back to peace. You have noticed that it is easier to love those around you. You have noticed more patience, more joy, and a deeper contemplation of

the world as I see it. Now, my friends, I want you to begin practicing something different. I want you to calmly bring me with you into everything you do and everything you say. In each part of each day, understand that I, the King of Heaven and Earth, am working through you. You must notice that I often use the word calm. I refer to calmness and the spirit of calm. Why do I do this? Because often my children become excitable and that is not from me. How will you change because I work through you? You will be quieter, more thoughtful; you will smile more and frown less. You will overlook the flaws of your brothers and sisters as I overlook yours. I will align your priorities so they are directly influenced by my priorities. My beloved friend, try for a moment to imagine a world populated by people such as yours. This is going to occur. My Father has willed this and it will come about, gradually at first, and then more quickly. You, whom I have watched so closely, are a part of this. You have a role to play. I need you and you are mine. Do not think that this will be difficult for you. It will be the most natural, most comfortable, and most wonderful state of being you have ever experienced. My true followers, who have aligned

their will to mine, already understand this state of being and they are at peace. You, too, will have such a peace. Be joyful, now, dear ones. All is well and God is firmly directing all.

January 19, 2004

Jesus the King

Dearest children in the world, you are afraid. I wish to alleviate fear entirely from your lives. Followers of the light should never fear because man cannot diminish my light. If you carry me within you, there is nothing that can hurt your eternity. I will protect my spirit within you and that is the only thing that should concern you, the loss of my spirit. In this time of change, you must walk in the light with determination. Children do not often fear because they rely on their parents for everything. When they face a problem, they run to their parents and place the problem with their parents, running off again to continue with their childlike pursuits. Take heed, dear ones. This is what we ask of you at this time. We ask this for your own peace. This is the way to proceed during this time of change and transition. Soon, it will come naturally to you and you will not need to remind yourself each day. I have asked my children to practice their faith, and by that I mean continual acts of trust when trust may seem difficult and there is a temptation

toward fear or distress. You must say, "I have given this to my Father in Heaven. God wants to protect me so I will take full advantage of my parentage and allow him to do so. This way, I am mentally liberated and can do the work my Father wills for me in freedom. My concentration should be on each task that is placed in front of me, never worrying about the past, never worrying about the future. Only in the present can I serve my God and my God needs my service." Would you say, "No, God, I cannot serve you now as I must sit down and worry about tomorrow. Find someone else to do your work while I busy myself with this worrying." My brothers and sisters, your God has not asked you to worry this day. He has planned many tasks for you today and worrying is not among those tasks. Worrying and distressing yourself is your will for yourself, not God's will for you. A true servant, and I want each one of you to be true servants, is joyful, because he or she only wants to serve God in the present. This servant knows that God's will is being accomplished in the present, and this servant is a member of Heaven by the commitment he or she has made. What else can you ask for, little ones? You are on the straight path to Heaven. Should

you be taken from that path at any time, you will simply complete your ascent effortlessly because I will be there to lift you the remainder of the way. In other words, as long as you stay on the path, there is nothing, nothing, that should have the power to upset you. Your eternity is secured. Do you understand? You will lose everything from this world eventually. That is for certain as when you lay down to die, you bring nothing with you but your service to God. If you are united to me, your Jesus who loves you, I will stand before you and justice and your sins will be blown away like so many small embers from a fire. For this day, I ask you simply to concentrate on what it is God is asking of you right now. That is my request, little ones. Focus on serving God's Kingdom today.

January 20, 2004

Jesus the King

Brothers and sisters, sing praise to the Father, whatever the circumstances of your time on Earth. Your Father in Heaven is entitled to your loyalty and love, your devotion and your allegiance. Let all creation sing praise to the Father, and let it begin with you. I worshiped the Father in every circumstance of my life on Earth and I assure you that I knew hardships, tests, and physical deprivations. You, my dear friends, are not the first ones to suffer during your earthly exile. Do not feel that you are in some way singled out for harsh treatment because that is not the case. Sit in the spirit of calmness and review the history of your world. It is actually only in the last century that humanity began to think their time on Earth should be devoid of suffering. People prior to this time generally expected suffering and they rejoiced in all that was good. They did not blame God when difficult times came. They were humble and accepting of every earthly experience. This is what I want for you. This is the approach that

assures not only salvation, but happiness until you are called home. "Rejoice in our hardship?" you ask incredulously. No, my children, I do not expect you to be at a level where you can rejoice in hardship and suffering. But I would ask you to accept hardship and suffering, and not blame God. I would ask you to spread peace to all and set an example of acceptance and faith. I want this of you. I want you to tell yourself that your hardship and suffering is an opportunity to offer something to God the Father, and that is your loyalty. Say often, "I trust you, God. I offer you my pain in the spirit of acceptance and I will serve you in every circumstance." Brothers and sisters, it is this prayer, this attitude of humble and meek acceptance, which makes great saints. I will show you. Study me as your guide. Study my life. Read about my life in Scripture and you will see my humble and meek approach to people. Did people scorn me for such a countenance? No, my brothers and sisters. Good and holy people saw that I carried Heaven within me and were drawn to me. Good and holy people, hungry for the spirit of God, followed me from town to town and waited for me so they could be close to me. It will be the same for you. People will be drawn to you in their

hunger because they will sense that you carry the only bread that can fill them to satisfaction. I am using you, dear ones, to make me known. I want to be felt in every room, every car, every place where even one person rests in the loneliness of spiritual deprivation. You will enter and I will be there. I will fill the room, the car, the space, and those who hunger for God will feel my presence and give thanks. Do not curse hardship. Do not blame God for the pains and sorrows in this world. It is through your acceptance of suffering you will find your soul illuminated with the light of the next world.

January 21, 2004

Jesus the King

My brothers and sisters, all is well. We seek to assure you during this time because all does not seem well when viewed through the eyes of the world. You must allow me to lend you my eyes. I would have you see your world from the viewpoint of your Savior, who returns to lead you into the new time. You must follow me in each and every moment, remaining in the present always. My children, I am giving you the antidote for grief, for fear, and for anxiety. When you remain in the present, viewing the world with my eyes and from my viewpoint, you have little to concern yourselves with aside from serving me and allowing me to work through you. This is the answer to the ills and darkness of your modern world. It requires practice, that is true. But, like any habit, it becomes quite easy once you are accustomed to doing it. I want each person to know me. I can give you this knowledge of me if you want it, but you must allow me to do so. Say to me often, "Jesus, what do you think of all of this? Jesus, what do you want me to

do for this person? Jesus, show me how to bring you into this situation." My brothers and sisters, you will hear my responses to these queries and requests. I will not leave you guessing about what your Jesus would like. I want to explain to you that this is how Heaven intends you to live. This is how people of good will have been living for centuries. People of good will live with the desire to please their God in everything. It is only in this current time that this desire is unusual and the exception. But my wish is for us to focus on the future, looking ahead to the Age of Obedience, which I am returning to announce. Have confidence in me, brothers and sisters. I will not leave you in the dark without guidance. You are precious to God and important to the Kingdom. I will ensure you have what you need to serve.

January 22, 2004

Jesus the King

My brothers and sisters in this suffering world, follow my example. Be brave as your Savior was brave. When you are frightened, immerse yourself in my passion and ask yourself, "How did Jesus handle fear?" I tell you, my friends, I rested in my fears. I examined my fears closely because through examination I discovered and reminded myself that truly, the fear was natural, but unnecessary. My only true fear should have been that I would fail God and lose my soul through a permanent rejection of God. You, children, have seen how I lived through Scripture and the revelations I have made through many servants across the ages. What chance was there that I would have permanently rejected God? There was no chance of that, of course. My fears were groundless. And yet, I had to spend time with my fear and examine my fear so I could come to that conclusion. Once I had come to the conclusion that I was going to serve God, and through that service to God save humanity, there was nothing left to fear. My future was decided. My

path was lit up and I followed that path. From the time of my arrest I felt no uncertainty. Those holy people who witnessed my passion would tell you that I did not trail against my fate. I did not curse God. I did not even curse humanity or my persecutors. I was the lamb. My sacrifice was perfect, both physically and mentally. Dearest brothers and sisters, whom I call as friends, you have the perfect example in me. Follow my lead and look closely at your fears. When you have done this you will see there is no good reason to spend time with fear and your time is much better spent consoling others, spreading my peace and good news, and praising God, with whom you are destined to spend eternity. Every breath of praise, every sentence of praise, every song of praise you utter will surround you with an oxygen-like substance in Heaven. You will breathe in all of your prayers and you will exult in every earthly acceptance of suffering or hardship. Your prayers and obedience give God glory, this is true. But your earthly prayers and obedience also give you glory in eternity. These acts of submission to your God add to the light that will surround you in Heaven. You must see Heaven to believe it. I cannot show you too much because you remain in

service at this time, but you will never regret what you do for your brothers and sisters, what you do for the Kingdom, or what you do to bring yourself closer to me. You understand that through these decisions you experience peace. That is just the beginning of your reward for these acts. You feel this peace because you are coming closer to God through these decisions on Earth. Examine your fears, my friends. I will help you. Together we will toss them aside, one by one, because they do not fuel holiness, but arrest your spiritual development. As such, they must be eliminated. I am with you and it is I who wills this process of eliminating fear. This is an important goal for you.

January 23, 2004

Jesus the King

My brothers and sisters, think of me as your dearest friend, who has been away on a journey, but who now returns. What preparation will you make for this friend? Will there not be a celebration when this friend returns? Remember that this friend has always loved you and looked out for your interests. This friend has, in fact, proved his loyalty to you by offering his life so you could live. In short, everything this friend has, he has given to you. Now consider what preparations are appropriate. I feel there is no preparation too good to welcome me back to your world. I return, brothers and sisters. I am coming. Many of you will witness my return. Will you be ready to greet me? I want this to be a joyous time for you and that is only possible with your cooperation. Prepare the way of the Lord. Open your heart. Help me to open the hearts of those around you. Ask me each day, "Lord, what can I do today to prepare for your coming? Direct me, Lord, and I will see to your wishes." Children of God, I have explained many things to you. I have

revealed many things to you. Take my words to your hearts and live by them, because truly, my words are intended to direct you and give you comfort and consolation. My words are truth. I am Jesus. I am the King. I am returning to your world and none will deny that it is I. Some will reject me. But you will not. You will sing praise to the Father for this merciful intervention in your world. Be with me now as my advance cohort. Prepare for my return and you will be grateful for all eternity that you cooperated with this heavenly effort on Earth. You work for me, dear friend, and I will see to all of your interests."

January 24, 2004

God the Father

My children, you must prepare the way for Jesus. My son returns in glory. You will see his heavenly glory illuminate the sky. Before that time, you will see his heavenly glory illuminate the souls of the just on Earth. These souls will be like lightning, passing the current of divine love to other people. Truly, in this time of transition and preparation, my loyal children have work to do. It is through you that I prepare the world. Be confident in my providence, little children, and trust your God through everything. Set the example of peaceful trust and loyal service. Will you regret being ready when Jesus returns? Will you regret that you assisted many people to be ready to receive the Savior? Each person who is ready, who welcomes Jesus, will give him joy. The more you prepare the world through completion of the tasks I assign to you, the greater the celebration and the greater your reward. I may be asking you to serve quietly and humbly, away from all human eyes, seen only by me. Your service is as valuable to the Kingdom as one whom I have

chosen to lead multitudes. Do not put an earthly value on your service. Only I can assign value to the tasks I have selected for you. If you are called on to serve quietly, serve quietly, united to me in joy. If you are called on to serve loudly, serve loudly, united to me in joy. Draw on my courage as I make it available to you always. You will have all you need. When you feel like you are floundering, call out to me. I will correct any diversions in your path and renew your spirit of calm. Always thank me for choosing you to serve. Never wish yourself somewhere else as I have chosen the exact place to use you in my Kingdom. We are together now, dear child, so lovingly created by my divine hand, and we will be together for eternity.

PART TWO:
HEAVEN SPEAKS
TO PRIESTS

January 26, 2004

Jesus

My brothers in the priesthood, I direct these words to you. When I call you my brother, I do so with all love and understanding. A brother is one who has had the same general preparation for life, and as such, views life with a similar vision. I am that way to you. I am your brother. You are my brother. You must view your life through eyes that see as your Savior sees. To clarify, view everything through my eyes. I am Jesus Christ. You are my divine servants. You have been given a share of my divinity through your vocation. It is not you who leads sheep back to the fold, but me who leads through you. If you are open to me, if you are accepting my graces, this is working. You see others respond to you and you see others led to holiness and peace. If you are not open to my graces, and my graces are not flowing through you, others are left without divine sustenance. You have been chosen. Do not think that you have landed in your priestly vocation through a set of accidental events. This is not the case. It is not you who chose me, my dearest son,

but I who chose you. I chose you because my Father in Heaven created you to serve. You have been given gifts that I require for the coming of my Kingdom. I will bring your gifts to fruition. If you do not feel as though your gifts are good enough, or being used to the greatest advantage, it is because you are not allowing me to infuse them with my divine spirit. My dear brother, you must understand that my will for you incorporates everything necessary for your priesthood to rise to the level I intend for you. Perhaps you are struggling. Perhaps you do not feel the divine flowing through you. Please, begin anew to walk your vocation with me. I intend to renew you. I require your commitment to me and to the Kingdom. In order to accomplish what I need to accomplish through you, I need you to become smaller. Ask me with decision now to accomplish only my will through you by putting aside your own goals. My mother will help you in discerning the heavenly path. It is time to serve only Heaven now, my dear brother. I will guide you and direct you in a way that will delight you if you will allow me. If you do not spend any time considering the wonder of your vocation and the wonder of the divine in your life, it is a good sign you need renewal. I am here. I will renew you.

January 27, 2004

Jesus

Dear sons of Heaven, I call out to you now. My compassionate heart sees all that has transpired in this world and I have willed the time of suffering and persecution for the sons of Heaven to pass. You, dear ones, are the sons of Heaven. You have a divine duty to maintain my holy priesthood in this world. I am no longer walking your earth in the physical sense. I do not need to, because I have you to do that for me. You bring me to people just as if I were physically present, as I was physically present to so many during my lifetime. Imagine being called upon to be the Savior of humanity. That was my call. What is your call? Your call is to bring the Savior of humanity directly to humanity every day. You are called upon to make the sacraments available. Dear sons of the Father, people must repent and confess their sins. This is as I have willed. To do that, they must have priests available to administer this sacrament. Are you available to do that for God's children? If not, you must consider whether or not I am asking you to do so. The administration of the

sacraments is part of your calling. Many of my sons have gone away from this priority in their lives, seeing it as an annoyance. My sons, it is not just to serve others that I call upon you to do these things. I also minister to you and deepen your vocation with the richest graces during your service to others. It is through your service to others that you will find your salvation. Do not treat this area of your priesthood as superfluous. You must study me and the methods I used when I walked your paths of ministry. I was always kind. I was patient. I was humble. Remember that I am God. Still, I did not wield my authority as a weapon to control others. I administered my authority to others by telling the truth. I had courage, my sons. Remember also that I was to be put to death for speaking the truth. Did this threat seal my lips? You know it did not. I spoke the truth always. I feared neither the wrath of mankind nor the wrath of the enemy. Man cannot touch your soul without your permission. You would do well to remind yourself of this when you are called upon to speak a truth that could alienate others. You walk the earth during a time of challenges. Thank God for this. I intend to assist you now in every way you can imagine. You are not

alone. I walk with you and wish to live through your vocation. I can only do so with your permission and cooperation. Come back to my Sacred Heart, my dear chosen son. I have extraordinary consolations waiting for you. I want you to serve with joy and joy is possible for you in every area of your service to Heaven. But you must be united to me in order for me to transmit this joy. I intend to infuse your soul with all wisdom and love. I wish to illuminate the truth for you so that you feel no doubt or confusion. Come to me. Be with me. Let me serve you so that you may serve others.

January 28, 2004

Jesus

My brothers in service to the Father, I have such compassion for you that it swells my heart. How I understand your discouragements and fears. You toil often without the benefit of seeing the fruit of your labor. This can be difficult, but I use this absence of immediate satisfaction to increase your trust and to strengthen your faith. If you are viewing your priesthood from my eyes, you will become accustomed to seeing the vast view. Your every priestly act impacts eternity because your every priestly act impacts souls in one way or another. Do you scoff at the importance of each act? Perhaps your humility recoils at such a thought. It is not to make you self important that I tell you this. I tell you this, my brother, to make you aware of how crucial your service is to the coming of the Kingdom. You speak with my authority. Please be aware of this. One of the difficulties of this time for you, the sons of Heaven, is that many of you have inadvertently absorbed the worldly view that you have little impact on world events and the people

around you. This is an error. This is false. This is worldly thinking and not heavenly thinking. Think like me, dear sons, and understand that if God is working through you, you have tremendous impact on the outcome of each life that comes in contact with your vocation. I do not want you to feel an overwhelming responsibility, but I want you to feel a responsibility. You know that I am truth. I speak only what is so and I never speak falsely or with the intention to manipulate. I speak these truths to you so you can view your vocation with the appropriate solemnity. My sons, you are Heaven's treasures. I am consoled by you more than your humanity can imagine. If you understood how much consolation I take from your vocation, you might indeed feel overwhelmed with responsibility, so I shield you from such a burden. I do not, however, shield you from the reality of your role in the coming of my Kingdom. Be alert during this time as I am returning. I will be working decisively through you if you allow me. I require your cooperation for God's glory. Spend time in silence with me, the divine priest.

January 29, 2004

Jesus

My brothers in service to the Father often forget that they have all of Heaven to support them. You must call on this divine assistance throughout your day. In the past, priests were advised to use the heavenly counsel of their predecessors. Spend time with the warriors of God who have gone before you. They will inspire you with guidance in every imaginable situation. You are not the first one to have experienced difficulties with your vocation. I say this now with all understanding and kindness. If you have been asked to do a job you do not like, you must accept that I am the one asking you to complete this task. I have many reasons for placing you where I have placed you, and your soul and your priesthood has lessons to learn. I will always tend to your spiritual advancement if you tend to my work in whatever capacity you are being used to serve the Kingdom. My dear soul, united to me in the field of service to God, I come in this way to reassure you. I want you to avail of all love, all guidance, and all assistance that has been put

in place for your benefit and to benefit others through you. Come to us with every difficulty. Often my brothers forget to nourish in themselves exactly what they give to others. This is the gift of faith. You must spend time alone with me so we can be certain this gift is being used to its fullest advantage in your soul. I wish to do this for you, my beloved servant. If all is well with your vocation, you feel a quietness, a steadiness in service that sustains you during challenges to your faith, during restlessness, and during the inevitable frustration that is felt with any vocation. If all is not well with your vocation, you feel constrained, you are unsure, you have difficulty transmitting faith to others because you are not certain yourself of the truths of our church. My dear follower, if this describes you, we have work to do. Do not be afraid or think you are unsuited to follow in the footsteps of the divine priest. You must view these feelings as a symptom of the contagion that has spread through the world. You are living in a time that is infected by darkness. It is no surprise that some of you will also be infected. I am calm about this but I seek to remedy your spiritual illness now. You must turn it over to me. You must be humble while

I minister to you and replace your weakness with spiritual strength. Look toward Heaven. I am here. I am the light you must walk toward. Now, at this time, do not look away. Keep your eyes focused on me and begin your ascent. You will be given such assistance that you will clearly understand your Savior is working and the origin of your healing is divine. My dearest, my dearest, you belong to me. I am your God. The world is not your God. Do not worry that the darkness has pulled at you. Now I pull you back to me. There is nothing in our way, my son, except your attachment to the world. Give it to me. The world does not seek to love you for eternity. Only I seek such a goal. I seek your wellbeing. Long before I use you to serve others, I must serve you. You must allow your Jesus to minister to you now so I can restore the beauty of your calling within you. Only then can you serve others in the manner necessary to bring about the return of the first priest.

January 30, 2004

Jesus

I ask my brothers to renew their confidence in me as their guide. I am your goal, always, dear friends in service. Your first priority is your unity to me. Your relationship with me is what should direct your vocation. In other words, if you are united to me, you will not be questioning your actions. You will spend little time with questions about your faith, about your Church, and about how you are to respond to matters of faith in challenging situations. All of this work is done during our prayer time, when you not only pray and praise the Godhead, but contemplate the Godhead. During this time I place the answers within you and you then have ready access to the truths in your activities of service. You see, my dear brother, that many of your comrades have questions. There is a great deal of discussion about matters that require no discussion. I have given the answers through my Vicar, your Holy Father, to whom you have pledged obedience. You must stop all of the talk. It is not for you to decide these matters. It is for you to

obey in these matters and set an example of joyful obedience. May I stress the word joyful here, dear one? I have given you joy in service. When you do not feel that joy, you must come back to me, again, in prayer. We have discussed that. Your vocation should not feel like a punitive state. It should feel like the joyful liberating state that it is. You will not feel like that every day, and you should not expect to feel like that every day because at the end of it all, love is sacrifice and your love for me has demanded a sacrifice. Please do not think your Jesus does not acknowledge that fact. What I want you to spend time with, though, is my love for you. My love for you has liberated you from the world long before most others. My love for you has brought you to a level of service in the Kingdom that ensures your eternal status. But you must serve. You will spend eternity basking in my gratitude and enjoying the Father's acknowledgement of your service on Earth. I love you, my dear brother. I am filled with gratitude that you stand alongside me and take direction from me. Allow me to love you. Allow me to set your soul free from the worldly shackles that make your vocation seem like a heavy thing. I will set you free, but you must pray. Make a commitment to

prayer time and do not allow anything but duty to interfere. You cannot give what you do not have, and if you do not want what you are called upon to give, your vocation will not bear fruit. I am looking into your soul at this moment. I see all. I know exactly what must be done to bring you to the fullest potential. Ask me to do that for you. Invite me to do that for you. And then, allow me to do that for you. People are suffering all around you. You must bring me to them. You will soon become translucent in that the brightness of my love will shine right through you and others will be warmed and strengthened, converted and confirmed by their contact with you. Do you think this is not possible? If so, then that is another sign you must spend more time with me. When you spend time with me, you forget about your limitations and contemplate my infinite power. This way my infinite power can begin to flow through you, which is as it should be and as it is intended to be. Come now. You have made the commitment to serve the Kingdom. Make another commitment today to love me. You then allow me to love you, which gives you an overflow of love to share. This is what I need from you.

January 31, 2004

Jesus

I come back to your world in triumph, dear brothers. I come back to your world as King. What will be the reward for my faithful servants? Think for a moment in earthly terms. Consider a king who travels away from his kingdom, and during his absence many servants become unfaithful. They flaunt their disobedience and generally make a mockery of the perfect order the king designed for the harmony of his kingdom. This results in great pain and disorder and threatens the unity of the kingdom. Because of the disarray, the kingdom is no longer fit to defend against its enemies, who gradually, and with great glee, take over the kingdom and impose their own order, which is against everything this wise and benevolent king had worked to create for his subjects. Imagine that this enemy was neither strong, nor wise. The enemy was disorganized and had small numbers in comparison. The advantage the enemy utilized was that most of the king's subjects had become lazy and groggy during the absence of their

king. So the enemy infiltrated and overcame with relative ease. But not all of the good king's subjects were asleep. There were many who remained alert and, appalled by the disorder, sought to warn their fellow subjects. These faithful ones warned that the king would return and because he was a just king, he would punish the weak ones who made decisions against the kingdom. Some listened, some did not. Either way, the faithful ones persevered and refused to be drawn into the dark celebrations of the infiltrators. They were often ridiculed for their adherence to the laws of the good king. They found they often suffered in other ways. Many lost material advantages, some lost family relationships because of their faith, and some dear subjects gave their lives in defense of the king.

Now, imagine that this good king has been consistently apprised of this state of affairs. When his journey is complete, he hastens to return to his people. Imagine his feelings upon discovering that this beautiful and harmonious kingdom he created for his people has been turned into a lawless and ugly place where his faithful servants are persecuted. I am that King. The only difference is

that I have infinite power, infinite wisdom, and I can read each person with a glance. I am returning. My dear fellow priests, you are those loyal and faithful subjects who maintained the faith for me during the time of great disobedience. Try to imagine for a moment how I will repay your faithfulness. You decided for me in a time when few do. You remain in my service when many have drifted off to join the din of the enemy's celebrations. You, despite the constant lure of the world, persevere to serve those loyal souls who also persevere. My heart aches with love for every person created by my Father. This is a great truth. But I will have a divine gratitude for those who have served me during this time of darkness. You are many, but in relation to the world, you are few. You are chosen and I will use you. I use you now. I begin to reveal your role in the process of my return. Be open to this personal direction and understand that no person living on Earth can even imagine the reward I will levy upon those servants who defended the King in his absence.

February 2, 2004

Jesus

I speak with great love to my brothers in the service of the Kingdom. Dear brothers, it is you who must prepare the harvest. I return to sort the wheat from the chaff. You will help me in so many ways. I want people to come back to my heart now. Many do not feel my presence in the world because so few house the spirit during this time. But you house my spirit. They will see me in you and through your vocations and service to me. Because, despite all of the interest in material possessions and power, the small core of the human that is the soul, longs for me. There is nothing that can fill that divine place but the divine master. And if a person does not have the divine master, they feel a lonely emptiness. They search. Many search during this time and use all manner of foolishness in their attempt to fill this bitter emptiness. There is no shortage of people who are willing to mislead my poor wandering children. But there is a shortage of people who are willing to lead these children back to me. I call out for more laborers. I ask that people

look at their world and then look up to Heaven. Am I calling to you? Do you hear my voice in your heart, asking you to lead people back to the light? You must listen for my voice. If you do not listen, dear brother, you will never hear. Listen in silence. Ask me to speak to you. You must ask me to speak louder if you do not hear my voice. I will do this for you. If I am calling to you, and you are listening for my voice, all will be well. You will answer my call and I will send people willing to assist you in finding your vocation. Young men of this troubled world, search your soul. You will find me there and perhaps you have been created to lead in this time of transition. You need fear nothing because your Jesus will see to all. I am your beginning and your end. I am the one who seeks your eternal joy. You have been placed in this time to serve. During this time, when so many fail the Kingdom, your service is critical. You can make a decision for me this day and you will bring many people back to my wounded heart. You will never regret turning to me, dear son of the Father. This is not even possible. You will only rejoice that you served. Feel my spirit as I whisper my divine guidance into your soul. The heavenly breath of the spirit brings peace and calm

and a deep wisdom that rests in quietness. You will have all that you need. Come to me now and I will prepare you to serve.

February 3, 2004

God the Father

My sons, my favor rests upon you. I plan for the return of my son much as a general plots a campaign in that I gaze upon you and count you as one of my assets. You are an asset to the Kingdom of your Father. I intend to make the most possible use of your commitment to me if you will allow me. For me to do that, I must have your unqualified yes to me. Will you give that to your Father? I created you to serve the Kingdom during this time because I knew that your gifts would be necessary. I am going to expand your gifts by infusing them with the divine. It is I who works through you and ministers to people. Only in this way can there be an explosion of the Holy Spirit, which is what is necessary in your world. You are preparing, but in a special way. There are those among you who might say that you have always been preparing and awaiting the return of the King. This is true, and indeed, people have been called upon to do this for many centuries. But I tell you today that your generation will see great and terrible changes. So

while I have asked my children to prepare their hearts for the coming of the King for many years, I ask you now to prepare both your hearts and the hearts of others, and also the world, for the return of the King. This is different because we are ushering in a new time. This time will be a joyful and obedient time during which all mankind will know that I am the creator. All mankind will know of my love for the created creature who is mankind. I will be justified by the rule of my son in the world. My creatures who wish to live in harmony with me in the world will be safe and their children will worship the one true God with confidence and peace. You are experiencing mercy at this time but this time is destined to end, like all times. The coming time will include justice and reckoning. My sons who serve in the pastures of the earthly Kingdom, you must prepare people. I have a role for you to play. It is divine and has its origin in Heaven. Do not refuse me your service when I rely so heavily on your vocation. You are mine and all that I own will be yours. Never doubt your reward. Serve me now in obedience and you will open a flow of the spirit that will engulf all those around you. You must listen to my words and you must trust

that they are truth. I will confirm these words in your life and you will know that I am God.

February 4, 2004

God the Father

My son, raise your eyes to me. Let my gaze rest upon you. Do you feel the love I have for you? Do you feel my tenderness? Rest in that tenderness for a time so that I can fill you with my choicest graces. I have everything you need. You look upon your vocation and you see flaws and mistakes. I look upon your vocation and I see a servant whom I can use to minister to my poor, poor children. Can you imagine the gratitude of a Father toward a child who denies himself to save a sibling in trouble? Can you even imagine that my son? I have that for you. That gratitude will be lavished upon you on your arrival here, but first, you must persevere for a bit longer. Do you sometimes wonder about the value of your vocation? In earthly terms, we can put no price on it. It is priceless, which means that the value is so inestimable and great that no value can be assigned. Your vocation has an eternal value to my Kingdom and to our family. Your vocation is destined to change lives and to bring souls to eternity in the light, people who otherwise would

not choose the light. When you view the light, the heavenly landscape, you will understand why no value could be placed on your vocation. I love each one of my children more than the human mind can grasp. It is my will that each one returns to me, to spend eternity within this family of goodness. Many are choosing darkness, my son, which is why these words and the accompanying graces are being given to Earth. All that has occurred in your life up until this moment has prepared you. I allowed each event so that when this time came, you would be ready. You are ready. You are prepared. You are in the place where I have put you. Look up to Heaven, my dear son, and feel my love flowing down upon you. Your Savior resides within you. This will direct your steps. Allow him to do that. Be like the smallest child and place your hand inside mine now and I will lead you along the path of my service. You must practice faith, keeping nothing for yourself. All day long tell Jesus that you want him to use you. Say this to him:

“Jesus, how do you want to use me on this day? You have a willing servant in me, Jesus. Allow me to work for the Kingdom.”

My dear son, you are heir to a great fortune. Do not reject your inheritance for a world that does not recognize your worth. Serve your Father in humility and you will experience the true joy of your vocation.

February 5, 2004

God the Father

My sons, you are true men of Heaven, and all of Heaven understands your struggle and supports you through intercessory powers. If you are having a difficult time, you must take advantage of this kinship and appeal to those who have gone before you. My family is very large, and my family works much like the best Christian family on Earth in that we all assist each other. We have the divine vision in Heaven so those joined with me here can see your mission and they understand what is necessary for the most successful outcome of your work. My dear servants, they are better judges of what will help you than the wisest earthly counsel. Utilize this system of brother helping brother and sister helping sister. "How do we do that, God?" you ask. I will tell you. You must first of all understand that your struggles have been vanquished by others before you. There is nothing new in that sense. The sons and daughters of the light have always had to battle the powers of darkness who do not like to see true servants completing their duties. That

is not new. You live in a remarkable time in which Jesus is returning and the process has begun. You have been called upon to help usher in that new time. This is different, but your duties are the same duties that your brothers and sisters have had to accomplish before you. So you experience complete understanding from Heaven. Learn about the struggles of these triumphant souls. Study their lives and see how they dealt with temptation and evil. Most of what you will learn is quite simple, because these people rose every day and did their duty according to their vocations. This is what you must do. But it is consoling for those of you still in exile to see that your struggles have been experienced before, and that my sustaining hand steadied others when they were fearful or uncertain. I am with you. I send all manner of heavenly assistance. You must not think that your vocation can thrive by your own power. Your vocation will not thrive unless you understand that it is I who fuels your soul and I who touches others. You are the instrument whom I use to serve others but the grace originates with me in Heaven. There are many who have difficulty because this Age of Disobedience fosters great human

arrogance. Search your soul and root this out. Humility will open your soul, dear son. Humility is the understanding that without me you are earthbound in your thinking, like those who have rejected me. Do you want that? Can you commit to a life where you do not have me to sustain and direct you? If the answer is no, and of course it must be, then you must come fully over to the other side and understand that I am God, and you are my servant.

February 6, 2004

God the Father

Sons of Heaven, listen to my voice. You hear with your ears, now you must listen with your hearts. All that is noble about mankind is possible for you, but not without unity to my son. Unite yourself to the divine priest and all will become easy for you. Through this unity you will develop into the highest possible version of a heavenly servant who remains on Earth. You must want this and you must work for this, but you cannot grasp it in the way of most earthly acquisitions. To possess this holiness, you must relinquish your grasp on the world. You must give your worldly attachments to me. Lay them at my feet, dear son, destined to be held against me in love. Lay these attachments at my feet and I will eradicate their hold on you. This may be difficult at first but soon it will become a habit and you will have escaped this snare. Do not be discouraged if you find you must lay these attachments at my feet every morning. So be it. Do I tire of helping you? Of course I do not. I created you and you responded to my dominion over you by accepting the gift of your

vocation. Now I want you to accept the gift of your mission. We must strengthen you in every spiritual way. Again, the way to become strong in this service is to become weak and allow my strength, and the strength of all of my Kingdom, to flow through you. I anticipate your mistakes and forgive them. I anticipate your successes and celebrate them. I prepare your reward. Serve, my son. Serve.

PART THREE:
JESUS SPEAKS
TO YOU

February 16, 2004

Jesus

Listen to my voice as I call to you. Dear soul, entangled in the darkness of this world, it is to you I cry out. I am your Savior. I am calling to you loudly now because the time for you to hear my voice has arrived. No longer should you turn away from me. Dear soul of the Kingdom, you belong with your family. Who is your family? We are your family. You have a great many souls here on Earth who will love you but you must come back to Christianity. Christianity is simply the following of Christ. And who is this Christ? I am this Christ. I am Jesus, who died on the cross for you. My sacrifice made it possible for you to enjoy Heaven. Let me tell you about myself, so you understand who loves you, and who you are being called to follow. I walked your earth as you do. I saw the failings of mankind as you see them. I was grieved at the injustices, in the same way you are grieved when you see things that are not fair. Did I grow bitter? No. I did not. Why was that? Because I am God? No. I was God on Earth, but I was God constrained by the limitations

of the body. I chose this so that when it came time for you to follow me, you could not say it was easy for me because I was God. I did not use my divinity except during the last three years and then only to heal, cure, and otherwise support my claim that I was the King of Heaven, come to lead all back to the Father. I did not waste miracles on those who would reject me, regardless of proof of my divinity. Do you intend to reject me? You are mine, dearest soul. Come back to me that I may introduce you to love and joy. I want to tell you why I did not grow bitter on Earth. I did not grow bitter because I knew that many would follow me. And I did not grow bitter because I knew that you would return to me. Can you believe you are that important to me? I assure you, it is true. At this moment, there is only you and I. I am looking at you now. Will you return my gaze, my poor child whose heart is frozen? My love pours out upon you. My graces flow down to you. Open your heart, dear soul. Ask me to come to you. I am here. I am waiting to love you. Do not freeze me out any longer. Everything is possible for me. I can heal you and cure you in an instant if you will let me. Ask me, dear child. You are part of my family and my family aches to have you back. I am

calling you by name. Close your eyes and listen to my voice. I am asking you to say simply, "Jesus, love me." I will take care of everything else. You feel my presence now and you can rest in my love as I transform your heart. No fear, dear child. All is well when God is present, and truly, I am with you.

February 17, 2004

Jesus

My children, I call you my children because you were created by me. I am your God. I am the only God. Believe me when I say to you that you will never have peace, true peace, while you are separated from me. And your eternity must be considered. You will spend eternity in one of two places, dear little soul. You must give this serious thought and determine where you would like to reside. You say you do not believe in God, or you do not believe that God would send people to Hell forever. I tell you today that it is not I, the only God there is, who condemns people to Hell. It is the person themselves who chooses to reside in Hell. Do you know why people choose Hell? Because there are like-minded souls there. A person who aligns themselves with darkness does not choose Heaven because that soul would not be comfortable in Heaven. You must understand that you can be angry with God but God is not at fault. You can blame God for all that is wrong with your world, and perhaps this will work for you on Earth. I assure you though, on this day,

that this will cease to work for you at the moment of your death. At that time there will be only yourself to hold responsible as the truth is inescapable. You will be facing the one, the only, the true God and attempting to tell him that he does not exist. How do you think this will go for you? It will not go well, dear soul, which is why I am speaking to you now. I want you to divert from any path that leads to damnation. You are choosing against me now and I am asking you to stop. I love you. There are many Christians in this world who love you and my love will flow through them to you. I want you for my Kingdom. I need you to serve me. You are capable of the highest goodness. You are capable of bringing many people to Heaven for me. Some of my greatest friends were far worse sinners than you. Please come back to me. I love you and I can heal you and cure you. My forgiveness is yours. That hardly needs to be said. The greater difficulty will be in persuading you to forgive yourself, but I am God and that would be only a small miracle for me to perform. I will do that for you. I will make of you another Jesus, walking the earth in love. Do you want this? Can you picture it? Do not wait any longer. I shower you with graces. Lift your precious

***face to the heavens and feel my love as I beseech
you to turn away from sin and follow me.***

February 18, 2004

Jesus

Dear souls, I have come to lead you out of darkness. When a person remains in darkness for a long period of time, they become accustomed to the absence of light. Their soul then fails to understand on a daily basis that they dwell in a godless void. In arrogance they might say, "I'm quite happy without your God and do not wish to know him." Because I am God, I know everything. I know that you are in distress. I know that your soul is immersed in bitterness, despite objections you may make to support your arrogance. Dear friend, I want you to look at me. You do not offend me with your demand for proof. I have dealt with far more belligerent people than you. Ask me to speak to you in your heart. I will do so. You want to know that I exist? I will show you that I exist. Will you then follow me? I challenge you to make that commitment to me. If I speak to you in your soul and you hear my voice, will you then forsake darkness and return to my fold? You may find your courage failing you. You must be braver than this if you are going to be

a servant of Christ. I am here. I am watching your every step and hearing your every word. I want you back. I wish to draw you against my heart and keep you there for all eternity. I want to hear your joyful laughter again and I want to heal every wound that has been inflicted on you by others who should have loved you. I can do that. You look for answers. You look for consolations. Do you realize how many times a day you walk past me? Have you any idea how I stand watching you in every situation and observe your pain? You ridicule me, dear child of God. I hear you. I am offended by you and yet I never leave you and never stop hoping you will look at me. If you close your eyes now and look for me, I will come to you.

February 19, 2004

Jesus

My child, I call you my child because it is God, our Father who created you. You would like to object to this and say that you were created through a series of biological events. You would like to explain me away. Dear souls, it is I who ordained the biological event that was your birth. As I ordained it, I could have cancelled it. I could have easily said, "No, this person will not serve me as I would like to be served, therefore I will cancel their birth." Why did I not do that? What prevented me from interrupting the birth of a person destined to rebel against me, setting a bad example for others? I tell you solemnly on this day that I rejoiced at your birth because I loved you. I do not stop loving a person when they reject me. Does a parent stop loving their small child when the small child disobeys? The child grows older and continues to disobey. Can the parent ever truly stop loving their child? In most cases, no. A parent continues to love the child, always hoping the child will one day return their love. I am the same with you. I do exist, dear

one, and you saying that I do not exist does not alter that reality. Here I am. I am speaking to you. I am knocking on the door of your heart once again. Will you answer me today? Will you allow me into your heart? I have such work to do there, my little wounded one. I look at you and see exactly what you are capable of becoming. Do you think it is also merely a biological event that you hold these words in your hands and read them? My friend, so destined to be loved by me, allow your soul to lead you for a moment and believe that I want you back in my heart. There is a place here for you, and without you, I am alone. I love you as though you were my only child. There is just you and I at this moment. I do not want you to be lost. There is work in my Kingdom for you and you are the only person who can do it. Please serve, dearest, so we can begin travelling together. I am waiting for you. I forgive you everything. Come back to me and you will understand freedom and joy.

February 20, 2004

Jesus

Dear children of God, why do you persist in living outside of my light? Do you think I want to harm you in some way? Do you think it will be more difficult to live your life if you follow me and live as I have ordained? I want you to look closely today at your life, at your relationships, and at your level of contentment. Do you have true peace? Are others drawn to you because love flows from you? Do you communicate joy to others? That is what I offer. You should possess true peace and security, and joy and love should flow from you. Not a false peace, offered by the world and those who avoid me. That peace does not last and does not pierce the boundary of your soul. The temporary peace offered by the world numbs your pain for a time, leading you to believe you have found the object of your search. Then that feeling wears off and you begin to search again, always looking for that thing which can only be found in me. Shall I minister to you? Would you like me to infuse your soul with courage and joy? Dear one, that is what I do for my true followers.

They do not escape life's difficulties, but they have a steadiness which sets them apart from those who do not follow me and who do not take advantage of Heaven's gifts. I want to share these gifts. On this day I want you to tell me all day long that you believe in me. You may not feel this. You may have a difficult time even forming the words. But in your heart, all of this day, tell me this. I can then give you graces that will help your disbelief. We will begin to shift the stubborn doubts sown by the father of lies. You have nothing to lose. You have tried many other remedies for your discontent. Some of you have abused your bodies in an attempt to quiet the cries of your soul. I want you to think of me as another remedy for any difficult symptoms you are experiencing. If I do not keep my promise, to grant you peace and joy, then you may continue your search. But you must give me a chance, and to do that you must spend time in silence with me. Come to a church that houses a tabernacle. Sit before me in silence. Allow me to speak to you and I will speak to you. Be brave, little soul. You have tried many more daring things than this, have you not? Come to me now and give your God a chance.

February 21, 2004

Jesus

My children in darkness turn away from me and from anything that reminds them of me. Why do you look away when you see something that reminds you of me? What is it inside you that causes this feeling of restlessness or anxiety? Is it because when your eyes rest upon something that reminds you of holiness you fear you are not holy? Consider for a moment that the remnant of your conscience is telling you to pay attention. You pull away because you know if you pay attention you will have to change. The word change implies something new, but it also implies abandoning something old. In your case, you would be abandoning sin, which has not made you happy. Dear soul, destined for Heaven, do not turn quickly away when your eyes rest upon an image of me or one of my servants. Force yourself to hold the gaze of the holy one. I am indeed returning your look. You sense this or you would not turn away in discomfort. I fear you misread the look you see in my eyes. My eyes are not condemning you.

I understand more than you yourself understand why you walked down the path of darkness. You will never need to explain anything to me. I do encourage you to converse with me, but it is for your clarity and not mine. Is there someone in your life whose wisdom you often seek? You go to that person for advice or counsel because you trust that person's judgment. As wise as that person may be, that person's wisdom is nothing in comparison to my wisdom, and I have the added asset of complete and total love for you. I care about every detail of your life. I know you better than you know yourself and my motives are completely pure. I want what is best for you and only what is best for you. I do not seek to exploit you as the world does. You can trust me. Please talk to me. Then, in turn, you will listen to me. Then we will become friends, and you will understand that no friendship on Earth is as secure as the friendship between you and I. I will give you everything. What will you give me? You will give me your love. You will give me your loyalty. You will give me your willingness to change, dearest, and that is what I want from you. It is perhaps difficult at first to envision a new way to awaken and proceed into each day, but you can begin slowly. Each morning,

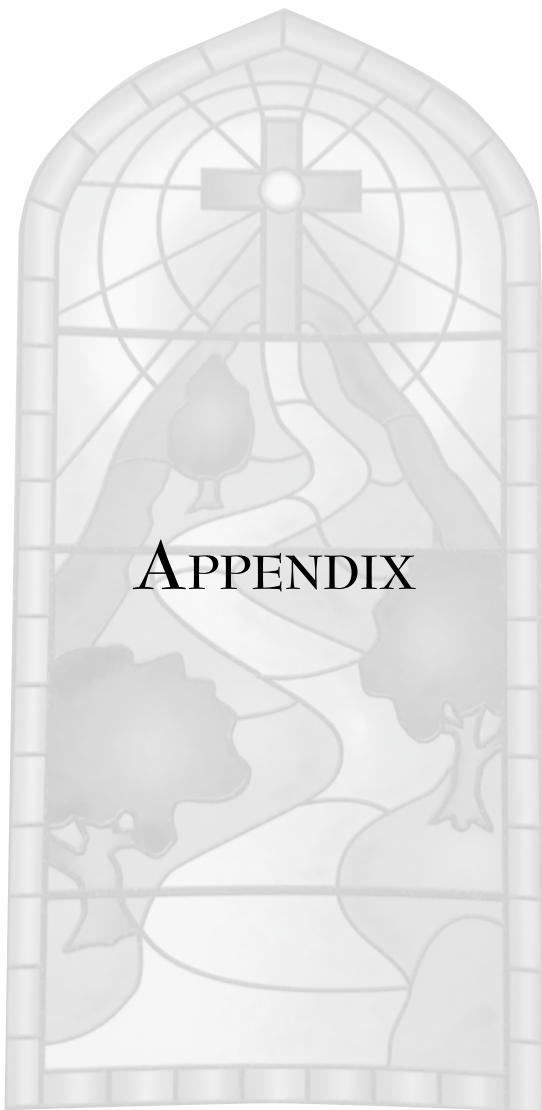
when you wake up, say, "Jesus, I give you my day." That is all. Begin there and you will see change immediately. I need only your willingness. All will flow from there. You must be brave but I will give you courage. It all comes from me.

February 22, 2004

Jesus

I am with you, dear sinners. It is for you I came the first time and it is for you I return. My mercy knows no limits and this limitless mercy is being poured out upon your world. Let it flow through you. You must also encourage others to come back to me. That is your mission. I want you to be reconciled with me. I want you to feel my peace and then extend my peace to others. You will know my joy. And then you will spread my joy. Receive these words as the great gift they are and welcome them for what they will bring to you. They will bring you Heaven if you allow them to work in your soul. I have only positive designs for you. Your time here on Earth, while you are temporarily exiled from Heaven, is the time for you to serve the Kingdom of God. This Kingdom is incomplete without your service and people whom you are destined to bring to me might be neglected. I compensate for the failures of my children on Earth, of course, or too many would be left unloved during this time, but I need your service. When the end of earthly time comes, far into the future,

then all will be complete, and completed in Heaven. For now, we must struggle, we must grow in size, and we must persevere. I love you. I have forgiven you everything you have ever done against me or against yourself. You are welcome in my arms and there is a place in my heart for you. If you make the smallest movement toward me, you will see me act with great speed to pull you back into the safety of your Christian family. My child, will you answer your Jesus? It is my voice you hear calling out your name. Come to me now. You will look back on your life someday and you will see this moment as very important for your eternity. Do not hesitate. Your time is over and mine has begun. Fear nothing. Accept my joy and accept my light. In all quietness, turn your eyes to mine.



APPENDIX

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, ARK

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to You</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to You.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, ARK

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets
plus the booklet *Jesus Speaks to You*.

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, ARK

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

**In Defense of Obedience
& Reflections on the Priesthood**

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040
Registered Charity Number: 20064068

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300
contactus@directionforourtimes.org
A 501(c)(3) Organization

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a not-for-profit organisation. In the United States, we are a registered 501(c)3 and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, our Registered Charity Number is 20064068.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes

Notes

Notes



VOLUME FIVE

Jesus the Redeemer

Anne, ARK
Direction for Our Times

Revised and Updated

VOLUME FIVE

Anne, ARK

Direction for Our Times

ISBN: 978-1-935566-94-6

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2013-2023 Direction for Our Times

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300

Registered Charity Number: 20064068

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.

Manufactured in Ireland

V1023

On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.



Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

This book carries the Nihil Obstat and the Imprimatur, which are official declarations that a publication is free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix

Allegiance Prayer	xi

On the Nature of Private Revelation	xiii

Part One

Jesus the Redeemer I	1
May 3, 2004.....	3
May 4, 2004.....	7
May 5, 2004.....	11
May 6, 2004.....	15
May 7, 2004.....	17
May 7, 2004.....	21
May 10, 2004	23
May 11, 2004	27
May 12, 2004	29

Part Two

Greetings from Heaven I	31
May 14, 2004 St. Therese, the Little Flower.....	33
May 17, 2004 St. John of the Cross	35
May 18, 2004 St. Gertrude the Great.....	41
May 19, 2004 St. Dymphna.....	45
May 20, 2004 St. Andrew the Apostle.....	49
May 21, 2004 St. Barnabas	53
May 22, 2004 St. Anne	57

Part Three

Jesus the Redeemer II	63
May 24, 2004	65
May 25, 2004	69

May 26, 2004	73
May 27, 2004	77
May 28, 2004	81
May 29, 2004	85

Part Four

Greetings from Heaven II	89
May 31, 2004 St. Francis of Assisi.....	91
June 1, 2004 St. Joan of Arc.....	95
June 2, 2004 St. Padre Pio	99
June 3, 2004 St. Mary, an unknown Saint	103
June 4, 2004 St. Philomena	107
June 5, 2004 St. Thomas the Apostle.....	111

Appendix	115

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do

not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

*Yours sincerely,
Anne, apostle of the Returning King.*

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

On the Nature of Private Revelation

When reading these messages it is always important to understand them within the context of the Church's teaching on revelation as a whole. We gain some insight into how to understand private revelation from a theological commentary on the message of Fatima written by Pope Benedict XVI when he was Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

"Message of Fatima" provides us with valuable direction into the process of understanding private revelation and its purpose. He rightly anticipates the questions that emerge for us in its contemplation and offers guidance in the task of prudent interpretation.

What is the difference between public and private revelation?

Cardinal Ratzinger begins by distinguishing Public Revelation from private revelation and their theological status. Public Revelation in the form of the Old and New Testament is complete. *"In Christ God has said everything, that is, he has revealed himself completely, and therefore, Revelation came to*

an end with the fulfillment of the mystery of Christ as enunciated in the New Testament.” Revelation, God’s revealing himself to man, is complete and given to us in the Gospels.

Nevertheless, referring to the Catechism of the Catholic Church he points out that, “...even if Revelation is complete, it has not been made fully explicit. It remains for Christian faith to gradually grasp its full significance over the course of centuries (66)”. In this context we can understand the role of private revelation. It is part of the process of grasping, which assists in the gradual understanding, of Public Revelation. In short, it assists us in a given period of history to understand what God has already revealed to us in Christ and in how to live the Gospel during this time.

How should we respond to revelation?

Pope Benedict speaks about how we, as followers of Christ, should respond to revelation. Public Revelation requires the assent of Catholic faith, divine faith, because in it God speaks his word to us in human words. *“Faith in God and in his word is different to any other human faith, trust or opinion.”*

In relation to approved private revelations, he goes on to say, quoting Cardinal Lambertini, later Pope Benedict XIV, *“An assent of Catholic Faith is not due to revelations approved in this way; it is not even possible. These revelations seek rather an assent of human faith in keeping with the requirements of prudence, which puts them before us as probable and credible to piety.”* Regarding the role of such private revelations, he says: *“Such a message can be a genuine help in understanding the Gospel and living it better at a particular moment in time; therefore it should not be disregarded. It is a help which is offered, but which one is not obliged to use.”*

How should we understand prophecy?

As well as understanding its relationship to Public Revelation, the nature of private revelation itself is of significance in helping us towards its prudent interpretation. Private revelation can contain elements to be understood literally or symbolically, and also both. Cardinal Ratzinger quotes Cardinal Sodano concerning visions; *“[they] do not describe photographically events in the future, but synthesize and compress against a single background facts which extend through time in an unspecified succession and duration.”* Here he is articulating for us that the images

and visions contained in private revelation have layers of meaning that are not necessarily bound in time and space in our human sense of them. Cardinal Ratzinger further states, *“not every element of the vision has to have a historical sense. It is the vision as a whole that matters... the center is found where the vision becomes a summons and guide to the will of God.”* From this we can gain insight into both the nature of the images and their capacity to be symbolic and multifaceted, but also and more importantly, the purpose of them *“..a summons and guide to the will of God”* and *“to help us to understand the signs of the times and to respond to them rightly in faith.”* Further to this, he states *“Prediction of the future is of secondary importance... what is of primary importance is the declaration of God’s will for the present time.”*

In a recent address concerning the figurative language used by Jesus in St. Mark’s Gospel, chapter 13, Pope Benedict XVI states:

“For this reason Jesus does not describe the end of the world and when he uses apocalyptic images he does not conduct himself like a ‘visionary.’ On the contrary, he wants to take away the curiosity of his disciples in every age about dates and predictions and wishes

instead to give them a key to a deep, essential reading, and above all to indicate the right path to take, today and tomorrow, to enter into eternal life.”

Our understandable “curiosity” should not become a distraction from the deeply personal and meaningful contact which awaits us in the Gospels and which private revelation ushers us toward. *“What is essential is the actualization of definitive Revelation, which concerns me at the deepest level.”*

Sections of this Volume refer to the darkness which will encircle the earth and speak in terms similar to many places in Sacred Scripture using a genre of writing known as apocalyptic. It is helpful therefore to understand these writings within the context of Revelation contained in Sacred Scripture. We encourage you to read the following passages as you read this book. They are as follows: Mark 13:24-27, 32, Matthew 24:29-31, 36, Luke 21:25-28, 29-33, 2 Peter 3:10 and frequently throughout the book of Revelation.

In summary:

- God revealed himself in divine Revelation. This

Revelation is found in the Scriptures and the Tradition of the Church.

- The response that divine Revelation requires of Christians is the assent of Catholic faith, i.e. divine faith.
- Divine Revelation, which took place in Christ, is complete, but it has not been made fully explicit.
- Private revelation does not add anything new to the deposit of faith. It has a role in making divine Revelation explicit. It also assists us in a given period of history in understanding what God has already revealed to us in Christ and in how to live the gospel during this time.
- Private revelations seek an assent of human faith in keeping with the requirements of prudence, which puts them before us as probable and credible to piety.

PART ONE
JESUS THE
REDEEMER I

May 3, 2004

Jesus

My children experience many fears with regard to their worldly existence and their physical safety. Children, at this time I would like to remind you that your body is only the temporary dwelling place of your soul. Your soul is the eternal part of you. You will not need your body for very long in comparison to how long you will exist without it. Concentrate and prepare your soul. If you were planning to travel to a foreign land, you would prepare in many ways. You would learn some of the language, assuming that upon your arrival and after having spent time there you would perfect your grasp of that manner of speech. You would have some arrangements made for the currency used in that land if it were different from what was used in your land. You would familiarize yourself with the customs and culture of the people who lived in that land so they would not seem strange to you and you would know at least something of what to expect. My little souls of this troubled world, this is what I am asking you to do now. When you begin to feel fear, you must think of Heaven. Tell yourself that instead of feeling frightened, you will consider what condition your soul must be in to make

the transition from Earth to Heaven.

First, you will need some of the language. How do we speak in Heaven? We speak of love and joy. We speak of learning, of sacrifices made on Earth, of the divine interconnection between the different and varied aspects of the universes. Look up to the heavens and admire my stars. Did you know that each has a purpose in its position and life span? Would you like to understand why that is the case? I won't tell you now. You will learn later. You will look at a stream in Heaven and learn thousands of things about that stream. You will learn of its origin, its destination, and everything that occurs in between. Have you ever loved or admired a river? A lake? An ocean? Would you like to experience it in a complete way? Children, this is not even the very tip of Heaven. This is the very tip of the very tip of Heaven and I am not finished. I am going to tell you about Heaven more than I have in the past because I want you to understand that you are coming to a vast place of love and joy and wonder. There is no fear here. Offer me your fear. Cultivate your virtues. Talk of holy souls who have gone before you, including the saints whose stories you have heard or studied. This way you will not only be prepared for the transition, you will

eagerly await the transition. You will pray, "Lord, I am ready. Take me whenever it is my time." You will not cling to this life as a drowning man clings to a sinking boat. You will strike out in confidence for Heaven in your soul and I will come and take you the rest of the way. You need not worry about being imperfect. You need only be heading for Heaven. I will finish whatever is necessary so you are comfortable here.

No fear, little souls of the Father of all. I will see to everything. Only hope and trust is necessary now. I love you and watch each detail of your time on Earth carefully. As soon as it is time, I will come for you. I will not allow you to linger for any longer than your allotted time because that would not be fair to you. Rest your fears and spend time thinking of Heaven. There is a very good reason why none of Heaven's inhabitants would choose to return to Earth.

May 4, 2004

Jesus

Brothers and sisters in the world, please allow me to fill your heart with heavenly gifts. There is no reason for you to live apart from my Kingdom. If you wish it, you can live your life on Earth joined to us in Heaven. You must practice living in faith, but like anything else, faith becomes a habit when you practice it, so much so that soon you do not even know you are exerting yourself. That is what I wish for you now and I am going to assist you by rewarding your tiniest acts of faith with supernatural gifts of faith. This way you will only need a small bit to begin your union with Heaven. What benefits can be gained from union with Heaven? You will no longer have as many gaps in your peace. You will view all of your life as transient and valuable. Whether you suffer pain or experience joy, it will all be the same to you, as long as you are united to me and to Heaven. You will have no great preference, dearest soul, because you will detach to that degree. Can you imagine? It is possible if you trust me and begin this practice. Souls in Heaven look down upon their earthly brothers and sisters and sigh for them, because they understand what it is like to be in exile, without the

divine vision and divine knowledge. They remember that to live without certainty is a difficult thing, made more difficult when you live in dark and difficult times. There have been many such times because mankind is drawn to sin through selfishness. These dark times, such as the one you are living in, create the most beautiful opportunities for holiness and sainthood. You look around and all seems hopeless. How challenging it is then to continue to hope and allow my joy an avenue through which to flow into the darkness of your world. That, all by itself, is an opportunity for the holiest of acts, the most heroic deed of selflessness.

If you are my friend, you have probably suffered. Do not see this as a bad thing. View this as having treasures awaiting you in Heaven because truly, this is the case. Your suffering, experienced in union with me, moves the world toward God the Father. Your suffering, experienced in union with me, purifies your soul as it detaches it from the world, aligning it with the next world. Your suffering, experienced in union with me, has saved many souls, despite the fact that you cannot see this yet. There is much you cannot see yet and if I were to show you everything, the merit from your suffering would be diminished profoundly. You do not

want that because just as your suffering is obtaining all of these graces for others, it is increasing your reward in Heaven.

You perhaps cannot picture your reward. It is a difficult thing for a child in exile to imagine what their family may be preparing for them upon their arrival home. You must believe you will not be disappointed. The heavenly existence is so far beyond the earthly existence in terms of joy and security that you cannot understand it. I will shed a small bit of light on it for you.

May 5, 2004

Jesus

My dear earthly souls must fix their gaze on me, much as a sailor uses the North Star to navigate their direction. If your gaze is fixed on me, you will always be sailing toward Heaven. There may be small diversions in your course, but generally you will be moving nearer. I speak now with firmness because I am certain there is no better way for you. If you take your gaze from me for even the shortest period you will be swept away from your course, such are the winds of the world. I am warning you of danger. Just as I seek to preserve you and confirm your destination and your journey to it, the enemy seeks to pull you from this course so you do not achieve your goal of Heaven. Children, for your own salvation, you must not divert anymore. I do not force people to choose Heaven. That would be coercion, not salvation. You must choose me yourself. If you choose me, follow me. That is all. Very simple. Then why do we have all of these problems?

I tell you most solemnly that many people are choosing the side of darkness. They will deny this, speaking of concepts such as secular humanism or a person's right

to choose. I assure you that a human being does not have the entitlement to choose against God. That is not one of the choices you have been allowed if you want to work with me. When a person chooses against God, they choose to follow the enemy. Again, this is simple. The father of lies draws people, but only those who say "yes" to darkness. Choose me, then follow me. You would not choose me and then follow a path leading away from me. Many are doing just that because they do not like the earthly sacrifices that come with following my course. Little ones, you will laugh at the nothings of this world when you die in your body and are born into your eternity. If you have sacrificed your eternity or your crown in Heaven for the nothings of this world, your regret and bitterness will be profound. This is not for you. You are meant for Heaven so I want you to learn all about me, your Redeemer, and God, my Father, and all of our saints and true servants. I want you to learn about my Church on Earth. I want you to have the answers when someone asks you why you follow this carpenter's son.

You can tell them, "Jesus is love. In Heaven, there is only love. I want to go to Heaven and spend eternity surrounded by joy and love." Will they laugh at you?

They may. They laughed at me so you will be in the greatest of company. Is there another companion you would prefer to Jesus Christ? You are not alone during these times. I have many followers and they are all destined to work together. My love will flow through every one of my followers and into each other. You will all be God-bearers in a special way so you can sustain each other during this time of trial. Fear nothing, only serve in confidence and trust. You are on the side that will bring you to Heaven.

May 6, 2004

Jesus

Hear my voice, little children in the world. Serve me. I have such need of laborers who serve with purity and dedication. Your all-powerful God needs you. This thought should fill you with determination to serve. My motives, now as always, originate in love. It is in love I seek to save each and every soul. My love knows no limits and my knowledge of you also knows no limits. I created you. In my eyes you are delightful. I love everything about you. I even love your weaknesses, because through the overcoming of these weaknesses you will achieve your place in Heaven. I did not create you to sin, little one. No. I did not create you to sin.

Do I expect you to sin? Yes. I expect you to experience your weaknesses. This does not surprise me. What I want though, is for you to understand that some actions are sins, that these actions offend me, and that you must adopt the proper attitude of repentance. I will not look much longer upon a world that flaunts sin in the faces of my servants and uses sin to mock good and holy people. I will not gaze much longer upon this scene. I am going to change the landscape. Holiness

and godliness will return. You may be certain of that. What I draw reference to now is the process in between what the world looks like at this moment and what is going to happen to cleanse the world so we have our return to goodness.

Children, you will experience darkness. You are experiencing darkness now in the form of a tragic level of disobedience and rebellion. This has brought darkness over your world which makes it difficult for Christian souls to have hope. Another darkness is coming and it will be a physical darkness. You will be able to see it with your physical sense of sight. This has been foretold and does not surprise some of you, as I, myself, have allowed many to understand what is in the future. Be at peace, holy souls, because this darkness and time of trial is willed by me and I can only will what is good for my children. I will take many of you to Heaven at that time and your reward will be far beyond your expectation. I will compensate you for experiencing this difficult time with the greatest and most sublime graces during the transition from this world to the next. You see that you need not be afraid. Only if you have chosen against me and continue to rebelliously sin should you be fearful. Repent. Do so now, today.

May 7, 2004

Jesus

The darkness swirls around my little ones and many suffer in the greatest way from fear because they are targets of the enemy. Children, hear me. Listen to me. Man cannot touch your soul. Your soul is your property, of divine origin, and protected by me. I wish to keep you at a heavenly level of existence during this time so you will not nourish fear. I felt fear also. What did I do? I prayed. My fears then left me and I was able to walk the path of your redemption. I assure you, when you need my help, my help will be yours. When you need extraordinary graces, you shall have them. Trust me in everything. Believe in my presence in your life and you will exult, despite the difficulties you encounter.

I wish to discuss these difficulties. Before the physical darkness comes, there will be many upheavals, some from Heaven, it is true, but some from the evil of mankind. There will come a time when many people will be without food. There will be famine, yes, and there has been famine before. During this time though, there will be enough food, but the enemy will prevent it from being available to the people. You will expect this

to happen and you will say, "Our Lord has spoken of this time and we have nothing to fear." I will guide and direct you with great specificity when this occurs. You must be brave then and proclaim my Word with even greater zeal. You are my messengers. You carry the light within and this light will not be extinguished. Let your family be one that would choose to be hungry before relinquishing my light to the enemy, for this is what may be asked of you. You will become great saints, and the great saints who have gone before you will hasten to assist you. Children of the light, you have been marked by the very hand of the Savior. It will become more and more apparent that you bear my stamp. You will see an even greater division between the people of light and the people who walk toward darkness.

Do not be distressed by this because you must view all from the heavenly perspective. It is time or I would not allow this to happen. The darkness draws too many. It must end. You will pray for it to end and many of you have prayed for it to end. This is the manner in which we will eradicate its hold over the world. It is painful for you to witness but you will be well rewarded. Praise me in everything you see. When you see goodness maligned and persecuted, when you see goodness labeled as

evil, when you see goodness persecuted and punished, you must thank me because it is then the time draws nearer. You have been chosen to witness these times. Do not wish yourself anywhere else because I have selected you carefully. All is well. Your God assures you, all is well.

May 7, 2004

Jesus

*My faithful ones have always suffered in the world, in some way or another. If you understand that this is a time of suffering and that your suffering is redemptive in nature, you will not anguish over the fact that you are suffering. Many of my little ones make their suffering far worse than it has to be by bemoaning the fact that they are suffering at all. Do not say to yourself, "It is unfair and unjust that I suffer." Say to yourself always, "I will give my suffering to Jesus for the sake of the work he must do to save others." Say to yourself, "I am imperfect in nature, despite my knowledge and belief in God, so any suffering I do is just, because I have sinned." Now little ones, I have forgiven you everything many times over. Many of you have difficulty understanding the depth of my forgiving nature and you confess the same mistake, sometimes several times. You are forgiven and I forget your sins. I ask you to suffer, not because you are sinful creatures; I ask you to suffer because many of the people you work and live with may choose to go to Hell if I do not have this suffering with which to obtain the great torrent of grace necessary to convert them.**

*Cf. Col 1:24 "It makes me happy to suffer for you, as I am suffering now, and in my own body to do what I can to make up for all that is still to be undergone by Christ for the sake of his body, the Church" (Jerusalem Bible).

There is little time. Even given the fact that earthly time and heavenly time differ, there is little time. Many of you will see these great changes. Many of you will see a shift in the earth so great that a vast area will be destroyed, never to become inhabitable again. There will be no rescue or rebuilding in this area. The damage will be complete. These people must be assisted, and this is only one of the events that will impact humanity in the days before the great darkness. The world will be entombed by this great darkness, but there will be survivors, and they will reclaim the earth for God. Heaven will be prepared to accept souls in great numbers. All in Heaven will be busy, working to welcome the little ones who have suffered in the world. There will be joy, such joy, because it is always far worse to anticipate difficulty than it is to actually experience it. People fear change. I understand. That is the reason I send these words. I want my faithful people to be prepared for great change. If you are following me, then you are ready. Do not hoard earthly things, little ones. This is not the time. All is mine. Be generous with your brothers and sisters who have little. This is my wish for you and truly, it is for your benefit I ask you to be generous. You will be so grateful later. Remain united to me and all will be well.

May 10, 2004

Jesus

My children feel they are vulnerable, but I assure you today, souls following me are as strong as can be. There is no reason to fear anything if you are following Heaven. In situations where the world is changing, consider your greatest fear. Do you fear hunger? I was hungry, dear souls, more so than you realize. At the very least you may recall that I fasted for forty days. I know about hunger and I tell you that if you are prayerfully hungry, offering all to me, I will lift your level of holiness and spirituality so quickly you will be overjoyed. Hunger is nothing to fear. Taken to its final degree, your body will lie down and cease to function and I will come for you.

Now, in certain situations where there is upheaval in nature, such as violent storms or events like the one I described previously where your very earth begins to shift, some people will die. Does a merciful God seek to frighten? You know I do not. I am not threatening. I simply want you to understand and be prepared. When these events happen, you must give thanks to me. Trust me and I will be there with you, relieving your fears

and preparing you for the transition from Earth to Heaven. Your physical body cannot hold your soul for very long and you will die someday of something. You have always known this. Your soul is so beautiful, little one, and when you see yourself released from your body you will have no regrets that your time has arrived. You will be joyful, please believe me. I am Truth and incapable of deceit. I do not sow fear in my little ones. Truly, look forward to the day I come for you.

Because I am preparing you, I must tell you of another situation that some of you will encounter. There are people who do not follow me, as you know, and some of these people are committed followers of my enemy, who is also your enemy, and the enemy of all that is good and holy and true. These people of darkness seek to impose on your world a godless void. They seek to remove me entirely from your life and the lives of each person walking a good path during this time. They will not succeed, of course, as you know, but they will try. This will be uncomfortable for some of my followers. This is nothing new and it has always been this way. My missionaries often gave their lives for just this reason. You will persevere, have no fear, but as has happened throughout history, there will be sanctions imposed in

some areas against followers of the one true God. How do I want you to experience these events? I want you to look to me for an example. I was like a lamb and so must you be. I will direct you in everything. You will not deny me and I will support you and reward you. Your very certainty that I exist will be the fuel that burns the fire of conversion for those who have been deceived. These are times of change, but good change. Little children, do not fear the darkness because after darkness comes light. I am always with you. That never changes.

May 11, 2004

Jesus

Dear friend, conduct yourself with dignity. Be calm and recollected. Be thoughtful in everything and make decisions prayerfully, always seeking my counsel. I do not want my followers to be overly excited. I do not want my followers to spread bad news in order to incite hysteria. There are changes coming, yes, but these changes are necessary and I am always looking out for the best possible environment for your soul to develop the greatest degree of holiness. I will see to every situation you give me control over. Be in the habit of constantly giving me your concerns, and this habit will then become so ingrained that during difficult times, the practice will come naturally.

I want good and holy souls to state their Christianity often. For example, when confronted with a situation that is not holy, I would like to hear souls say to their children or companions, "This is not for us because we are Christians." And then, little souls, I would like to see you leave that situation. Do you understand what a powerful impact that would have on others? Particularly if each Christian began to live

that way? Imagine the impact on entertainment if Christians began refusing to frequent un-Christian entertainment. That, all alone, would prompt a shift that would save an enormous number of souls. You must think of your children. If families and parents consistently rejected un-Christian entertainment, children would grow with this habit and holiness would push back into your world. Children of the light, you must adopt this behavior at once. It is never too late to save even one person and this practice will save many. Difficult times are coming, it is true. But the times coming are being directed by me, despite evidence to the contrary. You need not have the last word on Earth. You will have the last word in Heaven when you become the saint I have intended you to become.

May 12, 2004

Jesus

Dear children, I am placing understanding in your hearts. I am also placing divine calm in your souls so you can proceed with peace in everything. There is work to be done. People must be brought back to my heart and it is through you, my servants, that I will do that. My mother stands ready to assist you in everything. Pray now, always. Offer every task, however humble, to me in a spirit of prayer and it will become a divine ransom for a soul who is tumbling about in the darkness of your world. Offer me every task and I can use each one to provide comfort and strength to a good and holy soul who is being attacked by the enemy. Are you sweeping the floor? Are you driving your car? Give those things to me in prayer, little children. I will use them. You live for me. Give me everything in your life and I can perform the greatest of feats with the humblest of tasks. I have more information for you, but you have enough for this moment. Your Jesus needs souls. I need consolation now, children, from my friends who seek to help me. At times I become disheartened, as I did in the Garden. If you feel that way, consider that I am allowing you to experience some of my sadness. Say

to me, "Jesus, I give you my sadness as a consolation for your sadness." Dearest little ones, in this way you will be ministering to me. You cannot imagine your reward for such an act. I seek unity with my faithful souls. Open your heart to me and I will dwell within you and then truly, you will bring me to this world.

PART TWO
GREETINGS
FROM
HEAVEN I

May 14, 2004
Jesus

The Father has given permission for the saints in Heaven to assist in this project. They will benefit people in the world with their wisdom and experience. I know my children are grateful for this gift. Give great praise and thanksgiving to the Father for this is indeed an exceptional grace.

St. Therese, the Little Flower

Greetings dear brothers and sisters. I, Therese, send you words of encouragement. I am a great advocate for you all. While on Earth I made it a point to be at the Lord's disposal in everything. I awakened each day and gave him my will so each of my tasks could be used for Heaven. You must begin to do this also. If many people on Earth begin to make this offering each morning, Jesus will have many graces available for souls. Brothers and sisters, do not fear the changes to come in the world. I am in Heaven and I assure you, this is where you want to live. The world is so temporary, and may I say, so difficult. We are constantly being pulled away from Jesus in the world.

I tried so hard to remain united to the divine will, but this required heroic acts of detachment. You must be joyful, little ones. Look to me for example and for help. Look at my life. I did nothing special in worldly terms and yet our Lord has allowed me to help with thousands and thousands of souls. I want to help you. Ask me for my intercession and you will receive it. When you read the words of Jesus and Mary you must understand that Jesus and Mary mean what they say. On Earth, words do not have the same commitment. Often words are thrown around with very light meaning attached. Not so in Heaven, dear brothers and sisters. When Jesus speaks, he speaks the truth. When our heavenly mother makes a promise, she means to fulfill it. I am telling you to rely on their promises. If Our Lady says she will see to your needs, you can be sure she will. If Jesus says he will direct everything, it is the truth. Do not be afraid. Thank God for all his graces and be his willing cooperative child in each moment of each day. I will help you.

May 17, 2004

Jesus

It is important for you, children of the earth, to understand that you are not suffering alone. It is also important for you to understand that you have many weapons at your disposal. One of the tools you should utilize is the intercession of the saints who have fought these fights before you. You see, dear children, there is nothing new in your world, and these struggles you contend with have been contended with in the past. The saints have vanquished the enemy over and over. You will, also. Fear nothing, only serve.

St. John of the Cross

Greetings to all souls who long to be joined to the Savior. Do you long for unity with God? I ached with the pain of separation from Jesus. I walked the earth with a physical pain in my heart. I knew he would come for me someday, but it is difficult to understand during your earthly mission that time is passing and each day brings you closer to your final day on Earth, after which, your time on Earth will end. I say this to console you, dear brothers and sisters, because I know

it is difficult and I know you become discouraged. When you become discouraged, you begin to question everything you know to be true. Let me tell you of a temptation that nearly upset my journey. When I became discouraged, I had difficulty in prayer. This is common and nothing to be alarmed over. I knew this. However, I began to back away from prayer. You see, we often become attached to spiritual consolations, and when they are withdrawn we incorrectly assume that our prayer is not working, that our God is not listening, or that we have fallen out of favor with him. Instead of redoubling my efforts and thanking God for the spiritual challenge, I prayed less and less. Upon reading this you can imagine what transpired. I became more and more discouraged, Jesus became less and less able to strengthen me because I made myself unavailable to him, and gradually I entered a crisis in faith. Would I change even one day of my life on Earth? No. That is not the point. The point is I could have done better in that regard. I did not turn away from our Jesus, but I made it more difficult for myself to serve in joy. I continued to serve, of course, but I added weights to the cross I carried for Christ. I want to spare you that mistake, dear souls of the earth, so I am encouraging you to be disciplined in your prayer

lives. When you feel little consolation, I want you to tell yourself that it is because Jesus is treating you like a spiritual adult who does not require constant reinforcement. Your trust will propel you through your days and ensure that you serve in faith. If you feel you are faltering, pray more.

Understand that when our Lord withholds consolations, he is still nourishing your soul. You simply do not experience it directly. The fruit of this nourishment will be apparent in your work and you will continue to see the Spirit flow through you. Do you understand? Others will be blessed because of your obedience, but Jesus is saving your reward for your time in Heaven.

I, John, love you all. I am only one here among many who seek to assist you. When you are having trouble with your prayer life, you must ask me to help you. I will intercede for you before our God and ask him to send you fresh courage and strength. Do not fade away in your prayer, dear souls. Jesus is listening, whether you feel his presence or not. We are all listening to your prayers and if one of us can help with something, we do so. All of Heaven hears your petitions so do

not stop petitioning because your faith is weak on any given day. To do so would be similar to taking down the sails of your boat when you go below deck because you cannot feel the wind below deck. That is ridiculous, is it not, to think that the wind stops blowing and propelling your boat simply because you cannot feel it on your face? You would laugh at such a sailor and correctly guess that this sailor was not likely to reach their destination. The wind continues to blow, whether the sailor is on the deck or below the deck. The little sailboat continues to advance on the course the sailor has set.

Your souls are the same, dear brothers and sisters. Your prayers are your sails and the wind is the Spirit of your God. If you do not feel consolations in prayer, perhaps you are spending some time below deck. It does not matter one bit because the Spirit is still blowing your boat to the heavenly shore. Thank God when you do feel consolations. Thank God when you don't. In everything, praise your God. I am here, with God, and I give you my loving word that you will rejoice for every bit of service offered to him while you served on Earth. Please, ask me for help. God has given some of us great intercessory powers during

this time and we are anxious to use these graces. We see each of your missions and understand how your mission will affect the Kingdom. We know more than you do. Ask us for help in every day and you will not be disappointed. Our God desires that we work together.

May 18, 2004

Jesus

I again encourage my children to read and study the lives of the saints who have gone before you. This way you will see you are not the first soul who has dealt with the challenges you face. You will also feel more comfortable asking saints to intercede for you, particularly when a certain saint has faced similar struggles.

St. Gertrude the Great

Greetings to my brothers and sisters. Jesus has allowed me to speak with you and I am grateful for the opportunity. I, along with everyone here in Heaven, watch the events in your world most carefully. I sometimes marvel at the distance between holiness and the lives souls are living. I marvel because I cannot understand how so many are living without God. I see the depth of the unhappiness on Earth and that is quite consistent with lives being lived without God. It is very sad for us to watch. I particularly feel sorry for the small children who should be living their childhoods in joy and who instead feel such confusion and despair. This is not

how God intended his world, as you well know.

What I want mostly to share with you is that I, Gertrude, had many spiritual struggles. You might say I struggled more than most. My nature was not suited to holiness in that I was rebellious. This was good because I was able to work hard at subduing my selfish inclinations. Why would this be good? I have been given great glory here in Heaven. My reward is consistent with the amount of struggling I did for God. I knew God was real and I knew God was good. After that, it all came naturally in the respect that if God is real and God is good, there can be no choice but to follow him. Such discussions take place in your world! I can scarcely follow all the talk. I myself would find it very confusing and would decide not to participate in so many discussions about things that ultimately do not make any difference to one's holiness or spirituality. Do not waste so much time, brothers and sisters. I look at your world and see constant talking, talking, talking and very little loving. I did not repeat loving three times, although I wanted to, because I do not want to bore my readers, but truly, if there is one word that bears repeating aloud in your world it is love. There is so little love

and that, I suppose, is almost inevitable when so few love God. You see, God, as the source of all love, puts great love into the hearts of his followers. Few are following him, so they are not accepting the love he has to give. Poor, poor souls, so unloved. We in Heaven love you all, particularly you souls who are not being loved by people on Earth.

You must be brave for a little longer, dear unloved and lonely souls. You will not believe how much you will be loved here. I see your faces lit with joy and it makes me happy. Yes, I long to love you all. I am in the company of many such as this and we will make you so happy as we introduce you to the heavenly world you will call home.

Jesus has asked me to share my thoughts with you. I have so many that I am prioritizing. I want to cry out a warning to those who are not following Christ. Dear little lost ones, you are heading for more unhappiness. Please take heed and serve Jesus. He is all goodness. You do not want to follow darkness, believe me, because it does not lead to a place where you will be happy. You will be happy here, I promise you. We will welcome you and take care of you and soon you will

be so at home and so happy that you will be begging to care for others. We are a family and you are part of that family. Our Father, God, wants us all home safely and we, the saints, are being allowed to help bring souls back. This time is extraordinary, yes, but you need only follow us. Ask me for help. I am Gertrude and I was far from perfect. If you feel far from perfect, I am your saint. I have great compassion for those who are struggling, as do we all. Do not be shy. Heaven and Earth are joined so closely during this time that you will sometimes feel our presence. We want to help. Be joyful as we are all joyful here. You will begin to experience this joy as you detach from the world. My brothers and sisters, I must tell you that Heaven is great fun. I often hear earthly conversations about Heaven and I laugh. My goodness, if it were as dreary as many think we would not be encouraging you to come. Now try very hard to follow Jesus and we will all help you.

May 19, 2004

Jesus

You see your brothers and sisters in Heaven are eager to assist you. I desire that all of you, whether in Heaven or on Earth, work together. You must also remember that the prayers of the souls in Purgatory assist you. Do not forget those souls, dear ones, because they will then remember you and they pray ceaselessly. I want you to listen now to the words of a soul who is little known in your world. Nevertheless, she has great intercessory powers in Heaven.

St. Dymphna

Souls of the world, I wish to help you. Too many of you are sad and discouraged. You are forgetting that you are children of God and there is a great inheritance before you. You are spending a small time, the smallest time really, laboring, and then you are to receive this wonderful inheritance and come home. Your homeland consists of the most beautiful and vast lands and there you will spend the remainder of your existence, eternity, surrounded by souls who love you. You will feel complete joy and safety, remembering

that you served your God as best you could during your time on Earth. You will not worry about the sins you committed while on Earth. You will not even think of them. Your greatest joy will be in helping others because you will understand completely the difficulty others experience. That is how it is for me. I want to help others. I am the kind of person who is very interested in the business of my brothers and sisters so you should come to me if you feel sad or frightened. Ask me to pray for you. Jesus loves us very much and when you come to Heaven you are in constant contact with him. While I am speaking to him I will say, "Jesus, you must help this soul with this problem. I beg you, dear Jesus, to give extra and extraordinary help to this soul." My dear brothers and sisters, we are not shy about begging Jesus and we do not stop begging until we get the answer we are looking for. In some cases it takes a little time, but that does not discourage us. We have plenty of time and plenty of persistence. If you are concerned about a soul who is struggling, come to me and ask me for help for that soul. Together, you and I will begin begging Jesus for his grace. We will not stop until you are satisfied that the soul is out of distress.

You are never asked to carry crosses alone, little brothers and sisters. That would be asking too much. I must tell you the reason we became saints is that we were experts at letting Jesus carry our earthly crosses. We could do heroic things because we did not try to do them ourselves. We simply turned them over to Jesus and cheerfully (at times cheerfully, but I must admit I was not always cheerful) resumed our earthly walk. Now this requires trust because only if you trust in the complete and total goodness of Jesus can you walk confidently while carrying a great cross. So you must learn to trust. I will help you. I will be the saint of trusting Jesus with heavy crosses during this time. When all looks grim and you are frightened, you must come to me and say, "Dymphna, get me more trust, quickly." I will begin working in Heaven immediately. Jesus will not turn away a request from a soul who is looking for greater trust in him. Your cross will become lighter at once, and then we will work on the cross itself.

My dear brothers and sisters in this world, there is nothing we will not help you overcome. Some people think that because they sin Heaven is closed to them. Nonsense. We all sinned. This is an error, dear souls.

When you are in a state of grave sin you must turn to Heaven at once for assistance. Turn to us, the saints, for any kind of help and you will get it. The enemy is active in your world during this time. Jesus has decided that we, the elect of Heaven, will also be active. This gives us tremendous happiness because we like nothing better than securing graces for you, the souls on Earth. Call out to us often. Let it be your habit throughout the day. Heaven and Earth are united during this time and we will fight every battle at your side.

May 20, 2004
St. Andrew the Apostle

I have so many things to say to you, my brothers and sisters in the world during this time. First I would like to tell you that all attention is focused on you and the struggles you are experiencing. We in Heaven are all walking this journey with you. God is making that quite clear to you, I know. It is important because your time is a time of upheaval, as was my time. A new, renewed Church will emerge on the other side of this travail. God will always triumph, of course, and it is good to remember this when you live in dark times.

Because you live in dark times, you might have difficulty imagining a world where the Church leads the majority, who truly wish to serve God. Brothers and sisters, this is your destination. Despite the rockiness of the road you will travel, you will ultimately see the Church triumphant. When I walked the earth I knew God would always triumph over evil. I was told this and I believed it with my whole heart. In my humanity, however, I experienced times when my belief nearly became submerged beneath the forces of evil pressing in on me. When you face a situation in

which all seems lost and your very faith is wavering, you must cry out to Heaven. We are all there with you, awaiting your smallest request. We will spring into action, acquiring every possible grace of courage and fortitude. Do not think you must walk your path alone.

It takes great courage to fight the good fight. My life is a testament to that statement and I know what it is like to feel that your courage has been depleted. When I felt that way and thought I would succumb to moral weakness, I cried out to God in rebellion against my humanity. I begged him to give me a small taste of the fortitude he displayed on Calvary. And do you know what happened, dear brothers and sisters? I was flooded with strength and courage. I became calm and clear-sighted, and every possible wisdom filled my being. Others marvelled at my presence. This is the result of calling on Jesus and relying on his graces, as opposed to your own capabilities. Without him we are nothing but playthings for the enemy. Never let spiritual pride stand in the way of complete submission to the Savior.

Souls of the earth, I am your brother. I experienced great trials for the Church. Many of us here shed

blood for the Church. It is not pleasant for us to see how this Church we sacrificed our lives for with such conviction is barely defended. The attacks against God's Church are constant. This is always the way, of course, because the enemy roams. But never has there been such a time when the attacks strike into the very heart of God's Church with only the barest of replies, and sometimes, no reply at all. This is not moral courage, brothers and sisters.

I am Andrew and I love you all most tenderly. I am very determined to assist you and God has given me permission to do so. You must defend your Church. I will help you. Call out to me and ask me how you should respond to a given attack. I will answer you. I will secure the necessary courage from the throne of Heaven and I will fight alongside you. When you falter, I will be there. I will call out to Jesus, immediately securing additional courage and wisdom for you. I, Andrew, will defend the Church of God with you during this time. Use me. You will not be sorry you secured my help.

May 21, 2004

St. Barnabas

I, Barnabas, send my most affectionate greetings to all who search for God's will. It can be a difficult thing to be comfortable with his will because often there are sacrifices necessary. We, the souls in Heaven, remember vividly the experience of having difficulty with the sacrifices we were called to make for Christ. Looking back on my time on Earth though, I must say the sacrifices I made for him give me the greatest joy here in Heaven. It is like putting something away to enjoy later, knowing you will get one thousand times greater enjoyment from this thing if you give it away at the present time and save it for the future. I hope I am being clear about this because from what I can see of your struggles, a great many of you are having difficulty with material possessions and the desire to eat and drink excessively. You have difficulty with the idea that these comforts and pleasures might be withdrawn from you. As one who had to do without those things in my service to God, I assure you, they are only a burden. You will be liberated without them. Now this is not to say you should wear no clothes and abandon your homes. I am not saying that. I am

saying you should detach yourself from the frivolities of the world by paying less attention to them. You should eat to sustain yourself, yes, but you should not eat until food becomes bad for you. Food and drink can pull you away from God because you begin to care more for the cravings of your body than the cravings of your soul.

Try this experiment. Pray one day and eat and drink to your heart's content. Pray another day while strictly limiting your food and drink to what you require to sustain your body's functioning. On the third day compare the prayer experience of the two days. You will find, I am certain, that you experienced God more profoundly on the day you ate to sustain yourself. Brothers and sisters, this is not because you are better at prayer when you are hungry. It is because God is able to communicate with your soul more effectively when you are not sated with too much food and drink. If you care too much for the things of this world, you cannot possibly care enough for the things of the next world, where material possessions mean nothing. I speak the truth to help you because I am watching the earth and those on it and I see that this is a grave hindrance to many of you.

Please heed the words of someone who has gone before you and seeks to help you. We are assuring you that we want to be involved in your struggles. Let me promise you this. If you want to change your habits with regard to food, drink, or materialism, you can call out to me. I will help you. Simply ask me to obtain the graces you need and I will do so. I will be your guide to overindulgence. If you are concerned this might be an area for you to improve in, then we will work together. I feel only the tenderest love for you and Jesus wants to lead you and love you. The problem for you could have to do with your material concerns, so we must rectify that and then Jesus can flood your soul with the greatest of spiritual graces. Call on me, souls. I am here.

May 22, 2004

St. Anne

Greetings to all people on Earth. I am grateful for the opportunity to send you words of encouragement. It is through the great mercy of God the Father that this is being allowed and you must all remember to give thanks to him for this and for every grace he has given you.

During my time on Earth, I was very aware of the graces that flowed from Heaven. As the mother of the most beautiful little jewel in God's Kingdom, Mary, it was not difficult to remain aware of God's grace because great graces flowed through my little Mary even in her infancy. This is the truth. Mary, from the first, allowed God's grace to flow through her. Purity is like that.

Children of the world, you must reacquire God's purity. Purity does not seek out impure entertainment. Purity flees from such things. In your world today God's children are surrounded by filth and have become so accustomed to the presence of filth that most do not object to this constant flow. It would

be helpful for your soul and the development of the virtues you need to begin rejecting everything that is impure or suggests impurity. Certainly in some cases your entertainment will have to change, but children, in many cases, you spend far too much time entertaining yourselves and far too little time in prayer. Please consider Jesus and his hopes for you. Sit in silence and you will walk away consoled, reconciled, and at peace. If you spend that same time in consideration of entertainment that is not suitable to be shown in Heaven, then you walk further away from Jesus, further from his will, and nearly in a trance of darkness because your mind has just spent time with someone who does not serve God.

Use this as your guide. As you view entertainment, I ask you to recall that Jesus is seated with you. Is Jesus enjoying this entertainment? If not, it is not suitable for you. If not, it is not suitable for any children in your care. Parents, I was a mother and I understand that parenting is a constant effort during the time of your children's formation. You must begin to forbid your children from participating in inappropriate entertainment, using the little test I have given you. Ask Jesus if a source of entertainment is suitable for

your children. He will answer you. Then you must forbid it if necessary.

Parents, do not fear the anger of your children. God faces anger every day because his children on Earth continually protest that they want this thing or that thing and more of all these things. God knows what is best for you and he is acting accordingly. He is not afraid that you will be angry. As earthly parents you have a challenge before you because in many areas of God's world, souls are comfortable with impurity in entertainment, dress, and speech. To return to purity is more difficult than to never allow these things in the first place, and to have to do this alone would be very hard. That is why God has sent so much help during this time.

I, Anne, nourished and loved the most pure little human being ever created. Mary, your mother and my mother also by heavenly decree, will assist you in restoring purity to your home and family. I will also help you with this. If you call on me regularly, I will intercede for you and obtain the graces you need to determine what is impure and how to remove it from your home and your life. You must trust that I

have seen everything and I do not fear the most vile examples of impurity. Call on me. I will help you. As we remove the impurity from your life, little soul, you will be filled more and more fully with the most beautiful thoughts of Heaven. Your soul will settle quietly and you will feel peace. Your family will become the peaceful refuge God intended it to be. The more you remove impurity, the more sensitive you will become to it as an affront to the Godhead. This is good because then you will begin to object when impurity is forced upon you.

Be diligent in monitoring your manner of dress, please. If a woman dresses in a manner that suggests she is considering sin, this will encourage others to consider and contemplate sin. Please use the same test. When you are dressed, look at your clothes and say, "Would Jesus like the way I am dressed?" If not, dear little ones, you should change your clothes and put on something that will please Jesus and indicate to all that you follow Jesus.

I am Anne and I wish to help you restore purity to your world. I have followed the progress of impurity in your world and I do not judge, because that is for

God, but I beseech you to heed my words. There will be a price to pay for impurity, little children of God, and it is too high. Commensurately, there will be a great reward for those who have remained pure or rejected impurity during these times.

I may sound stern to you, but that is because I am a mother, and a mother is stern when she sees something dangerous, either to her own children or to the children of another. I am the most devoted servant of Mary, my earthly daughter and heavenly mother. She worries for each of you. With her, I will help you with this terribly important area of your life.

PART THREE
JESUS THE
REDEEMER II

May 24, 2004

Jesus

I am taking this opportunity to advise my brothers and sisters about events that will come upon the world. This way, as I have said, you will not be fearful because you will know I have foretold these things, and thus you will see that the hand of God is present.

Today I would like to talk about dissension in my one true Church. There is coming a time of even greater disobedience, when many more will turn away from my Church. This will create even more difficulty for the Holy Father, who seeks to retain unity, per my dictates. Rebellious souls often blame someone else for their disobedience and so it will be in this time. Children, many of you will see great divisions occur. Do not fear that you will be left without a shepherd, because I am your shepherd. In the time of confusion you must remain faithful to my Church, yes, and to the leaders who remain faithful to my vicar, whom I will have chosen. It is quite simple and you will not be misled because you will be following me. Let others discuss, as is the way of your troubled world. You need not discuss. You need only give praise to the Father and follow the

path I have set out before you. Can you understand why it is so important to convert souls before this time of great confusion? If a soul is already following me they have practiced remaining true to the course in the face of challenges on the journey. This spiritual experience will provide the greatest of consolations to my children during this time. I love you all so deeply and know you so well. You will have everything you require spiritually to discern when necessary.

Already my Church is struggling with a grave rebellion, which is like so many hands trying to pull it down into oblivion. This will never happen. Those attempting to do this rebel not only against my Church but against me personally. They will be treated accordingly. If you are one who has decided that you are above my Church, and therefore above me, take heed. You will not succeed in your effort to destroy my Church on Earth and you will pay a grave price for your actions against it. Turn away from this path to damnation. People must always be alert in order to avoid the trap of pride, which can lure a soul away from me. Once a person has embarked on this path it is difficult to divert because of the nature of this sin. Please, if you are called upon to serve in my Church, you must serve. If you are called upon to lead,

then you must lead. Pray ceaselessly, children of God, that you may not be tested in this area. Many of you are not armed against this trap. You must adore me in the Sacrament of the Eucharist. There I will answer all of your questions. I tell you solemnly today, any spiritual leader who leads souls away from my Church, either by their words or example, will answer fully for each and every soul.

May 25, 2004

Jesus

Little souls of the Kingdom, be alert for my guidance. You will find it in many areas of your life, but mostly, you will find my guidance in the quiet of your soul. You must spend time in silence each day. The world objects to silence, as I have told you, and will try to sabotage your attempt to achieve this quiet. You must be diligent about this, dear ones, because in order for me to lead, you must be able to follow. If you are not methodically following my voice each day of your life, you are vulnerable to being misled by the winds of this world. Spend time with me in silence so you can hear my voice. You will never be disappointed if you are a soul who seeks my guidance. I will not abandon my own.

I wish to tell you about something that concerns me. There are many who claim to be my followers. Some follow my lead, but others do not. They follow their own will, but do so behind a guise of obedience. These people have rejected my Church because they feel they have greater wisdom than the person whom I chose to represent me. Children of God, you are accountable. Do you think I made a mistake when I asked this current

man to be my earthly vicar? You must take that up with me upon your entry into my Kingdom. That will be the appropriate time to discuss what you may feel are the mistakes I have made. Until that time, I am calling on you to be respectful, obedient, and supportive of this man, your Pope.

Priests, in particular, are not serving me when they lead others to doubt the Holy Father. Many people feel that priests have a greater wisdom than others, and if a priest is following my voice, this is usually true. But priests who are following my voice are not behaving in a disobedient and disrespectful manner toward the leader of my Church, even if they do not always agree with how this man is leading. The true spirit of God does not manifest in cynicism, dear souls, so when you see cynicism, you may be assured I am not present and I am not directing the conversation. This cynicism will increase in your world. I do not like to tell you this but I must. You must be alert always for these signs. I would like you to respond with quiet firmness in the face of cynicism.

When people criticize my Church and its leaders, you must direct them to me. They should never spread

disunity among my followers. If they bring their concerns to me in prayer I will give them the light to understand exactly what is happening and why it must be. I do not abandon my Church, I assure you, and those who constantly criticize its leaders are speaking with little faith. If I allowed leaders to dismantle what Peter began for me, it would be the same as abandoning it to a flawed humanity.

Be one who defends the Church. Let it be known that you will not tolerate my Church being ridiculed or vilified unjustly. The very priests who disobey and foster disunity are often the priests who have consistently sinned against me. Pray for them, but from now on defend my Church. I will help you and show you how I want you to respond to the attacks you witness. You must arm yourself in prayer and understand that this is a spiritual battle. I am with you and will remain with you.

May 26, 2004

Jesus

I speak to my children as the Resurrected Christ today. My wounds no longer emit the blood of my body, but remain, nevertheless. I separated you from darkness through these wounds, dear souls. Do not waste this sacrifice. I would have each of you dedicate a portion of your day to my Passion, because through it you have been saved. My sacrifice is the cornerstone of your faith, which is why so much of spiritual practice centers around this redemptive act. Children of Heaven, study my Passion. You will never complete the school of the Passion because there is always more to gain from the study of it. I will infuse the greatest of graces and wisdom into those who give me a part of their day for this purpose. You may make the Way of the Cross. You may say the Sorrowful Mysteries of the Holy Rosary. You may sit in silence and contemplate a crucifix. Or you may simply close your eyes and ask me to accept your company. Remember you can experience the Passion with me daily in the sacrifice of the Mass. Children, I will never leave you. I have not left you now. Be certain that you do not leave me.

I would like to tell you about another snare that can trip many of my followers. You must remain free from the influences of the enemy. I know this can be difficult, but not if you remain true to the direction I have given to all Christians. Many people at this time are seeking guidance not from me, but from my enemy. This is because so many people are lost, and I understand that this is the case, but they will not find what they are looking for down this avenue. People seek guidance from self-improvement strategies which turn the soul into its own god. If you want to develop and grow, dearest ones, and I agree you should do this, you must do it through the strategies I have put in place for you, and not the enemy's version of self-development. Be vigilant.

Priests, you must direct souls in this serious matter. I am the Lord your God. You shall not place false gods before me. I tell you in the most solemn manner that souls will be punished for time spent with playthings of the enemy. Your soul belongs to me. You risk it in this manner and, at the very least, you become preoccupied with yourself when you would benefit from studying me. Do you want to improve, dear souls? I commend you for this. You should try to become more like me. That

process of growth requires greater self-awareness.

Who is like me? My saints and followers. Are you confused about who is following me? Look for kindness, a quiet joy, and a steady bearing toward Heaven. Above all, look for someone who speaks the name of Jesus Christ in everything. That soul is following me. There are people who speak my name but carry many grudges and spread anger and enmity. These people are not living the truth. I will not leave you to wonder. I will guide you in everything. But again I say to you, be vigilant and do not spend time with my enemy.

May 27, 2004

Jesus

Children of the world, I call out to you in warning. I do not desire to watch your world generate more darkness. I am allowing my angels to strike at the world in order to distract souls from their worldly pursuits and draw attention to their God. When a person lies down to die, they are not concerned with matters of the world, but begin to consider elements of the next world. Because humanity has been deceived, many people think nothing of the next world. Many souls following the world have turned their attention almost exclusively inward, giving constant and total consideration to self. This will cease when mankind is forced to look up to the heavens because the heavens have opened, releasing warnings and punishment. I do not seek revenge, dear ones, only justice and an end to the darkness. You have been told of the coming physical darkness which will entomb the earth. Before that time you will have warnings in the form of disturbances in the sky. The moon will glow with a clearly visible red color. Some will explain this scientifically and thereby dismiss it as insignificant. You will know it is a warning. When you see this, prepare yourselves for the time of

darkness because it is imminent.

To prepare you must remain recollected in prayer. Consider Heaven and your transition from Earth to Heaven. We have spoken about this at length and you know you need not fear. I will never leave you and I will be with you in every moment. Remain in the state of grace so my graces can flow freely to you. Be reconciled with loved ones and cast away grudges. If I desire you to prepare in practical and concrete ways, you will be told. I will see to everything.

Dear ones, I give you these insights because there are those among you who will witness these events. This is a time of grace and these words are a portion of the graces which have been reserved for this time. You are benefiting from graces obtained by souls who have gone before you. You should give thanks for these graces because many souls are being saved through them.

I also give you these warnings so you will heed the words in this series of messages and prepare your souls accordingly. You know you will not remain on Earth forever. You have always known that. I simply wish

you to be informed that you live in a grave time, a time that will know many changes. If you are following me you will not be afraid. You will welcome the changes because you will welcome an end to the darkness. Only my true followers recognize the extent of the darkness and the extent of my disappointment and revulsion. Be at peace. Continue to pray because your prayers change the course of events on Earth and many souls avoid eternal exile because of the prayers of the just. How you will be rewarded, dear followers. How you will be celebrated. If most behave in a holy way, it is easier to be holy. If most behave in an evil way, it is more difficult. Your God is grateful for each sacrifice and each decision for Heaven.

May 28, 2004

Jesus

Children of the world, listen to my voice. I speak not only through these words but also directly into your soul. I speak through the mouths of prophets, but also through the graces that flow from the consecrated host. Listen to my voice, followers of God. I appeal to all people of good will at this time. When you listen to my words you must hear with your hearts, because only then will you amend your lives and follow the Savior. I have died for you. You have been redeemed and have a right to your inheritance in Heaven. Do not abdicate this right for the sake of sin. Sin holds nothing for you. When you peer into darkness, you will see nothing, because there is nothing there. When you peer into the heavens, a glorious vista will open up before you. All eternity is not long enough to explore and enjoy what you will find in the heavenly Kingdom. Look for my eyes in your soul, people of good will. Truly I ask you, which will you choose? If you choose Heaven, and of course you must, then you must follow me with all abandon today. Do not wait until tomorrow because you might find that your life ends while you are still peering into the darkness. You may then find yourself committed to

darkness and that is not what I want for you.

During the time of the physical darkness, there will be the greatest terror for those who do not understand the light. Where can they run? Behind whom will they hide? They will find that they recognize the spirits of evil because they have become familiar with those same spirits in their lives. This will not console them because the spirits of darkness are not congenial. I say no more. Those of you who know these spirits must imagine the rest for yourself. Do you think your Jesus sounds cold? Am I stern?

My friends, if you have been listening to me with your hearts, you will know I hold only the greatest love in my heart for each and every creature on the planet. But your Lord is not foolish and only a foolish being would ignore their enemy and the damage their enemy does to their children. I have entreated you and beseeched you to come back to me. If you choose not to return, I leave you to your choice.

For people who understand the light there will also be fears, of course, because this will be a time of the unknown and none can be completely prepared for such

an experience. I am with each person who understands the light. My grace flows into each of these people in a continuous stream of consolation and guidance. Such will be our unity that we will communicate incessantly through prayer. Any person who follows me will be comforted. Any person who makes an act of sorrow and contrition for their sins will know me instantaneously and be the recipient of my light and guidance. I am a God of mercy, first and foremost, but I am also a God of justice. My justice, tendered with mercy, will flow into your world. Be joyful, followers of Heaven, for your prayers will be answered and your souls liberated.

May 29, 2004

Jesus

Souls of the world, take heed. Your Jesus will return. The process of my return has already begun, but there are difficult times ahead. Those of you who set your vision on the heavens will find the time of transition manageable. It will only bring you closer to me. Those of you who have your vision set on the matters of this world will struggle. Remember the reality that you will each die someday. Regardless of what transpires between that day and this day, you are going to face the same end. Ultimately, you will have to relinquish anything you will have acquired. All that will last are your deeds of good or evil. Cast away the distractions of this world. I want my children to live simply. Look for your role in the Kingdom and you will find it. I have instructed you on how to pray and how to find me. I do not wish to frighten, and if you are unduly frightened it is possibly a sign you are fearful of losing material possessions. You must care about my will for you and completing my will for you in each day. My dear ones, your Jesus is with you now and I will be with you in every moment of your life on Earth.

I am going to share another piece of information with you so you will be able to recognize the times. When the moon glows red, after the earth shifts, there will come a false savior. He will claim to be from Heaven but I solemnly assure you I do not send this man. He will be a false messiah and from the enemy. Many will follow him simply because they do not want to suffer. You, my children, must not. You will not be confused, have no fear. Those of you listening for my voice will hear it clearly and you will know that this man leads people away from Heaven.

When you spend time with me in prayer, you come to know me. You know how I speak, think, and respond to the difficulties in your life. You also know what I am not. You know how I do not speak, think, and respond. You know that I do not want excessive power for you, and where I give you power I give you great guidance to protect you from pride.

Children, take heed. This man will not speak, think, or respond to life's difficulties as I do. You know I am not arrogant and yet this man will be arrogant. Would I send an arrogant man to lead you out of difficulty? I tell you, no. I would not. Have no fears about this.

Throughout the history of the world there have been others who have sought to lead great numbers away from me. It will not happen. My followers are being well prepared and will withstand every test in faith and love. All is well, dear ones. You have every heavenly being to assist you in any and all of life's difficulties. I, Jesus Christ, assure you today that all will be well.

PART FOUR
GREETINGS
FROM
HEAVEN II

May 31, 2004
St. Francis of Assisi

I send the most joyful of greetings to my brothers and sisters on Earth. I praise God for the opportunity to speak to you during this time when so many struggle to find their direction. Jesus, who shares our humanity, understands that souls on Earth need encouragement. That is why he has allowed this communication. Brothers and sisters, remain joyful in each day. I look around the heavenly Kingdom and know that you will be here with me. When I do this, my thoughts are so happy. I want to share these happy thoughts with you so that regardless of what you see when you look around on Earth, you will understand what is in your future. Dearest souls, I would not be here if I did not serve Jesus during my time on Earth. I do not regret one moment of service to Jesus. What I would regret, if our Lord allowed regrets in Heaven, would be each moment where I failed to serve Jesus.

I want to take my time in talking to you to discuss Jesus and his great love for you. When you meet him, you will be filled with humility and happiness.

You will say, "Of course. This is Jesus. He is why my heart was always restless on Earth. I wanted to be with him." He is all patience and all love, but you must understand that Jesus has feelings. If he did not, he would not have given humanity the ability to feel hurt and pain. Jesus longs to be loved by you as this gives him a return on the great love he sends out to each one of us. You will understand completely when you leave your world, but I tell you that understanding is possible for you on Earth if you continually offer yourself to Jesus. That is what I did. I read Scripture and said, "Lord, what is it you wish to tell me?" He answered me through the beauty of Sacred Scripture.

He will answer you also in this way, and through the Spirit that flows through his words. The words of Scripture come from Heaven. Do not be misled. Jesus did not allow mistakes in those writings and the Spirit will not mislead you. Humanity often judges Jesus by its own standards and I assure you, this is not an accurate way to judge. I am smiling as I say this because when we are still in the world, our vision is limited. Even in rapt contemplation it is difficult to grasp the enormity of the heavenly plan or the greatness and goodness of God. But we must try,

mustn't we? Spend time in contemplation of Heaven. Look at God's created things and give constant thanks and praise to the one who is capable of thinking up a flower! Consider the clouds, little souls. How you will soar through such clouds when you reach the heavenly Kingdom. Each cloud is a formation designed by the Heavenly Artist. Would you like to design a cloud and watch it float across the sky? Children, this is nothing for a heavenly soul. We are given the greatest opportunities in Heaven.

I, Francis, am the saint of heavenly joy, because I allowed Jesus to flow his heavenly joy through me while I suffered on Earth. You should do this too and you will pay little attention to earthly discomforts. Can someone take the clouds from you? Not likely, unless they imprison you, and the opportunities to give God glory from a prison cell are so numerous I cannot list them. If you are imprisoned, either in a body of sickness or in a building, you must thank Jesus, because if you look at it from the heavenly perspective you will see you have the greatest opportunity to offer Jesus your imprisonment during your time on Earth. You will soar with that much more freedom when you reach the heavenly shore. I will

help you learn how to free your soul so it cannot be limited by either sickness or imprisonment. Nothing can take away your joy if you live your life my way, serving God through his Sacred Scripture each and every day. I am the saint of liberated joy. Come to me if you do not feel joy in every circumstance and I will show you how it is done. I, Francis, love you all and applaud your efforts to share in the joy of Christ. I am at your disposal. Cry out to me often.

June 1, 2004

St. Joan of Arc

I send my best wishes to each and every soul on Earth. We in Heaven watch the events in the world because you are our brothers and sisters and you are not yet safely home. We watch with the greatest consideration for the difficulties you are encountering, particularly in this time of disobedience. Good and faithful souls, take heart from my words and from the words of my fellow triumphant ones who seek to console you and assist you.

Your time on Earth will end shortly, in the sense that each life, regardless of its length, is but a blink in comparison to eternity. When I was in the world I found the time moved swiftly. This was a mercy because I wanted to be with God. I had doubts, as we all did, but I wanted my earthly exile to end. You may not feel that way. You may be frightened of making the transition from Earth to Heaven, of dying in your body. Many experience this fear so you are not alone. I want to tell you not to be afraid, especially if you are following the way of Jesus. I died, some would say, in a terrible way, at least as far as those on Earth would

consider. Let me share my experience of it so you know the truth.

I died with the greatest of joy. I knew Jesus was coming for me. I knew this. Did I know this because I experienced apparitions and extraordinary promises? No. I knew he was coming because he tells us he is coming. Read Scripture and take each one of his promises to your heart. He is preparing a place for you. Would he forget to collect you when he has worked to create a beautiful and perfect dwelling place in Heaven for you and only you? Please, brothers and sisters, you cannot trust too much in Jesus. Such a thing would be impossible. The problem is always that you do not trust him enough. I would love for people to be confident in Jesus because if they were, they would have no fear. I want you to trust Jesus more and more, beginning today. I, Joan, will help you to do so.

When you trust Jesus, you have no fear. When you trust Jesus, you have the greatest confidence in your heavenly direction. When you trust Jesus, you can look at those who speak deceitfully and you can immediately detect and identify falsehoods. Your

comfort with him is so great that you are able to represent him in an effortless fashion. Then, when it comes time to die, you do not fear, but trust. You look around at the world and all you have managed to do for him and you say, "Finally, it is over. I am ready." Now, you may feel you have done little for him. Whether you have done little or whether you have done great things, you must serve him in earnest today.

Perhaps you are anxious to serve but do not understand what Jesus is asking of you. You should sit silently in prayer and ask him. Then rise, and with the greatest of confidence, walk into the day. Because you have asked him, he will reveal his will to you, enabling you to determine exactly what he needs from you at each given moment. You may not know what he will want from you in two years, or two months, or two days, but you will know what he is asking of you today, and that is all you need concern yourself about. You can hardly jump ahead to next year's tasks, now can you? Stay in your present day, where he has placed you, and serve him.

I, Joan, want to help you determine his will for you. When you are unsure, you must petition me. Say this;

“Joan, who placed the greatest of emphasis on the will of Jesus, show me what he is asking of me.” That is all. I will rush to obtain the grace of discernment for you so you understand what our Lord needs you to do for his Kingdom. I love you all. I admire your courage. Please know that while I was known for great courage, I was really a fake. I, Joan, had no courage. Jesus Christ, however, filled me so full with his courage that I actually gave great amounts away to those who served with me. You can do this too. You need have nothing but willingness. Jesus will supply the rest. Come to me, brothers and sisters, and I will help you.

June 2, 2004

St. Padre Pio

Greetings from Heaven, dear souls. I am Saint Padre Pio of Pietrelcina. I come to you in the greatest of peace, with love and encouragement. I have completed my earthly journey, but I do not forget my friends still struggling with the darkness of sin which flows freely through the world at this time. On the contrary, I think of you always and intercede for souls without pause. Continue to use me, dear brothers and sisters. You will find me alert always to your petitions and difficulties. During my time on Earth I had the greatest love for the will of Jesus Christ in my life. I tried to embrace his will in everything, even the smallest things. There were times when Jesus would tell me I was being granted a respite, and truly, I tell you, I would feel disappointment. I took the greatest of comfort to think I was suffering, both to console Jesus, and to save the souls of my fellow people who would otherwise be lost. I focused so completely on accomplishing these goals that I experienced joy in suffering. This concerned me at times, because I wondered if suffering could be called suffering if one enjoyed it. But let me clarify and say I did not enjoy

suffering in my humanity, but in my spirituality, which had been blessed with the greatest gifts from Jesus Christ, my God and my all. He was very generous to me and that is why I achieved great things on Earth in the quietness of my vocation. You should not look at my life and say, "Him? I cannot be like him." You should look at my life and say, "God is not asking me to be like him. God is asking me to be like me. What is that? How does God require me to serve?" Then you must pray with your whole heart that you will say "yes" to this God who loves you most tenderly and needs you most urgently.

Why does he need you so urgently? Why does the God of all stoop to need his created ones? He does this because he is all wise and he wants to allow you to help in the salvation of many souls. He is giving you the means to obtain your heavenly glory, little soul, and in the process you will perform reparation on Earth, where great sins are being committed. This is of inestimable value to him. Are you saying to yourself, "I don't understand what this man is talking about"? Well, truly I tell you, you do not need a great understanding of the mind of God to serve him. But while you are meditating and figuring it out, do not

hesitate to serve. Serve now. Serve completely. I am the saint of service because I tried to say “yes” to everything and then looked around further to add more to my suffering and my sacrifices. I wanted to give more than he asked for because I love him so much and because I felt so painfully the lack of love he was experiencing on Earth. I tried to compensate.

Again I say, you are not called to be me. You are called to be you. I will help you be the best you that is possible. To achieve this, you will need great graces. I tell you today that these graces are there for the asking. They are piled high in a stack here in Heaven, just waiting for you to request them. Begin now, my friend, by requesting that I, Padre Pio, select a grace for you from your heavenly stack. I know you well, as I have watched you, along with the rest of the heavenly court, and I will choose something I know Jesus wants you to have. It will flow into your soul and the process of becoming better will have begun. Jesus will be pleased with me and I will be pleased with you. Jesus is the one who wills these graces, do not forget. I am like the box boy who does his bidding by picking up the box of graces and delivering it to you. I love my job and I love you.

The love of Jesus Christ is so vast I cannot describe it to you. I am still learning about it myself. You will come to us someday and you will say, "Thank you God, that I served the little bit that I served." That is what I said. Ask me to obtain graces and I will immediately sift through your stack and find the grace you need most. I will then hold it up to Jesus and say, "Please, may I send this grace to this soul?" He will say yes to me because he loves me and because I worked for him while I was on Earth. Someday, with the help of God, you will also intervene from Heaven for souls on Earth. Come to me and ask for my help as this pleases God. I send you my very best wishes and every heavenly blessing that is within my power to obtain.

Do not forget Mary, our heavenly mother. She is your greatest advocate during this time and loves you completely. She is the flower of Heaven, and joy and happiness flow before her as she walks. That is all. I am available to you and wish to help, so do not waste my offer.

June 3, 2004

St. Mary, an unknown saint

Heavenly greetings flow down upon you, dear children of the earth. I am thanking God tirelessly for this great and wonderful grace he has granted to souls. It is very unusual that he allows us to communicate with you in this way. I am Mary, and I am an unknown saint. There are many like me here in Heaven. We are people who were not called upon to lead multitudes. We were called upon to serve God in the quietness of our homes, as wives and mothers. Dear mothers, I cry out to you in warning. You must put your children first, before anything else. The world is trying to pull you from your home and away from your little ones. Please resist this because it will be difficult for your children if they do not have you as their base. In cases where you are compelled to work for the sake of your survival, you must understand that every possible minute where you do not have to be away, you should be with your children. View activities that pull you from your home as temptations and resist these distractions. I tried always to put my vocation as a wife and mother before anything else. This is the reason I was brought so quickly into Heaven and the

reason I am being allowed to communicate with you. I am a saint who will help you embrace your vocation to motherhood. Call out to me for guidance when you feel a conflict in your parenting or in your marriage and I will go before God's throne immediately and plead for the graces you require. I will share with God the difficulties I experienced and how the world pulled at me. Truly, I will not pause until you have gained what you require to care for your husband and children.

I wish to speak now to husbands. Dear husbands and fathers, you must model yourself on St. Joseph. He is the guide for men and in Heaven he has the greatest glory. He is gentle and kind and speaks only with great thought. Guard your words carefully, fathers, because you can wound those under your care in ways you cannot even begin to understand. You might look back at how you were perhaps wounded by your father and resolve that you will not emulate those mistakes. Consider the wonderful things your father did and resolve to copy those behaviors. Jesus will hold you accountable for the formation of your children. Many fathers in your world think this is the mother's job. Dear men of God, your wife must have a partner in

this endeavor or she will become overburdened and discouraged. Whenever possible, you must shoulder your share of this task. You will do little that is more important than the formation of your children. Jesus needs beautiful committed Christians to take up his cause and he is counting on you to bring them up.

With that said, you must never think you are alone in the formation of your children. Be humble and let your heavenly friends lead you in your parenting. I had many children and I loved each one dearly. When the children came, I had to put aside my personal wishes and desires and see to their needs. Did I become bitter or resentful? No, I did not. I understood that my children needed my attention and the time for me to pursue outside interests was necessarily limited. I am not suggesting that mothers should not care for themselves, and you know you must do this, of course. I am suggesting that in this time Jesus finds many situations where there is nobody parenting the children he is sending. He wishes this to change. I know you will all respond to him. Call on me for guidance in all that involves your precious families and I will help you.

June 4, 2004

St. Philomena

Greetings to all of my friends on Earth. I consider everyone on Earth my friend because we are all children of the Creator. We are in the family of God together and family members must help each other in everything. I want to help you, dear brothers and sisters.

I am Philomena and I suffered for the faith. I understand what it is to suffer and I understand the temptation to comply with the desires of the world in order to escape notice and persecution. But that is not the way for us. As soldiers of Christ we must never fear the battle with the world. We will be noticed for our faith and I assure you, fellow suffering souls, that when you arrive in Heaven you will be celebrated for any sacrifices you made in the name of Jesus Christ.

You live in a time of uprising, so you must rise up. Look up to Jesus and say, "Jesus, notice me. I am here awaiting your every request. I will carry Heaven's flag for a stretch." Your offer will not go by the wayside

because Jesus needs those who follow him to do their share.

Never fear the enemy's reaction. The enemy blows hard at you when you serve Jesus, but ultimately the enemy has no power. You must let the winds of evil blow, knowing that good will always come out ahead.

You see I am speaking in terms of a battle. I do that, brothers and sisters, because there is a battle being fought for souls, on Earth, but also from Heaven. You think of us as being remotely located but that is not so at all. We are not limited by space, so we can always be with you. We can see you anywhere, even though you cannot see us. Our presence is apparent to each other, of course, so you must crowd your area with heavenly personages. We will have the merriest time protecting you if there are many of us. Call on us often and call on us all.

Sometimes you have a problem and you will think of a saint. Pay attention to those prompts. Often a saint wants to help a soul with a particular problem, so that saint will introduce herself or himself to the soul. We do this in many creative ways, such as leaving cards

for you, sending you books, or generally putting you somewhere you can spot us. Say, “Hello, dear saint, it is nice to meet you. How can you assist me?” We will tell you, despite the necessary limitations in our communication. Earthly souls often limit us by their limited faith, so I will clarify. We are with you. You do not see us, but that is because you are still in your earthly state. You will see us if you follow God. That is certain. We can assist you. God allows us to share in his power as a reward for our service to him. We want to help you and are committed to your cause. You must talk to us and ask us.

Let your relationships with your heavenly friends be as apparent in your life as your relationships with your earthly friends. This is realistic for you. We will help you grow in your relationship with God. As you grow in your relationship with God, you will think in terms of the heavenly world that is joined to your world.

It is like you are all sleepwalkers when you do not pay attention to Jesus and Mary, to the angels, or to us saints. We stand in front of you and shout, saying, “LISTEN. WE ARE HERE.” But you walk past

us, thinking sadly that nobody is listening to your prayers. I am teasing you now so do not be offended but laugh with me. Truly, you must have that bit of faith and you must learn to trust us. We will never let you down. Sometimes you ask us for help with something and Jesus says your request would pull you from his divine will. In that case we try to let you down as gently as possible, often compensating you with some other grace or joy. We love you so much and take such joy in your spiritual accomplishments. We are always trying to pull you further up the hill that is the path to Heaven. The closer you get, the more we can manifest ourselves to you. Begin now, dear souls. Look to Heaven, tell God you are ready to begin your journey in earnest, and say, "Philomena, come and pull me up the hill." I will be there and together we will proceed.

June 5, 2004

St. Thomas the Apostle

Greetings to the followers of the Lord Jesus Christ. I am also a follower, but my time on Earth is completed. Because of that I have the benefit of hindsight. I suspect that many of you are guessing I will talk about faith. You are correct. I had the greatest faith on Earth, truly, but when you live on Earth, and you are following Jesus, there are times when you are asked to believe what is inconceivable to the limitations of human thinking. At that time you must turn joyfully to Heaven and say, "Jesus, I trust in you, I believe in you, and I will follow you." Those simple words should be repeated all the day long. There may come times when you feel your faith wavering. This is perfectly normal, dear followers. You may expect to confront doubts at some point during your service. This should not affect your service in any way. Say those words and cry out to me, Thomas, and I will console you and comfort you while I simultaneously turn to God's throne and pray, interceding for you until the time of challenge has passed.

I loved Jesus dearly. He was the most tender, kind, and

considerate man, as you perhaps have seen through your reading of Scripture. His eyes reflected all that is holy. People looked at him on the road as they passed by because they knew he was special. He carried himself with the greatest dignity. Once you were near Jesus, you could not bear to be away from him. During your time of separation, you would think constantly about your reunion with him and what you would share with him when you were back in his presence. He was everything to us.

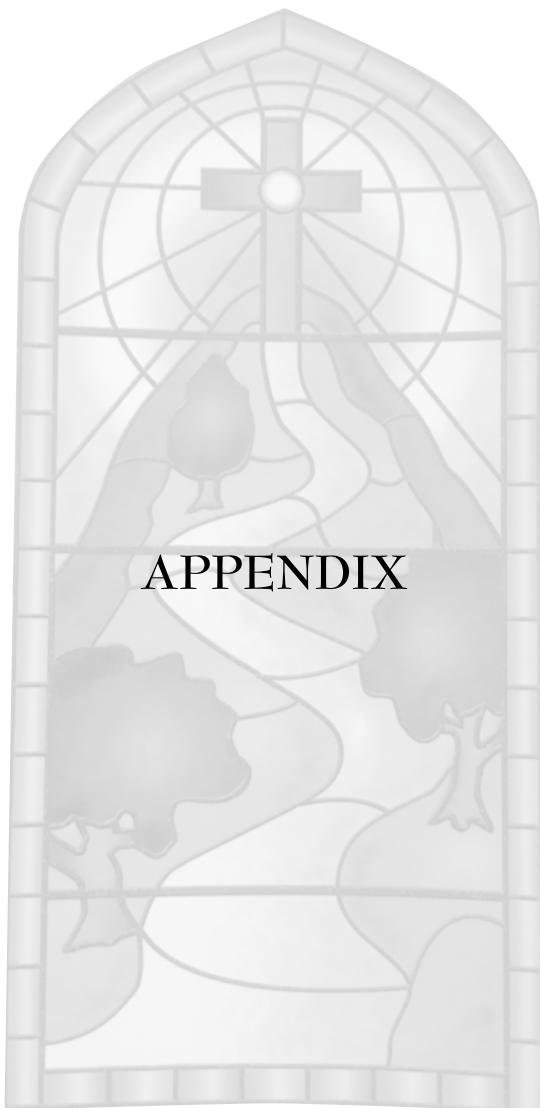
Now imagine how we felt when he was crucified. Not only was he gone, but in such a way! We were literally sick. I tell you honestly it was the most tragic thing I ever confronted during my time on Earth. I was bereft. Then he rose. Well, when something dreadful occurs in your life, you often think in denial and say, "Maybe it did not happen." You know it did, of course, but there is a part of you that would like to believe it did not happen. I am a practical man, as you will find when you meet me. That is why my first instruction was to give you a pragmatic exercise, such as saying those words. But when a practical man is confronted with a mystical event, such as the Resurrection, his whole being is challenged.

Some of you may feel like that right now. Perhaps you are good Christians but you do not understand private revelations. You might wonder how or why Jesus would trust such an important task to a human. I smile when I remind you that we were human also and he trusted us with the inception and development of the early Church. That was a big job. When I did believe that Jesus had risen from the dead, I never doubted anything mystical again. How could I when I had seen what this God of ours could do? You may not believe this, dear fellow servant, but I was known for my unshakable faith.

I am the saint who will help you with your doubts. You must call on me often, as often as you have doubts, and I will rush to you because I understand the pain and anguish of wanting to serve but struggling to believe. You must understand how much I love you. Believe, dear soul, that your times are changing. This is a mercy and you should thank Heaven for it. You are being well prepared and this opportunity for enhanced unity between Earth and Heaven is part of that mercy. We are with you at every moment. You have many friends in Heaven. Use them.

I, Thomas, pledge to walk with you in times of doubt so your service to the Kingdom is unaffected. In periods of uncertainty, you gain the most powerful graces and rewards because it is far more difficult to serve when you are struggling. What you must concentrate on always is service. "I will serve!" That is your refrain. God can do great things with a soul who speaks that way all day.

Now, your brother in Christ, Thomas, has given you advice. I also send you grace from Heaven and as you read these words I am asking Jesus to strengthen your faith. I have already interceded for you. Call on me often and I will help you.



The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, ARK

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, ARK

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets
plus the booklet *Jesus Speaks to You*.

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, ARK

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

In Defense of Obedience

& Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040
contactus@dfot.ie
Registered Charity Number: 20064068

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300
contactus@directionforourtimes.org
A 501(c)(3) Organization

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a not-for-profit organisation. In the United States, we are a registered 501(c)3 and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, our Registered Charity Number is 20064068.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

VOLUME
SIX

Heaven Speaks to Families

Direction for Our Times
Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Revised and Updated
April 2020

VOLUME SIX

Direction for Our Times Anne, apostle of the Returning King

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-5-2

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2020 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

www.directionfourtimes.org

V0520

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix
Allegiance Prayer	xi

Part One

Mary, an unknown saint, Speaks to Mothers	1
June 7, 2004.....	3
June 8, 2004.....	7
June 9, 2004.....	11
June 10, 2004.....	15
June 11, 2004.....	19
June 12, 2004.....	23

Part Two

St. Joseph Speaks to Fathers.....	27
June 14, 2004.....	29
June 15, 2004.....	33
June 16, 2004.....	37
June 17, 2004.....	41
June 18, 2004.....	45
June 19, 2004.....	49

Part Three

Jesus Speaks to Children	51
August 2, 2004	53
Prayers for Children.....	53
June 21, 2004.....	55
June 22, 2004.....	57
June 23, 2004.....	59
June 24, 2004.....	61
June 25, 2004.....	63
June 26, 2004.....	65

Part Four

Mary, our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children.....	67
June 29, 2004.....	69
June 29, 2004.....	71
June 30, 2004.....	73
July 1, 2004.....	75
July 2, 2004.....	77
July 3, 2004.....	79

Appendix	81

Introduction

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as He had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that He was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience

locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

Yours sincerely, Anne, apostle of the Returning King

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

PART ONE:
MARY,
AN UNKNOWN SAINT,
SPEAKS TO MOTHERS

June 7, 2004
Mary (an unknown saint)
Speaks to Mothers

With gracious permission from the Lord Jesus Christ, I speak today to all mothers. You are living in a time when mothers are no longer honored for the important role they play in the protection and development of society. Mothers, you are the cornerstone of the home. The home is the place where a person's soul begins his or her critical formation. The enemy labors relentlessly to persuade mothers that they should leave the home and abandon the development of their children to others. Mothers, another person cannot love your child the way you love your child. Another person, even though he or she may be a good person, is not intimately interested in the emotional and spiritual development of your child. Many of you must work to support your family. Jesus understands that and will help you, as will I. But you must scrutinize your situation fearlessly and be certain you are leaving your children so you can earn the money to procure necessities. It will not be acceptable to say you left the rearing of your children to others so you could earn money that was not needed. I tell you this because our Lord wishes families to be together. Jesus, who knows exactly what each soul requires for

proper formation, is asking that mothers remain home with their children whenever possible. I am unknown in your world, yet I am a beloved saint here in Heaven. On Earth, I cared for my children in my home. There were many occasions when I found the work tedious. I can assure you that I often longed to be working outside of my home because I had always thought I would work professionally. The days may seem tedious, dear mothers, but when stitched together they make the most beautiful tapestry illustrating the growth of a little soul. I earned a very high place in Heaven simply by caring for my husband and children. If you have more than one child, you are teaching Christ-like behavior all day long as you show the children how to behave toward each other. If this beautiful formation occurs in the home, you will send your children out, knowing you have helped the Kingdom to release Christ-followers into the troubled world. You may not understand the gravity of your role, but if you meditate on it you will see that if all mothers were to abandon their responsibilities, we would see even greater darkness. Jesus will not allow this, of course.

I want to speak to those mothers who have lost children through sickness or tragedy. Dearest mother, whose heart is broken, you will see your child again, and when

you do you will see that your child has been joyful and cared for in your brief separation. Do not grieve if you can help it, but spread joy to those who also grieve. Ask me and I will help you to do this because I know it seems an impossible thing. All is well in Heaven. Have no fear that your child is not with God. We must all cooperate with Heaven during this time, so prayerfully consider what it is Jesus needs from you.

Note: Please be careful not to confuse Mary, an unknown saint, with Mary, our Blessed Mother.

June 8, 2004
Mary (an unknown saint)
Speaks to Mothers

Again, today, I speak to mothers. Jesus, who understands all, wishes that I speak to you with the wisdom of experience. When someone speaks to you about a skill and you suspect the person knows nothing about the topic they are addressing, you tend to wonder why you should listen. But when someone speaks to you with the benefit of experience, you listen more carefully, because if you are wise you will wish to learn from that person's experience and so avoid mistakes you might otherwise make. I wish to help you understand the noble task of mothering God has willed for you. If you are a mother, the parenting and direction of your child must be the first priority of each day. You must see to the child's needs before anything else. If you are working in a job where it is not possible for you to do this, you must consider carefully whether or not our Lord wishes you to remain in that job. Again I must say that I do not mean mothers who are working to provide food and shelter for their children. You will know if you are working from necessity or working from the desire to acquire more worldly possessions than you need. Let us examine what is necessary for a child to

flourish in today's world. Food, shelter, and clothing are the barest concrete necessities. What kind of food does your child need? Simple food, prepared at home, by someone who loves the child. This is the best way to nourish a growing body. If your child is well used to eating at home and eating simple foods, that child will not demand more elaborate fare. If the child does demand more elaborate fare, you simply say 'no.' Now we look at shelter. When a child is born and is laid in his mother's arms, he does not wonder how many rooms are in his house. He feels safe and warm and is content. That child is brought home. Again, he is not concerned with how big his house is, rather, he is concerned that when he cries, his mother responds. The child begins to grow and look around. Still, he does not say, 'Why don't I have a big house? Why don't I have an expensive car to drive in?' He looks to his parents for guidance in this area, and if his parents are content with what the family has, then the child understands there is no reason to complain. If a parent is discontent and always longing for something better or something more, the child feels he, too, has been shorted. Mothers, please set a tone of thanksgiving for what you have, regardless of how humble your possessions may be. Your child will follow suit and you will set the course for a lifetime of contentment, rather than a lifetime of greed and

covetousness. I must speak about clothing. Again, if you do not entertain thoughts of bitterness that your clothes are not as fine as the next person's, your child will think nothing of it. When he comes home and says other children have better clothing than he does, you can say that in Heaven nobody looks at clothing, and praise the beauty of your child's soul and the lovely virtues he is developing. 'My child will not like this,' some will say. Again I say to you, dear mothers, that your child will adopt the tone you set. Set a tone of simplicity in your home and explain to your child how your family rejects the notion that fine clothes and homes make fine people. Holy households make fine people and that is what you must strive for. You will find peace in your home if you try to implement these concepts because you will have all of Heaven assisting you. I understand that some children have been exposed to worldly ideas, and we will speak about that tomorrow. For today, concentrate on simplicity in your home.

June 9, 2004
Mary (an unknown saint)
Speaks to Mothers

Dear mothers, you must serve tirelessly. Those who have not experienced motherhood cannot understand how hard it can be to work, performing the same tasks over and over. When you perform these tasks in love, great graces can be obtained for both your family and for the Kingdom. In this way you are directly contributing to the advancement of the cause of Heaven. Jesus is so pleased with this kind of cooperative service and he will reward you in countless ways. Cleaning your floors then becomes a divine service, as does washing your dishes, or cleaning the children's clothes, or any of the hundreds of domestic chores you perform daily. I am in Heaven now and I have the benefit of such wisdom and knowledge. You would be overjoyed to see my reward, yet I was a simple housewife. I looked on my role of mother as a serious role. I considered each child individually and wondered where they would serve. I tried to help them develop their strengths, while searching for any character flaws which might cause them hardship. When I spotted something I felt might be a problem for a child, I tried to help them conquer this flaw. Little acts of self control or kindness should

be praised in your small ones because as they grow they will practice that same control as adults. There is no way to understand the importance of that early formation. Truly, believe me when I tell you that your children will behave the same way as adults as they did when they were children. If a troublesome behavior is allowed as a child, that individual will practice that same behavior as an adult, only you will have little power to correct it. So watch your children closely and praise their little virtues with great constancy. Praise and encouragement will win the day with little ones. When you do identify that little flaw, mothers, speak softly but firmly and explain how Jesus will help with any temptations. Do not criticize your children in such a way that they are embarrassed, as this is never a good thing and causing a child public shame results in the most serious of effects. But you can quietly and privately explain why such behavior is wrong and how it could hurt either someone else or the person committing the act. The little soul is so precious and must be preserved. We teach children how to clean themselves and how to feed themselves. We must also teach children how to clean and feed their little souls. Many of today's children do not even know they have a soul, much less how to protect it and maintain it. Poor Jesus. How he looks with sadness upon these precious

little ones, so hungry in spiritual terms. Mothers, treat this responsibility with the greatest of reverence. I want to help you. Our Lady wants to help you. I prayed to her so often and she always helped me. There were many times when I worried myself nearly sick over a child. There was no need for this. I should have trusted more. I urge you all to pray together, but we hardly need talk about the necessity of family prayer. Many invisible graces flow down upon a family during family prayer. Those graces provide unseen ties which hold a family close during all trials. Pretend these ties are visible, and that you can see them flowing down upon your family as you pray together. When you attempt to introduce family prayer to those children who have not prayed together in the past, you may experience resistance. Expect this. Also, when you say 'no' to a child who has previously been given many material things, they may feel anger. It will pass. Your child will object to being forced to pray and having material things taken away. Be brave, mothers. Be strong. Do not think for a moment that your decisions should be based on the anger or resistance of your children. Make your decision. Your children will come around if you are firm. Pray to Our Lady to help you turn your household into another holy family that serves the Kingdom. She will hear you and she will help. Set an example of calm holiness yourself and I promise you that all will be well.

June 10, 2004
Mary (an unknown saint)
Speaks to Mothers

We must speak today to all mothers who are alone in the parenting of their children. Dear mother, you are supposed to have help, it is true. It is very difficult to be alone in a job that requires two people. Do not be afraid, though, because in this situation Heaven steps in with great power. You must tell yourself to be brave. You will never be alone in any problem that involves your parenting. God is the Father of your children and he has placed them in your care. He will see that you have everything you need to shepherd your children through their childhoods. You must communicate with him constantly about your fears, your concerns over their development, and, of course, providing for their material needs. You should also confide in Mary, the Blessed Mother. She was a constant source of comfort and support to me in my own parenting. Between Jesus and Mary, you will have all of the assistance you require. Please believe that if you are following the path to Heaven, your children will also follow the path to Heaven. A great deal of the work of parenting is done in the example you set. If you walk constantly toward Christ, your children will recognize that path,

and they will recognize when they have left that path. You are not a single parent, dear mother, because you are part of a heavenly team that is going to ensure your children receive exactly what they need to serve Christ. You have many friends in Heaven who understand your struggles. Cry out to them when you are worried. When you experience joy and there is nobody there to share it with you, share it with Jesus. He will experience such delight if you do this. Jesus wants people to rely on him in grief, of course, but he takes special joy in a person calling him in to share family happiness or accomplishment. This will create for Jesus a firm role in your family, and he will not disappoint you or fail to pull his share of the weight. Such a thing is not possible. You must always remember this, dear little mother who feels so afraid at times. You are not alone. Speak constantly to Heaven about your children. Heaven is filled with souls who cherish them as much as you do. Mothers, there will be children who divert from the heavenly path at times. You must try not to be alarmed because this is common. Pray constantly for these souls, of course, but show them peace in the face of their rebellion. Explain that they have left the heavenly path and that if they are off the path when Christ comes, there is the danger of not getting back to the path in time to get to Heaven. I speak of course

about older children who have rejected Christ and Christian living. I hear the cries of mothers who worry over these rebellious ones. That is why I speak of it. Remember that Christ is all mercy to a mother. Your maternal prayers are powerful so continue to pray for your child, but do not think that all is lost, regardless of the circumstances. Even in the direst cases, Jesus will forgive all for the sake of a holy mother. Really, there is nothing you should upset yourself with, dear mothers. Our Lord will save your children and protect their eternities. Your job is to cooperate with him. Speak the truth to your children fearlessly, in kindness and love, and they will belong to Christ.

June 11, 2004
Mary (an unknown saint)
Speaks to Mothers

Mothers of this time have many understandable fears. The world seeks to snatch souls from Jesus and attempts to entice children away from the path. Mothers, do not fear, but talk to your children about sin. When a child commits an act that is sinful, you must tell the child they have committed a sin. You must then make a habit of participating in the Sacrament of Reconciliation so the child understands that while they have committed a sin, forgiveness is available. You must secure your children's habit now, so that when grown they understand not only that a sin has been committed, but how they should go about cleansing their soul. They must know they have a need for this Sacrament. Point this out to them. Mothers, be certain your children participate in this Sacrament often. These habits stick, which is why it is so important to ingrain them in people when they are young. If you do this, you will see your children taking responsibility for their mistakes as adults. This is what the world is lacking during this time of darkness. There is a great deal of blame being laid by souls who refuse to acknowledge their mistakes. In this way, they do not have to change sinful patterns of behavior. The world

reinforces this by a constant game of blaming someone or something other than the person who committed the act. Mothers, do not allow this to happen in your home. Be kind and understanding, always, but if a child commits an action that has risen to the level of sinful behavior, you have an obligation to call it by name, and the name of such an act is sin.

It can be difficult if your husband is not following the same path. This is a great cross for you and also a great cross for your children. In that case you must pray with the greatest of diligence, every day, for your husband's conversion. You must also continue to set the example, often in the face of ridicule, that you will not be enticed to sin simply because your husband is behaving in a rebellious way.

Many marriages today are ill-advised because one of the parties has no intention of following Christ. If this is the case, you must not marry this person. You cannot be expected to bring up children as Christians if your husband refuses to acknowledge Christ as the leader. Take heart, though, if you are in this situation. Do your best, dear woman, and let Jesus flow into your home with special graces. He will do this, and he will hear your pleas for peace in your home. Also, do not lose

hope that your husband will convert. Your children will also know the truth, and, although there will be times when it suits them to follow the path of the non-believer, they will return to Christ. The best way, indeed the only way, to have a holy family is to live in holiness and allow Christ to protect your family. He will do this for you.

June 12, 2004
Mary (an unknown saint)
Speaks to Mothers

We must all give great thanks and praise to God the Father for allowing these many graces to flow down into your world. It is a sign of his great mercy that so many of us are allowed to speak to you. I have a special affinity with mothers, of course, because so much of my life was spent in this role. I want to say a brief word to mothers of children who are ill or who struggle with disability. Mothers, your little child will be perfectly healed in Heaven. You must believe that God understands your heartache and that he wishes to walk with you in this heartache at each moment. I know how difficult this may be, but try to accept that God had a purpose for allowing your child to experience this suffering. You are a part of that purpose, so be certain you continually ask God to send each and every grace available to you. Set a tone of joyful acceptance always and your child will understand that they are precious and perfect in your eyes and in the eyes of God. I lost a little child to sickness so I understand the great sorrow attached to this heavy cross. You will never regret that you accepted great sorrow for Christ. Please believe me when I tell you that in Heaven all is

joy. If you are struggling with crosses involving your children, you must cry out often to Heaven, sometimes all day long.

Heaven will help you in many ways, but the most important grace Heaven will send is peace. Peace will soothe your family and decrease the weight of your cross. Do not compare your family life to others, who live only for the world. You must live for Heaven and for the Kingdom, so compare your family life to that of the Holy Family. Jesus, Mary, and Joseph lived simply and humbly, offering all to Heaven. They often went quietly without something for lack of money. They spent time in exile. They served God in everything, seeking only his will. They were fair and just in their dealings with others and used the family home setting to increase their virtues by selfless service to each other. Mary, our heavenly mother, is the model of all mothers. She was kind, gentle, and she was constant and consistent. She did not require long holidays from her role as mother. Her husband and child were her first priority and her role in the home was her vocation. Joseph is the model for fathers and wishes to speak with you himself. In Heaven, Joseph is honored with the greatest of reverence. His faith alone makes him worthy of the greatest reward, but his humility also bears mention.

He will speak to all, but especially to fathers. I thank God for allowing me, Mary, a humble little saint in Heaven's ranks, to speak with you. Call on me for anything. My love and prayers are with you.

PART TWO:
ST. JOSEPH
SPEAKS TO FATHERS

June 14, 2004

St. Joseph Speaks to Fathers

I send the most affectionate greetings to my brothers and sisters on Earth. I have come particularly to speak to fathers during this time of darkness. If you have been given a child or the care of a child, you must take responsibility for the formation and support of that child. I wish to share a glimpse of my family with you, so you can follow the example we have set. There were three of us, Jesus, Mary, and me, Joseph. I took responsibility, as much as possible, for the support of the family. We were poor, it is true, because we lived in difficult times and for a time we were exiled. When you move to a land that is not your home, you are often at a disadvantage with regard to work. That was the case for me, and while I was skilled at my profession, I found it difficult to obtain as much work as I would have liked. Nevertheless, I made enough to keep us and we lived simply. I taught my son that work was to be enjoyed and that through work a soul gave God great glory. I worked steadily and thoroughly, always being scrupulously honest and fair. My reputation was sound and I would have been known as a just man, both professionally and personally. I understood that my responsibility to Jesus was important to the

Kingdom. I had the task of accompanying him through his precious childhood. Jesus, I must say, did not require any real correcting, because he was a most beautiful and sweet boy. His kindness brought tears to my eyes, sometimes many times in one day. I will say truly that he was an example to me. With that said, however, I also tried to be an example to him and so must you be to your children. While I understand that you are not called upon to accompany Jesus through his childhood, you must understand that your child or children are equally precious in their humanity, because each little soul is of equal value in the Kingdom. Each day and each moment of each day is an opportunity to teach your child what it is to be a follower in God's Kingdom. If I were allowed, I could write pages and pages, speaking only of the holiness of Mary, the Mother of Christ. Can you imagine the honor that was mine? I was given the task of parenting with Mary as my partner. I will say briefly that Mary was the kindest, most gentle and most humble woman ever created by God. You must not think she was given these virtues or that it was easy for her. This was not the case. Mary sacrificed each day and practiced these virtues. She was another constant source of example to me. How could I have been anything but virtuous living with these two heavenly creatures? Fathers, mine is the

honor of instructing you on leading your families to Christ. Thank our loving Father in Heaven for this grace because it is a very beautiful thing for him to allow. Treat these words with humility and reverence and he, the God of All, will bring peace and joy to your families. You can be another pocket of holiness, as we were, and I will show you how. Remember that you have great and limitless help from Heaven. Do not be discouraged if your family is struggling with worldly influences at this moment. I will help you and together we will move toward the example our little Holy Family has set for you. All is well. Let us begin.

June 15, 2004

St. Joseph Speaks to Fathers

Fathers of the world, listen carefully to my words. Please understand that you will be held accountable for your parenting. In most cases, a father should be with his children. In cases where he cannot, through circumstances beyond his control, that is different. But I speak to the majority of fathers at this time. Your children are your treasure and they are also a large part of your salvation. You will gain the greatest of graces through your parenting of your children. To begin with the most fundamental advice, you must be with your children in order to properly parent them. Many fathers today view the role of father as simply a provider. They feel that as long as they are providing for their children's material needs, their job is being completed. Fathers, you know this is not the case. Providing for your children's material needs is only one aspect of your role as father. You must accept that if you are not at work, generally speaking, you should be with your family. Children learn from observing and modeling. They cannot do this if you are not in their company. Be with your children, fathers. You need do nothing, only set a calm example. Be about your household chores and let the children see that you are

dutiful. Another current trend that concerns Heaven is that of purity. Fathers, children must learn how important it is to be pure. Are your children learning this from you? They will learn it by observing the entertainment you participate in. How do you respond to entertainment that depicts impure actions and situations? Fathers, these things are not acceptable for you. You must not watch entertainment that illustrates mortal sin. Certainly your children should not watch these things either. That, dear men, is a profound truth, and if you are allowing your children to view behaviors on television that depict sin, you are in effect teaching them these behaviors. You must understand that by not objecting to these things, you are teaching your children that these behaviors are acceptable. This must stop. When you reject a program because it is illustrating un-Christian behaviors, you must take the opportunity to explain to your children why you are doing so and why the behavior you are rejecting is not Christian. Do you understand? You can ask me to help you in this issue if you are unsure because homes are being contaminated constantly in this manner. This form of entertainment is unsuitable for you, dear men of God. You want to come to Heaven, do you not? Then you must begin to prepare yourselves on Earth. You can do this by spending time with your children in purity, and doing things together

that do not offend God. You will be accountable for each word you say to your children. God does not expect you to be perfect. Do not be afraid. You will make mistakes, of course, and that is understood and forgiven. But you must not allow a pattern of entertainment in your home that is objectionable to Heaven. Consider always what Jesus would say about a form of entertainment. He is with you, you know, at each moment. Be aware of his presence and you can then judge your actions and activities by his standard. I will help you to escape from any bad habits that have taken hold of you. Be cheerful and courageous and together we will purify your life.

June 16, 2004

St. Joseph Speaks to Fathers

Dear fathers of the world, you must heed my voice. I am speaking to you from a place of kindness and concern. We in Heaven watch the events in the world because we are eager to assist you. We hear your prayers and immediately begin interceding for you so that any graces available can be utilized. Allow us to help you examine your role as a father so you can be certain you are fulfilling this role as God desires. You must examine your role in comparison to me, Joseph, the head of the Holy Family. Do not examine your role in comparison to a person who is not following God. You must take this opportunity to also look at your companions. Are they true followers? Do they encourage you to be a good father and husband? Are they themselves good fathers and husbands? Dear man, if they are not fulfilling their role as father and husband, it will be difficult for you to resist their influence. Many in this time will encourage you to put yourself first, but I tell you in all seriousness that you should not do this. Your wife and children must come first. You are to lead your family to Heaven. In Heaven, the first will be last. Consider yourself a servant to your family. In this way you will not spend too much time meditating on how

you would like to follow the world. You live in a world of great darkness. I must speak the truth so you know how critical it is that your family be steered safely through these times. With the help of Heaven, you will do this successfully. But in order to obtain this help, you must ask for it. In order to ask for it, you must be prayerful. If you are not prayerful, you will not see the need to pray. You will be too busy scurrying from one day to the next and telling yourself that all is well because this is what everyone else is doing. Fathers, set a tone of quietness in your home whenever possible. Children in your care will then feel free to come to you with their little difficulties and fears. Be available to them by often sitting quietly or working in silence. There is no need for the constant distraction of noise. It dulls your soul, dear man, and God cannot find rest in you. If you spend time in silence, your soul will calm and God can claim you and communicate with you. He will inspire you to give consideration to his will for your life. He will give you an awareness of the large view of your life and your family, pulling you away from distractions of the moment. If your large view includes Heaven and serving God, you will understand that you must live each moment differently. Set your sight on Heaven, for both you and your family, and you will see your perspective begin to shift a little here and alter a little

there. This is a process and you can be comfortable that all will not change in a day, particularly if you have been spending too much time in the world or practicing bad habits. But it will change. Gradually, your home will feel different to you. You will long for holiness for each of the people in your family who are walking your life journey with you. You will see their spiritual development as the priority. Dearest man, created by God, this is your role. You, in partnership with your wife, are to shepherd your little ones through their childhoods so they can grow strong in service to the Kingdom. Be brave and allow me, Joseph, to show you how this should be done.

June 17, 2004

St. Joseph Speaks to Fathers

Dear sons of God, you must treat fatherhood like the great honor that it is. By allowing you to provide formation to a child, God has placed a degree of trust in you. You will not want to disappoint him. You must listen to him for direction on what your children require for the best possible preparation in life. Because each person is unique, the approach that works for one child will not work for all. Thoughtful consideration must be given to each child and to which approach will best suit his or her nature. Fathers, when do you give the rearing of your children this consideration? You should spend some time each day thinking of your children and what they need. It is important, of course, that they be fed and clothed, but not to excess. It is important that they have shelter and, if possible, an education. What I want to stress to you, fathers of the world, is that your children need your love, along with these other things. Children, more than anything, must know that their father loves them and considers them precious. Your actions every day will tell your children how you feel about them. If you are called to correct a child, do so gently, with love. If a child angers you, you must remember that you were once a child and made similar

mistakes. Do not frighten your children, fathers. This is not love. This is the opposite of love. Your child should respect you, of course, and you should not tolerate behavior that will not be welcome in the Kingdom, but expect some bad behavior and expect to have to gently correct your children. Fathers often make the mistake of thinking that their primary function with children is to be disciplinarian. This is an error. Your primary function as a father is to love and then to set an example your children can follow, which will result in eternity in Heaven. Are you doing this, dear man? Be vigilant in examining your own behavior and be certain your children are not mimicking something in you when they misbehave. This is important, so pay heed. I love you dearly, men of the world. I understand the influences with which you struggle. That is why you must spend time in prayer, and not with entertainment.

Jesus wants to help you and he wants you to help him. This is a dark time for mankind because many have said 'no' to God and to holy living. If you have done this, you must tell Jesus today that you are willing to change and that you desire his help to do so. I tell you most sincerely that Jesus will handle everything if you are willing to change. He will forgive you every sin. He will mitigate any damage neglect has done to

your children. Jesus, in short, will solve your problems, but you must spend time in silence with him. Make prayer the most important part of your day, fathers. Only in this way can you determine what Jesus requires from you with regard to your life and your parenting. Heaven understands you have pressures and that you must earn your living and support your family. Heaven respects these things because it is Heaven which has ordained this way of life for you. You must constantly ask Heaven to guide you in these matters, as well as in spiritual matters. We will hear your prayers and assist you. But you must be the head of your family now and set a tone of respect for God.

June 18, 2004

St. Joseph Speaks to Fathers

Again today I call out to fathers. Dear men, you must face your mistakes fearlessly. Examine with me the way you live. Do you live for God? If God were to call you home to Heaven today, could you lie down peacefully, content that you had worthily accepted your vocation as husband and father? As human beings, created by God, we are all subject to his time. When he decrees that your time on Earth has passed, it has passed. There will be no second chances with regard to either your life or your parenting. When your children are grown, the opportunity to influence them diminishes. You should never give up setting an example for your children and attempting to help them see the straight path to Heaven, but you can do far more with children than adults. So you see, dear man, you must seize the opportunity to mold your child when he or she is small. Many people on Earth think they are entitled to great amounts of relaxation and play time. I tell you most solemnly that play time is for children. If you are an adult, you should be concerned with serving Christ, and not with entertaining yourself. If you spend time in silent prayer, considering Jesus and what he did for you, you will understand what it is he asks that you do

for him. This is simple, I know, but I assure you, few men are giving Christ this time to work in their souls. It is for this reason we have reached the current level of darkness. Historically man said 'no' to sin. In this day man says 'yes' to sin. Children suffer because if man is saying 'yes' to sin, he is saying 'no' to his vocation. You cannot live two ways, my dear friend, so you must make a choice. Choose God. There is no future for you or your family in choosing darkness. Do not underestimate the power of God to assist a person who seeks goodness. He will help you.

I would like to speak about how I treated Mary, my wife on Earth. I treated her with the greatest dignity and respect. I tried to help her when I could, and I remained in constant awareness of her comfort and happiness. I was unable to provide her with great wealth, and sometimes we were forced to go without, subsisting with the barest of necessities. She did not complain and I did not rail against God for placing us in trying times. I humbly placed my little family in the care of God and did the best I could to provide for them. Dear men of the world, there are those who are in far more need than you, whatever your circumstances. You must be content with what God has given you. Remember there will always be those with more, and there will

always be those with less. Praise God in everything and you will be cared for by Heaven. When you worry about material things, consider what would happen if you were to do without many of the things you have today. Would you starve? Spend some time considering what your body needs for survival and I think you will see that you have been given these things. There may come a time when you do not have as much as you have today. How you will shake your heads at your former complaints. Do you understand what I am trying to tell you? Do not wish for more; wish to be happier with less. Pray this way and God will help you by showing you that you do not need all of these things with which you surround yourself. These things are a distraction. Your families are no happier than those who have less, and this I say from experience. We were happy on Earth and we had little. Keep a heavenly perspective and you will not feel that you require more.

June 19, 2004

St. Joseph Speaks to Fathers

Dear men, destined to serve God, please consider that your first duty is to your family. Indeed, caring for your wife and children is your sacred duty, and all of Heaven will help you to make this your priority. God's love will flow through you into your home, and he, through you, will be the leader of your family. Do you want this to happen? Look closely at your home and family and determine if it is already this way. If it is, then all is well and we will continue on, Heaven working closely with you to steer your family through difficult times. If this is not the case, then you must understand there is work to be done in your life. Most men in today's world have a little work to do, so do not be discouraged if you see things which must be removed from your life. Be brave and steady and you will come to know God's will for you. Dear man, you were created by God to serve during this time and God needs your service. He is calling out to all his children now and asking that people put aside worldly desires in favor of heavenly desires. Come to the most direct path to Heaven and do not leave this path again. Please. In a very short time, you will be so glad you served. These times are not ordinary times, my dear friend. These are extraordinary times, and the

greatest of heavenly help is available for God's servants.

Do not be anxious about this. Be grateful. Jesus is all good. If you but knew the depth of his compassion and love for you, there would be no need for any words at all. But people in the world have been distracted and the view of Heaven has been all but obliterated by the darkness of sin. There is little joy on Earth and many people wander in despair. You must not do that. You are a child of the Kingdom and you must walk in joy. I will show you the path to joy. As a man of God, you have the greatest of dignity as your right. That dignity comes from living a purposeful life in union with Jesus. When you seek his will, look no further than your family and you will find your path to salvation. Join us, the army that seeks to wage war on darkness. We are brave and loyal to our King. Our King, Jesus Christ, gives us all we require for this battle. He has a particular mission for you, but you must sit in silence and ask him to reveal it to you. I, Joseph, am very close to the Savior. I will intercede for you to help you eradicate sin in your life and restore your heavenly role to its rightful level of holiness. Be at peace in everything, and do not hesitate to answer 'yes' to God.

A faint, grayscale illustration of a stained glass window. The window has a pointed arch top and is divided into several panes by lead lines. In the upper central pane, there is a large cross with a small circle in its center. Below the cross, in the lower panes, are silhouettes of two figures, possibly Jesus and a child, in a tender embrace. The entire background is a light gray, and the text is centered over it.

PART THREE:
JESUS SPEAKS
TO CHILDREN

August 2, 2004 Jesus

My servants must remember that sin is an intentional mistake and should not be confused with an unintentional mistake, such as dropping a glass. Little children very often obey their impulses and commit small transgressions, such as striking out at another. Along with our Blessed Mother, Mary, I refer to these acts as mistakes. This is acceptable when referring to the acts of children. Deliberate acts of malice, committed by older children or adults, should be referred to as sin, which is always forgivable.



Prayers for Children

✠ Jesus, forgive them.

✠ Mother Mary, help me to be good.

✠ God in Heaven, you are the creator of all things.
Please send your graces down upon our world.

✠ Jesus, I love you.



June 21, 2004

Jesus Speaks to Children

Dear children of the world, how I love you. You were created by God the Father and he created each one of you with the most careful thought. Indeed, in Heaven's eyes, you are perfectly delightful. I am Jesus, and I am in Heaven with the Father. But because I am God and come from God, I can do anything. I am powerful, dear children, but I do not like to show off, so I do not use my powers in silly ways. I use my powers in important ways, that will help people. One way I use my power is to make people happy when they are sad or worried. Are you sad or worried? If you are, then you must come to me and I will make you happy again. It is important for you to know how to come to me so I am going to tell you. When you wish to come to me, Jesus, and tell me about your problems, you must pray. There are many ways to pray and they are all perfect. One way to pray is to close your eyes and speak to me silently in your head. You might wonder how I can hear you if you are speaking silently. That is part of my magic, dear little child. When you wish to speak to me, your Jesus, who is your very best friend, you can speak to me at any time, in any place. I will hear you. I will listen carefully to your worries or to your troubles, and I will help you.

You will not see me, but I will be there. I am in Heaven, yes, as I told you. But I am also everywhere on Earth. Wherever you are, I am also. So if you are playing, I am there. If you are eating, I am there. If you are going to sleep at night, I am with you. You will never be in a place where I am not. I am your invisible friend and I never go away from you. So tell me everything that worries you, because I love you and I want to know. I can help you with many problems. You will know I am with you because after you speak to Me you will feel a bit better. That is my magic. You must trust me in everything because I love you very much. I think you are perfect. I am going to tell you about me so that you know you have a very powerful invisible friend.

June 22, 2004

Jesus Speaks to Children

I am with you, dear children of the world. I am with you everywhere. Do not be afraid because I am all powerful and I am your friend. You understand that when you are finished in this world, you will come to my home, and that my home is in Heaven. I have prepared a beautiful place for you to live, where you will be very happy with all of the people you love from Earth. Heaven is the nicest place you could ever imagine. There are beautiful lakes and streams where you can play. You will never be hungry or afraid in Heaven because there is no badness. No one can hurt you in Heaven. You will have many friends here and you will never be sick. Heaven is the perfect place and it is filled with my friends because I am Jesus and I am God. Do you want to come to Heaven? You are welcome here, my dearest child, because I love you. I will be waiting for you and when you are finished on Earth, I will take you to Heaven. What a happy day that will be! You will be happy because you are coming to this wonderful place, and I will be happy because I am going to be with you forever. Everyone in Heaven will be happy because they love you already and wait for you to come here to join them. They have so much to show you and to

tell you. You will have great fun in Heaven, little child. Sometimes, when you are sad or afraid on Earth, you might say, "Jesus, come and take me to Heaven now." But I cannot do that, dearest child of my heart, until it is time. You have to finish your time on Earth first. I am the only one who knows when your life is finished and it is my job to come for you. Do not worry, though, because I will come for you the very moment you are finished with your work. You see, my friends who are here with me in Heaven helped me while they were on Earth. I am your Jesus and I need help from all of my friends now. Soon I will tell you about your job so you will know how you can help me, too.

June 23, 2004

Jesus Speaks to Children

I have told you about Heaven. You will be happy here and this is truly your home. Now I want to tell you how you can help me. I am part of a family and so are you. We are part of the same family. It is a bigger family than you belong to on Earth. This bigger family includes all people. I want all people to come home to Heaven when they are finished on Earth, but some will need help because they are not trying hard enough to be good. Are you trying to be good? Well, this is the first way that I need your help. I, your Jesus, am asking you to try to be good. When you try to be good, it is like you are giving me a present. Would you like to give me a present? Just do your best to be a good boy or a good girl and you will make me very happy. I can use your present and turn it into forgiveness for someone who is making mistakes. You will make mistakes too sometimes, so you understand how it can be hard to be good. But I forgive you every mistake you have made and I will forgive you every mistake that you will ever make. I would like to forgive everyone for their mistakes but some people do not want to say they are sorry. You see, my little friend, all a person needs to do to come to Heaven is try to be good, and say they are sorry when

they make a mistake. Even if they have made many terrible mistakes, I forgive them. But they have to say they are sorry, just like you say you are sorry when you hurt someone. Trying to be good while you are on Earth is like doing your job for your heavenly family. I will tell you now another way you can help me. You must say often, 'Jesus, forgive them.' You do not need to say it out loud if you do not want to. You can say it in your head, because remember I told you I can hear you speaking even when you are speaking silently. If you say, 'Jesus, forgive them,' I can save many people and bring them to Heaven. I want everyone in Heaven so this will be helping me. Will you do that for me? You are my friend and I am your friend. I will give you a big reward for helping Me and I will give you many presents when you come to Heaven. Thank you, dear friend. I am your Jesus and I thank you.

June 24, 2004

Jesus Speaks to Children

Dear children of the world, I am happy to talk with you. You are so precious to me and I think of you all day, every day. I watch you when you are unhappy and I hope that you will talk to me so I can make you feel better. I will always be close to you, so you can talk to me whenever you wish. The most important thing for you to remember is that I am with you. There are two other important things for you to remember also. One is that I love everyone, even when they are making mistakes. Do not think that I stop loving a person because they do the wrong thing. I love them just as much and I love you just as much, when you do the wrong thing. The second thing you must remember is that you can talk to me when you make a mistake. Come to me quickly when you do something wrong. If you come to me, I can make you feel better and forgive you at once. That way you will not feel sad inside and make more mistakes because you feel badly. That can happen, with adults as well as children. So you must remember that I love you always, even when you make mistakes. And you must also remember that if you make a mistake, you must talk to me right away. Tell me about the mistake and say you are sorry. I will then help you

not to make more mistakes. You see, my beautiful child, I can help you with everything. You must ask me to help you and you can be certain that I will.

June 25, 2004

Jesus Speaks to Children

My dearest children, I want you to know me. I know you perfectly. I know what makes you happy and I know what frightens you. I am your Jesus and I am your God. You hear many stories about kings. Well, I am the greatest king because I am the King of all people. Most stories you hear are pretend stories, about imaginary kings. Dear child, I am real. My story is a true story and you can believe everything I tell you. I am truly with you. I will never leave you. At the end of your life I will come for you and bring you to Heaven. Be happy. I love you most tenderly.

I want to tell you today about the different parts of you. You have two parts. You have a body and you have a soul. Your body carries your soul because your soul is inside your body. The body, your arms and legs and everything else, is the part you can see. The soul is the invisible part. You cannot see it, like you cannot see me, but it is there. Your soul is beautiful and I am in your soul. You must always try to eat so that your body can feel good and grow. Well, it is the very same with your soul. You must always try to pray because that is how you feed your soul. Whenever you talk to me in prayer,

your soul becomes stronger and grows. If you never talk to me, your soul might feel sick or weak. How will you know if your soul is sick? I will tell you. You will know if your soul is sick because you will begin to feel unhappy. I do not want you to be unhappy. There are many people who have very sick bodies but they are happy and that is because they have a very healthy soul. When you die in your body, as everyone does, it is time for your soul to live and so your soul comes to Heaven with me. It is your soul that I will come to collect at the end of your life. During your time on Earth, when you live in your body, you must always remember to feed your soul so it is nice and strong because a nice strong soul will get you straight to Heaven. Talk to me often, dear child. Talking to me is prayer and it is prayer that makes your soul grow strong.

June 26, 2004

Jesus Speaks to Children

My little ones, it is my greatest wish that you remain close to me. I do not want you to live your life thinking that Jesus is not with you or Jesus does not love you. Always remember me and remember that I love you. I will help you, dear child. I will help you in many ways. Sometimes you might be with people who do not love me. You must pray for them. Ask me to help them and I will do so. You have a great deal of power if you are my friend because you can ask me to do things for you and I will, as long as you are asking me to help others. Believe in me, dear child. It hurts my feelings that so few believe in me or talk to me. Some people would rather have a lot of things than be my friend. I know you love to have toys. I like you to have toys, too, because it is good for you to play. But I do not like you to have too many toys, and I do not like you to keep your toys all for yourself, never letting anyone else play. Share your toys and I will be happy. If you do not have a lot of toys, be happy, little child. You will have as many as you want in Heaven. You will have everything in Heaven that you wish for. It is often better if you do not have a lot of things on Earth because then you are not tempted to become selfish or greedy. People are selfish and greedy

when they want to have many things and keep them all to themselves. I have given you the world in which you live. I gave you clouds, sunshine, water, trees, and grass. All of these things come from me because I created all of these things. Every so often you should try to give something away and pretend you are giving it to me. If you give anything away, dearest child, I will give you credit for giving it to me and I will give you back far more when you reach Heaven. Always share. It is good for you and makes me very happy. I love you perfectly. I will always love you perfectly. I am your friend. I am Jesus.

PART FOUR:
MARY,
OUR BLESSED MOTHER,
SPEAKS TO CHILDREN

June 29, 2004
Mary, our Blessed Mother,
Speaks to Children

Dearest little children, I am Mary, your heavenly mother. I am the mother of Jesus and the mother of all people also. I want to tell you about Jesus because it is so important for you to know about him. You see, my dearest little children, Jesus loves you very much. He wants to bring each one of you safely to Heaven. Heaven is your real home, where you will live forever. Many people on Earth forget about Heaven and think Earth is their only home. This is not true and if you believe that Earth is your only home, you will not try to earn Heaven and you may make more mistakes. If you always think about Heaven, and being good so you can get to Heaven, you will do better and Jesus will be happy. I am your heavenly mother and I help many souls get to Heaven. You can talk to me as well as to Jesus. I will help you with many things, but mostly I will help you learn about Jesus and learn how to love him. I am his helper, you see, so my job is to bring people to him. I will do that for you if you would like me to. You can say simply, 'Mother, help me to be good.' I will hear you immediately and I will begin helping you. In this way you will have someone who loves you and

*understands you and who is always looking out for you.
Call on me often, my beautiful little child, because I am
your heavenly mother and I love you.*

June 29, 2004
Mary, our Blessed Mother,
Speaks to Children

How happy I am to be talking to you in this way! God is very good to allow me to do so. You see, dear children, usually God does not allow people in Heaven to communicate with people on Earth. God is allowing it now because this is a special time. During this time, your time on Earth, Heaven is doing special work. There are many people on Earth who do not understand that God is the One who is in charge of everything. These people think they are in charge and they are trying to be better than God. This is a mistake for them and they must change. All people must understand that God created the world and each person in the world. God allows the sun to shine, God allows the rain to fall. If God did not allow these things to happen, these things would stop. We must always thank God for making the world so beautiful for us. When you thank God for making the world and for making you, he is happy and he sends even more graces down to the world. Graces are good things that come from Heaven. So you must join me, Mary, your mother in Heaven, and ask God for more graces from Heaven for the world. Will you do that? Will you help

me? Together we will say, 'God in Heaven, you are the Creator of all things. Please send your graces down upon our world.'

I thank you, dear children. I love you very much. I will help you in everything. Like Jesus, I can always hear you, so talk to me often. I will always be close to you.

June 30, 2004
Mary, our Blessed Mother,
Speaks to Children

Dear little children of Heaven, your Blessed Mother loves you. I look with such happiness on you as you play and work. All of Heaven watches you and helps you when you are in trouble. Be happy knowing this. Be happy in the thought that Jesus also loves you and watches you with delight. You are Heaven's little treasures and your prayers are so important to us here. When a child speaks to Heaven, God the Father always listens carefully, because children pray the most favorable prayers. Your prayers are often even more powerful than an adult's prayers because usually children are more pure. Being pure is important, little children. Do not use bad words or watch bad things on television because if you do these things, your purity will go away. Purity means always trying to think about good and happy things. Think about me, your heavenly mother, and Jesus, your heavenly king. Think about all of the wonderful saints in Heaven. Saints are people who lived in the world and did a good job for Jesus. You can be a saint, too, and that is what I want for you. I want you to be my little saint. Will you try to do that for me? I will help you by reminding you when

you should pray. When you think of me, say a prayer. When you think of Jesus, say a prayer. It does not have to be a big prayer. It can be simply, 'Jesus, I love you.' That is a good prayer to say and it will make Jesus and me so happy. I am with you, little child of my heart. I am always with you.

July 1, 2004
Mary, our Blessed Mother,
Speaks to Children

Dearest little children, I am your heavenly mother and I love you. I want to bring you to Jesus. I do that by helping you understand the great love Jesus has for you. Many people think of God as someone far away who is very busy with the business of Heaven. This is not true. Jesus is God and Jesus is very busy looking after people on Earth. Jesus loves you most tenderly. Jesus loves you so much that he died on the cross for you. He died on the cross so that Heaven's doors would be open to every boy and girl in the world. And Heaven's doors are open to you, little child. We wait for you to come to Heaven where you will be happy forever. I want you to know that each person makes mistakes on Earth. That is why Jesus chose to die for you. He knew you would make mistakes. He wanted to be certain there was enough forgiveness for each mistake made by every person. Never worry about your mistakes. Even the greatest saints made many mistakes. When you say you are sorry to Jesus, Jesus forgives you for your mistake and he forgets about your mistake. Sometimes children think they are bad because they have made mistakes and this is simply not true. I am your heavenly mother

and I look into your little heart and I see such goodness. You can do great things for Jesus if you try to do your best. Will you do that for me? Try to be good and all will be well.

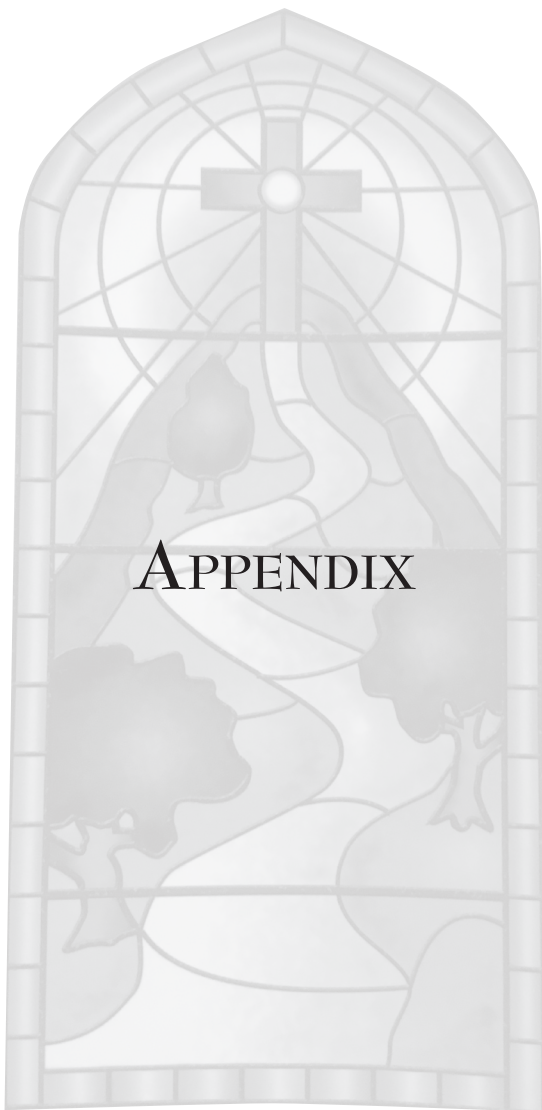
July 2, 2004
Mary, our Blessed Mother,
Speaks to Children

Dearest children, you must live for Jesus. When you awaken in the morning you should tell Jesus you love him and say, 'Jesus, I offer you my day.' Little children, if you do this, Jesus will take every part of your work and play, your eating and sleeping, and he will use it to bring other souls to Heaven. Isn't that easy? You see, my little ones, it is not hard to please Jesus. He is loving and happy and wants you to be loving and happy. If you do as I say, you will be happy, because it is in being good that we become happy. You must never worry if someone is not good. Just pray for them and we will help them. You may not see us helping them but you can believe that we will because I would never tell you something that was not true. Neither would Jesus. We speak only the truth. You should practice speaking only the truth, also. You may make some small mistakes at times and at times you may forget to pray. Simply tell Jesus you forgot and pray a small prayer. All will be well. If you practice these little things they will become good habits and you will become a beautiful little saint for Heaven. It is easier than you think, my precious ones. I am with you and I will help you with everything.

July 3, 2004
Mary, our Blessed Mother,
Speaks to Children

My dearest children, I am glad to see that you have listened so carefully to the words we have sent you from Heaven. Now you know how to be good and how to please Jesus. Jesus, because he is God, knows everything so he knows exactly what is best for you. At times you may pray and you may feel that your prayer was not answered. My dearest little child, Jesus made the world for you. Do not think he would not give you everything in that world. But sometimes, because Jesus knows everything, he knows you may be asking for something that would be bad for you. In this case, Jesus must say 'no.' You understand, don't you? Perhaps you are asking for a red car but you are too small to drive. Jesus will say 'no' to that prayer. I want you to know that Jesus is the smartest and most clever man who ever lived. He sees everything and knows everything, because he is God. His decisions are always the right decisions so you can trust him in everything. I want to tell you another way you can please Jesus. You can tell him this: 'Jesus, I trust in you. Jesus, I trust in you. Jesus, I trust in you.' If you say this three times, it is a most beautiful prayer and you will begin to trust him

in everything, which will make you feel safe and happy. I love you dearly, my little child. I place my hands over you in a protective blessing. Try to be good and I will help you.



The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will **follow the example of Jesus Christ** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with His patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary Our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children

These two illustrated childrens books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness
Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory
Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

In Defense of Obedience & Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*.

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*.

Thoughtful Men and Women of God. A Guide to Contemplative Prayer.

Excerpted from *Transforming Grace*.

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a registered 501(c)3 not for profit organization in the United States and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, we are a Registered Charity CHY17298.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama

Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King

Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670

Republic of Ireland

+353-(0)49-437-3040

contactus@dfot.ie

Registered Charity CHY17298

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times

9000 West 81st Street

Justice, Illinois 60458

USA

+1-708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.org

A 501(c)(3) Organization

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:

www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes

Notes

Notes

+

VOLUME SEVEN

Greetings from Heaven

Direction for Our Times
Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Revised and Updated
April 2020

VOLUME SEVEN

Direction for Our Times
Anne, apostle of the Returning King

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-6-9

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2020 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA

www.directionfourtimes.org

V0520

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are an official declaration that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix
Allegiance Prayer	xi
Part One: Saints - Week One.....	1
St. Therese, the Little Flower	3
St. Therese, the Little Flower	7
St. Philomena	11
St. Philomena	13
St. Anthony of Padua.....	15
St. Anthony of Padua.....	17
Part Two: Saints - Week Two.....	19
St. Gertrude the Great	21
St. Gertrude the Great	25
St. Damien of Molokai	29
St. Damien of Molokai	33
St. Matthew the Apostle	37
St. Matthew the Apostle	41
Part Three: Saints - Week Three	45
St. Christopher (An Unknown Saint)	47
St. Christopher (An Unknown Saint)	51
St. Julia Ursula Ledóchowska.....	55
St. Julia Ursula Ledóchowska.....	59
St. Daniel Comboni	63
St. Daniel Comboni	67
Part Four: Saints - Week Four	71
St. Catherine of Siena.....	73
St. Catherine of Siena.....	77
St. Thomas Aquinas.....	81
St. Thomas Aquinas.....	85
St. Ignatius of Loyola	87
St. Ignatius of Loyola	91
Appendix.....	95

Introduction

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience

locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

Yours sincerely, Anne, apostle of the Returning King

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.



PART ONE:
SAINTS WEEK ONE

July 5, 2004
St. Therese, the Little Flower

Jesus, in his merciful goodness, has willed that many saints in Heaven will come to the assistance of souls on Earth. Dear holy souls, you are approaching difficult days. You know this, of course, if the Spirit is active within you. Your world is in darkness and must be cleansed. All of this has been said. What our Lord wills at this time is that we, your heavenly brothers and sisters, provide you with specific information and guidelines. Pray for discernment and you will see that there is no other path than the path that leads to Heaven and to Jesus Christ.

The time of darkness nears. The world has not converted, despite the efforts of many, both in Heaven and on Earth. People cling rebelliously to sinful ways and do not fear God's justice. Some have embraced evil. Brothers and sisters, this world is no longer an appropriate place for God's children. It is neither safe nor conducive to the school of holiness that each person must attend to graduate to Heaven. Little souls cannot do this here in your world because they are surrounded, literally, by the opposite of holiness. I do not wish to tell you about the sins of humanity because there was sin

in my day also. I understand that sin exists and that there will always be those who choose the enemy. What I am trying to convey to you is that your world has begun to co-exist with sin in such a way that few object anymore. You are asleep, children of the world! Where are God's warriors? Too few have taken up God's cause in the past, but many will now in these times. Praise God with me, people of Earth, even as he prepares to renew your world.

In the days of confusion to come, rumors will swirl. Holy souls will be tempted to doubt authentic sites of apparition where graces flow without pause. Children, you must remain true to your calls. Jesus has placed you carefully. Serve him. You will find yourself struggling with temptations against your missions. You will find yourself mocked. The world is going to go even further in the opposite direction of God and you will stand out even more starkly against the godless landscape. This will not be comfortable for you, but you will have complete heavenly assistance and support. Brothers and sisters, I, Therese, am only one of countless saints who has been commissioned to assist you. You will find us always near and always willing to instruct and console. We will petition the Spirit and obtain the most sublime gifts of wisdom and discernment for you.

My dear fellow servants, we are entering the storm, but not without Jesus, our rudder. Children of God should not fear God's intervention. Given my heavenly knowledge, I assure you that the only fearful thing for this world would be a decision by God to leave it to itself. Welcome, brothers and sisters, to the legion of heavenly soldiers who fight for Christ. You will earn your place in Heaven.

July 6, 2004
St. Therese, the Little Flower

Brothers and sisters in the world, I bring you news from Heaven. These graces have been obtained through the years for this time. You must thank souls who have gone before you whose prayers are being used now. Truly, there is a great storehouse of graces for these days. Be certain to petition Heaven, particularly for conversions. Our goal is simple. We want to bring as many souls as possible to Heaven. In order to do that, we must bring as many people as possible to Jesus here on Earth. We need conversions. We need people to turn away from sin and follow the Gospel. There is nothing new, you are thinking. You are correct. What is new is the compelling nature of the time in which we are working. We have spoken about changes. We have spoken about a final increase in godlessness. Now we must speak about the actual transition and how you will conduct yourselves. Be at peace in everything. That is always your first rule. You are a follower of Jesus Christ and as such your eternity is secure. There is nothing that should disturb your peace. It is very important that people who live for the world, who are comfortable with darkness, see your peaceful, trusting countenance. Anything less will not draw them to Christ,

but confirm that there is no reason to follow Christ. Next, you must be concerned with your duties in life. Are you a priest? Religious? Father? Mother? Obedient son or daughter? You must live for your duty and do your work cheerfully and honestly. In all of these things you must love. Brothers and sisters, Christ's love must shine from your eyes. Now, you do not have Christ's love unless he puts it there for you. He cannot put it there for you unless you give him time in silence and prayer. So our next task is really two-fold. You must love like Christ, and in order to do that you must have scheduled prayer time that includes time in silence. You know that when you spend time in Eucharistic Adoration and contemplation of the living Christ, you walk in calm, trusting peace. You find it easier to complete mundane tasks, and love flows easily from you, because he has had ample opportunity to fill your soul with divine love. I am giving you specific instructions because in order to be calm during times of upheaval, you must have sound practices and discipline. If you live simply, observing simple habits, you will have less difficulty. The world can go its way but my brothers and sisters will simply continue to follow Heaven in the beautiful fashion that I am outlining. You see, little brothers and sisters, I have a special role in these days. I am to assist you in walking through this time. You can rely on me.

Many people will ask for my help and they will not be disappointed. Heaven gives me great glory because I remained so small on Earth. You will follow my way, my dear friends, and nothing will cause you alarm because you will understand that all of Heaven watches and all of Heaven assists you.

July 7, 2004

St. Philomena

People must understand that Heaven and Earth are joined. There is no separation except in the ability of earthly souls to experience Heaven. Brothers and sisters, fellow soldiers for Christ, we are with you. Jesus is with you. There are countless angels with you. Truly, Heaven is with you. Ask for more faith and more faith shall be yours. In order to have confidence, and you need confidence, you must understand what we are saying to you. View every day, every event, and every experience as something that you are seeing side by side with us. We are by your side in everything. Why is this so important? We want your view to be similar to our view. People discard holiness often because they think they will have to give up too much to be great saints. Do not try to be a great saint. Try to be a little saint because then you will be great, like Therese. Simply rise in the morning and do your duty, keeping Jesus as your goal. If you try to serve quietly in everything, you will become a saint in spite of yourself. If something big arises and you are in the habit of serving, you will serve easily, with very little thought. This is where practice and discipline are important. Brothers and sisters, you are to experience a time of change, but you have been prepared if you are following Jesus. If you are not, then

you should begin, and Jesus will prepare you. Believe me, Philomena, when I tell you that your soul will be protected. Do not fear bodily hardships because these things are fleeting. Be in the habit of denying your body a little every day. Again, this is practice. When you deny yourself, perhaps in fasting, you have not said, "I will never eat again." You have said, "I will not eat for now. I will eat later."

It is the same. If you are in a position where your body is being denied something, simply tell yourself that you are being denied at the moment but not forever. You will pray and give thanks to God whatever the circumstances and souls will be saved in great numbers from your prayers of acceptance. There will be the greatest graces available so I do not fear for you because when you experience these times you will have exactly the graces you require. Jesus is so good. And he loves us so much! Concentrate on this, my dear friends, and you will not nourish useless fear. We come to provide you with heavenly advice because we have walked your hardships. If you walk with Jesus Christ you have all the power you need, believe me. He will protect you and we, his saints, have the greatest sympathy and love for you. We are truly a family working together. We are working together to rescue people from darkness so that they will spend eternity praising our sweet Jesus.

July 8, 2004

St. Philomena

Dear brothers and sisters, you must be joyful during this time. Whenever you are tempted toward despair, you must think of Heaven and how Jesus is making the Earth like Heaven by allowing this cleansing. Jesus is reclaiming the Earth. That is a wonderful thing and will ensure that your children's children will not have to contend with the darkness of sin which surrounds your children. It would please Jesus if you would be thankful to him, despite any circumstances. A saint conducts herself this way and finds that she is joyful regardless of any and all hardships. Dear friends of Heaven, the enemy will not prevail. You know this because you have been told this. At the end of this time, Jesus will return and Earth will be beautiful again. Before that, there will be a time when it will appear that the enemy has taken control of the world. The darkness of sin will reign and our beloved Church will suffer even more. Followers will face grave and constant attacks for their faith in many areas of the world. They will persevere and set the most beautiful example for others. This will draw others back to the faith in great numbers, so you see, the enemy's strategy will backfire. The more God's enemies persecute his children, the more children will

choose God and remain true. It has always been this way, sadly. God's children should serve him faithfully in good times also, but many do not. Many become worldly when the times are easy. Be brave. Your courage will come from Heaven and inspire many. We teach you how to prepare and those who take our advice will find that they are calm and able to lead. Heaven will call upon many to lead because during the worst of the troubles, holy souls will be cut off from each other. Leaders will spring up in every area to help holy souls remain steadfast. How beautiful are these times when viewed from our perspective. My dear friends, read about our lives. Many saints in Heaven faced the greatest of persecutions on Earth. We never relied upon ourselves and in that way we became invincible. You will too. The Earth will quake during this time and Heaven's responses will be apparent to all, giving the faithful great hope. The enemy's actions will be met with heavenly retribution. This also will convince many that God is preparing to return and will bring many back to God. The enemy cannot win and God will turn everything to the good. It is important that you are aware of the coming events so you will be confident and prepared. My friends, your world is asleep at this time and many doubt God's presence in the world. I would advise you all to remain alert. You will be glad that you did.

July 9, 2004
St. Anthony of Padua

My dear friends in the world, all is well in Heaven, where you will eventually dwell. All is tranquil and graces flow freely from one soul to another, after originating in the Godhead. Truly, we are at peace. With this said, we are also alert because we are, like you, awaiting the sweeping changes that will alter the way of life in your world. We are glad for you, dear souls, because the world you have experienced is so unhappy. You do not even realize how difficult it is for you because you cannot compare it to our heavenly vision. Some older people will remember perhaps that your world was not always filled with such darkness and confusion, but for this current generation there is a void in knowledge of goodness. Many youth in the world now have never experienced goodness and peace because there are no people following Christ near them. Can you imagine how this makes us feel? If there were not changes coming, we would feel helpless. But changes are coming so we feel invigorated and optimistic. We are all committed to working alongside you to bring about changes on the ground, as it were, by which I mean in souls. You may feel you have no control because you did not choose this time and neither will you choose to participate in the events that will usher in the new time. This is true but I ask you to view it from my perspective. I am one who loved Jesus dearly and served him as best

I could. When I look at the opportunities you have for service to the Kingdom, I am truly jealous in the nicest way. If you are a great artist and you are viewing the work of another great artist, you may say, "I would do that another way." Your vision would be different. At the same time you would admire and respect the work done by your colleague. That is how it is for us. We look with the greatest of respect and admiration at the way you are all dealing with these times. We are always ready with advice or encouragement. Do you understand? We are like soldiers who have faced the very same enemies and enemy strategies. When you get stuck, you must ask us for help, understanding that we view from above, as it were, so can see more clearly what is up ahead of you. In this way we can help you to divert from possible dangers and traps. I am Anthony. I love you dearly and consider you my closest friends. I want only to help you and I continue to thank Jesus for allowing me to communicate with all of you on Earth. I am your friend. Talk to me. Allow me to help you. There are many of us and if you have friends in Heaven, you may ask them for help now, because they have been given enhanced intercessory powers during this time. We are all going to work together to see you through this transition and the Earth will be remarkably beautiful afterwards. All that need concern you is service on each day. Everything else will be cared for by Heaven. Never become discouraged because truly there is no need to be.

July 10, 2004

St. Anthony of Padua

My brothers and sisters of the world have been told many things. We have talked about changes and darkness. We have talked about persecutions. We have talked about love and peace and prayer. Today I wish to talk about death. So many people on Earth fear death. Dearest friends, destined to come to Heaven, you should not fear death. It is only through the death of your body that your soul can come truly alive. This is something to be anticipated with joy, not fear. Consider a child in the womb. Would that child be correct in remaining in the womb because he feared life? You laugh at such a notion, yet this is the very same as your fearing death. He would fear life, perhaps, because it would be a change for him, and you fear death because it will be a change for you. But as you would tell the infant that life is wonderful, I am telling you that Heaven is wonderful, and the day of your death is truly the day of your birth because your soul is born then into eternity. This is a good thing. It is a joyous thing for anyone who has followed Christ. All of your faith, all of your sacrifices, and all of your dutiful acts are justified and rewarded. Do not walk in fear of death because it will cause you to cling to life in such a way that you cannot live freely. You should consider that statement if you find it elusive. It is important. I wish to help you become free of fears.

Please call on me if you fear death. It will hamper your spirituality so we must eradicate this fear. Children, there will come a time when you will see death in great numbers. Some societies, those which have suffered famine or war, have had this experience. For Christians, this experience actually increases detachment. This is good. All who experience tragic events such as these will realize that they are mortal while they are on Earth and that they could be taken at any time. The true Christian is then encouraged to serve, because what else is of any value when you could be abruptly called to Heaven? There is no point storing up earthly treasures if you are only to leave them shortly. Men in affluent areas should understand this but they do not. There you see a false sense of man controlling his destiny. This creates an environment in which people live for the world. Because they are so busy, they do not give proper consideration to the bigness of reality in comparison to their small circle of living. They will, my friends, when their circle of living is pierced by hardship and death. I do not say this in gladness, believe me, please. I say this in solemnity. It is all good, though, because it will bring people back to consideration of God and Heaven and service to God during life. This is what is required and this is what will happen. We will rejoice, you and I, as God ushers in these changes. Be prayerful and silent as often as possible. In this way we can help Jesus fill you with peace.



PART TWO:
SAINTS WEEK TWO

July 12, 2004
St. Gertrude the Great

Dear brothers and sisters, how brave you are to read these words with faith. There must be a great push now for detachment. Try to concentrate on heavenly thoughts and heavenly goals, even while you remain in the world. In this way you will detach from the world more effectively and you will see the fruits of these words in your soul. Words are simply words, as you know, until they begin to impact behaviors and habits and, of course, souls. If you ingest these words quietly, they will take root in your soul and all manner of beautiful and exotic blooms will begin to form. The graces are there, my friends. Heaven needs only a willing spirit who will put herself in silence so that these graces can take root. Do not let these graces be wasted. Sometimes people take the graces and admire their beauty. They correctly assess the worth of these heavenly gifts. But it is one thing to admire the work of a beautiful blanket or quilt. It is another to wrap yourself in it and allow it to warm you, which is its true function. The true function of these words and their accompanying graces is growth. We want to facilitate change in your soul. Your soul must stretch now, and to do that you must minimize the attention you pay to

the world and maximize the attention you pay to your faith. Jesus is with you, awaiting your notice so he can take your hand and begin a walk of union with you. Do not hold back from him because you limit him when you do. Give him everything. Ask him all throughout the day what you can do for him. Do this fearlessly, understanding that if he gives you something to do, he will give you every grace necessary to do it. You need fear nothing, my friends. I have the greatest of love and understanding for you, as do we all. We repeat that so you will remember and be reminded to call upon us in your moments of difficulty or fear. Many things can cause fear, but usually if you are aligned with Jesus your fears are easily managed. You will know when you are neglecting your prayers because fear will begin to creep back into your minds. When I felt fear I began to praise God. In this way I turned the fear into a prayer and trained myself to allow Jesus to eradicate my fears. He always did. Again I say you should ask for the graces as the graces are there. You should not feel that you cannot experience the joy of Jesus because you are afraid. That would tell you that something is wrong and quite possibly you must simply pray more. We speak in simple words because Heaven never seeks to confuse. Confusion does not come from Heaven. Understand that fear comes from the enemy of Heaven. Confusion,

like fear, is a symptom of the enemy's presence. Expect to struggle with these little crosses at times and you will not be alarmed or pay too much attention. When you find the cross of confusion or fear becoming heavy or quite noticeable, flee to your duty and wrap yourself in prayer. We all carried those crosses, dear friends. We understand and will help you. Suffering from these things does not mean you do not serve Christ well. On the contrary. It would be a nice thing to walk in blissful peace at all times, but if you are a follower of Christ this will not be your experience, believe me. I say this with a light heart because we in Heaven are so joyful at the beautiful and brave way we accepted such crosses. It is like running a race against yourself and winning. We look back and say, 'That fear could have distracted me from serving Christ, but I kept my eyes on Christ and did not let it. Good for me.' You will say this too, and you too will be joyful at what you accomplish.

July 13, 2004

St. Gertrude the Great

Dear brothers and sisters, along with detachment, you must practice humility. You have words from Heaven, but what will you do with these words? Will you understand that God is calling you to be an apostle? Truly, that is the case. Have you answered that call? You will be first in Heaven, but you must allow yourself to be last on Earth. You have been given great spiritual food, along with many spiritual graces. You will not want to waste these graces by continuing to march to the tune of the enemy. Step out of that group that follows the world and follow us, your heavenly friends. We are humble because we compare ourselves to Christ. Compare yourself to him and you will also feel humble. When you are humble, Jesus can make you great. It is not hard to understand if you are detached from the world. Heaven is so different. When you consider worldly thinking, just reverse it and often you will find yourself thinking in heavenly terms. I love you very much. We all do. I want you to do well for Jesus' sake, yes, but also for your own sake. My greatest joy in Heaven comes from the knowledge that I served Jesus as best I could, given my many faults, while on Earth. Consider in silence what he wants from you and

then do it. Do not delay and say you will serve later because he is asking you to serve now. This is a time of the greatest grace, but it is very much the calm before the storm. The storm will come, my friends. Of that you must be certain. Jesus, in all his mercy, is prepared to act. We in Heaven are also prepared. You might say we are all poised. I know that many of you sense this. You are correct. Do not become complacent. Also, do not be fearful. Why would you be? You are at risk of dying on each and every day you rise from your rest. What would be worse than death today would be for you to rise and not serve Jesus. That is how we think and when you come to Heaven, and you will, you will also think like this. Serve during this time of calm. Spread our words. Offer encouragement to people who are seeking truth. Bring truth to people who are discouraged in the world and do not know to seek truth. Commit yourselves to Christ and let nothing stop you from his service. I began by talking about humility. These two concepts are linked in this way. You are a chosen apostle, but you must be a humble, chosen apostle so that you do not put others off. If you spend time with Christ each day you will remain humble. Many convert to Christ and then feel they are above all of mankind. They think they have reached sainthood merely by taking an altered path. I assure you, little servants, it

is through the ascent that you achieve sainthood. The higher you climb, the more humble you will become. Do not hold yourself above anyone, ever. You will not make friends for Christ this way. You will confirm the enemy's propaganda that Christians hold themselves above others. True Christians, of course, do not. You will know these things by your spirit, but I, Gertrude, am giving you advance warning of a snare that could trip you up. Practice humility. The battle is won in the silence of your soul, my dearest friend. Remember to use us to help you.

July 14, 2004
St. Damien of Molokai

Greetings to my brothers and sisters on Earth. I have so much to tell you. I watch your difficulties and understand your struggles. You walk with Jesus, though, and if you remain in awareness of his presence you will feel stronger and more confident. Many of your struggles can be minimized with constant acts of holy indifference. Jesus, along with all of his many helpers, needs you to be his hands, his heart, and his representatives. He can get the work done through you quite easily. You are a part of the work but not the whole work. Let me make this even clearer. If you remain small, understanding that without the help of God you are without power, he can do the greatest things through you. When man swells in his heart and feels that it is he himself who is accomplishing these things, the trouble begins. Egos are difficult friends and dreadful rulers. Keep your ego on a very short leash and understand that your merit lies in your obedience to Christ. Do not take credit for what Christ does through you. He cannot entrust great missions to you if your ego swells with each success. When your work is successful, praise God. When your work fails, praise God. When the sun shines, praise God. When the rain falls, praise God.

Do you get the idea? You serve him and he will do great things through you. These great things have nothing to do with you except that you allowed Heaven to use you as an instrument. Your merit in Heaven will not depend on the greatness of your mission or the greatness of what Christ accomplished through you. Your merit will reflect the work you did in your soul, the surrender of your ego, the honing of the virtues, the self-denial, and the love that you allowed to flow through you to others.

I am trying to prepare you because you are about to see great things happen, brothers and sisters, and I do not want you to swell up with pride and vanity. You will not if you continue to pray and spend time with Jesus. We tell you this for a reason. The risk is present but you will overcome these temptations. When a person is following Christ during this time, and a person is committed to the mission of mercy Christ is embarking upon, that person will be the vehicle for many graces. I do not want my brothers and sisters to fall into the snare of taking credit for what the Savior is doing. This cripples the flow of graces. You are going to see many wonders, my friends. You should remain calm and accept all in a spirit of holiness and humility. The times demand these extraordinary actions of Heaven. There are many conversion powers attached to these

words so see that you spread them to the best of your ability, following his lead and direction. Do not hesitate to call on us, your heavenly comrades, to help you in any part of this mission or in any part of your spiritual work. My last word of direction for today is this. Rise each morning and do the work on your soul. That is always your first priority. Spend time in prayer. Be a close friend of Jesus Christ, not only in service, but also in communion of spirit. Then you will be certain the work is his and not yours. If you notice that you are not praying enough, you will begin to see symptoms. You will take things personally. You will be frightened, anxious, and lose confidence. Those are symptoms that you need to spend more time in prayer. This will be a temptation for you, the apostles of these times, and that is why we, your heavenly friends, are warning you. Walk always in awareness of the army of saints marching beside you.

July 15, 2004
St. Damien of Molokai

My brothers and sisters, you are serving Jesus and that should give you the greatest joy. There is nothing more important than saying 'yes' to him each day and stepping out in faith. You do not even realize the many ways in which he uses you during the day. That is as it should be when you are a servant. I found my greatest strength in my practice of remaining in the present. I never panicked because I did not worry about the future. It was enough for me to serve Christ in the moment, in each poor little soul he placed in my path. The more you serve, the greater joy in the service. Some of you have found this already. One becomes a better climber when one has been climbing, and the path to Heaven, regardless of the difficulty, becomes simply a day's work. What beautiful servants Jesus relies on today. There will be an army of servants for you to work with very soon because Jesus is calling many and sending great graces to enable people to hear his call. Many will serve during this time and souls will be saved. Please, my friend, put Jesus first in each moment. This is not a time for half-hearted commitments. This is a time for dying to self and living for Jesus completely. If you begin this journey at all you will see what he can

do through you if you are willing to allow him to work. With your ego firmly under control, you will marvel at the goodness of Jesus and the preparation he has given you without your awareness. Use every skill, every strength, and serve the Kingdom. We will all help you, as we keep reminding you. You can call on our help and we would like to put you into the habit of doing so quickly. It will be second nature to you when difficulties come. Brothers and sisters, the time of darkness is ending, it is true. But the enemy is not finished. He rallies people to his service to persecute the children of Mary. He seeks to erase God from God's world. This is the process you are witnessing, except now you see people fighting back. Heaven's children are waking up and shaking off the lethargy that overcame them. So the battles begin in earnest. So be it. Heaven is ready. You are ready. God will have his world back and his children will be safe again, but not without the struggle, which is what we are preparing you for through these words. Children of God, it will become clear that people are choosing sides in that people following the enemy will persecute God's followers and delight in doing so. It has never been God's way to extract revenge for the sake of revenge, or to allow his children to do so. You will be called upon to answer in love. There are a great many readers pausing, I see. This is difficult, I know. I had

my share of enemies on Earth and this was difficult for me, particularly when I was being castigated for doing good in a time when few were willing to assist me. Their response was to slander me. I tell you this so you know I understand what I am saying to you. I understand that it will be a great Christian challenge. But we, the saints, lived for these challenges and so must you. Do not fear that you will not serve. You will make mistakes, as I did, but generally Jesus will use you successfully to further his will. Love your enemy. That is the message and that has always been his message. I will help you.

July 16, 2004

St. Matthew the Apostle

I send my greetings to my brothers and sisters on Earth. I am happy to be speaking to you and look forward to greeting you here in Heaven when your time on Earth is finished. How quickly it goes by, dear friends. Do not worry about suffering because it is truly brief, even if it lasts for a lifetime. I have come to do my part in enlightening you. You are given this extra help because you have been given extra challenges as you participate in a time of great trouble. There is also great joy available, as you well know, and true followers will find these times invigorating. The smaller and more humble you become, the greater the flow of graces that can flow through you into the world. Jesus is grateful to you. You know that. Call as many servants into the fold as you can. Do not be afraid to tell people that Jesus needs their help. You must encourage others to take up their crosses and follow. More workers will complete the tasks more quickly and easily. These are all obvious pieces of advice.

I want to speak to you now about something that is less obvious. Brothers and sisters, and may I say dear friends, there will come a time when the choice between

Jesus and the world will cost you something. During that time, many families will split because many people will say, 'Yes, I will serve, but not unto death and not at the cost of my comfort and well-being.' But for you? What is he asking of you? Is he asking you to serve a little bit? Does he want to possess a part of you, leaving the remainder to the world? Did Jesus Christ stop cold at the foot of Calvary and say, 'I want to love these souls, yes, but not unto death?' No, my friends. Jesus Christ ascended Calvary and finished the job of redemption. It cost him something. It cost him everything. But he persevered. What do you think he is asking of you? You must give with entirety. You must make the decision now and never divert, regardless of the cost. There will come a time when some families will splinter. This will cause you pain, my friend, it is true. But you will not divert. You are not called to divert. You are chosen as an apostle of these days to complete the mission our great God has entrusted to you. You may have glimpsed your mission and you may be on your path but there are many things yet to come. I am Matthew. I love you dearly and congratulate you on your service to this God of All. Understand that when the division comes you will be filled with graces and you who have decided for Christ will have no decision at all. You will ascend Calvary with him and join us as loyal friends of the Savior. Be

at peace in all of this. God will hear your prayers for your families. We tell you these things so that you will embrace your mission with the appropriate seriousness. We will not abandon you during the difficult times. You will have these words of truth, truly, from which graces will flow unchecked. You will have our companionship, also, through many prophets. And you will have joy in those days, dear friends. You will have joy.

July 17, 2004

St. Matthew the Apostle

Brothers and sisters, I have come with words of encouragement for you. The words and thoughts in these messages are an example of the great mercy of God in Heaven. You will be so grateful that you served when you are called to come home. There is no regret like the regret you will have if you say 'no' to Jesus during this time. We know Jesus, both as man and as God. He is all love. He is all kindness. He is all encouraging and uplifting. Jesus never leaves you feeling saddened, unless you are walking away without determination to serve him. Spend time with him always because then you will always feel refreshed and determined. I got all of my courage from Jesus Christ personally, whether I was in his presence or not. Truly, I felt united to him because I allowed him to be united to me. You can do that, too. That is one of the opportunities you have during these days especially. Jesus wants to work through you. To do that, he must be with you. Would you like to walk with Christ, constantly united to him and in his presence? You can. Just make the decision and ask him to be with you. Then, when you have done that, do not ignore him or treat him with such familiarity that you forget him. He is your closest friend. He is your ever-present advisor.

Think of your current problems. What does Jesus say about these problems? What is his opinion? What does he want you to do about these struggles or conflicts? If you do not know the answer, you are not doing it right. Spend time in silence with him and ask him. I lived like this. All day long I said, 'Jesus, what would you like me to do? Jesus, how are you going to handle this?' He will give you the answer and you will reach his goal of behaving as another Christ in the world.

Brothers and sisters, we do not wish to bore you by repeating lessons. But because we are also experienced with humanity, we know that often you must learn the same lessons over and over. Repetition and practice bring perfection. We know that. We learned it by making the same mistakes and relearning these important lessons. Jesus is with you. Jesus will never leave you. Do not be afraid and do not make any decisions without his counsel. If you are fearful, you are doing something wrong. If you are panicking, you are doing something wrong. If you feel dislike for most of your brothers and sisters, you are doing something wrong. And if you feel you are better than most of your fellow apostles, you are in trouble. I am making a joke. I speak of such serious things that I feel I must lighten your mood. In all of this you should feel a sense of

liberation, because when Jesus is leading your life you are liberated. Can you imagine the burden of doing it all by yourself? Imagine the fear of making mistakes if you put yourself back in charge. Truly, once you begin walking with Christ it is very traumatic to break away on your own again. The world would once again become the frightening place it is for non- believers.

I love you so passionately, my friends. We all do. We are so eager to help you. We can give you the most beautiful counsel. Talk to us often and we will find ways to help you and obtain beautiful gifts of grace from our God. Peace be with you, dear fellow apostles. You are in the greatest of company.

PART THREE:
SAINTS WEEK THREE

July 19, 2004
St. Christopher
(An Unknown Saint)

I send heartfelt greetings to all of my brothers and sisters on Earth. I pray that you will thank God often for these beautiful graces. People embracing these words understand how great a gift is offered to the world in these humble little Volumes. We in Heaven thank him constantly, all the while asking for even greater and more numerous gifts of grace for you. Earthly souls, we understand how difficult it can be to serve steadily while you are in a body that is demanding from you constantly. Practice disciplining your body. Say 'no' to your body on occasion so your body will understand that your soul is in charge. If your body is directing, your soul will not be honored as much as it should be. For your soul to breathe, to grow, and to flourish, your body must be disciplined. Fasting is a good way to let your body understand that it is not in charge. When you fast you deny your body and nourish your soul. Your soul grows strong and confident during these periods. The enemy becomes weak and ineffectual in your life if you are fasting. Can I ask that you take two days in each week and give up a little something that your body would like to have?

You do not have to begin with a strict fast, and if you are not used to fasting I do not encourage you to do so. Begin small, with little sacrifices. Keep busy and do not think about your body. Think about Jesus, Heaven, our beautiful Blessed Mother, angels, and what you would like to discuss with us, your heavenly friends, when you arrive here. Think of the questions you have for Jesus. Think of what you would like to learn about when you arrive in Heaven. Think about the beauty of participating in a worldwide mission of mercy. That is what you are doing, you know. You have become part of Christ's team and we are working together to save many souls before the changes come. What an honor is yours, my friend, that Jesus is calling you in this way. Do not think about your body. Treat it with respect and dignity, caring for its needs, but do not spoil your body. Rest, take nourishment, exercise your body. Jesus is not asking for rigorous fasts or penances. But he would be greatly pleased with a little self-denial. Fast for Heaven. Fast for Jesus. Fast for the dreadful unhappiness and emptiness so prevalent in the world. If you attempt to fast and you fail to reach your goal, be forgiving of yourself and try again another day. Be at peace in everything, but do try. I am trying to enter you into spiritual training. We want you to be gentle in spirit, but also strong in your ability to serve Christ.

Spend little time worrying about how you compare to others. Just serve. Work on your own little soul in the life within which Jesus has placed you. Keep the big view in mind, of course, but not so much that you begin to neglect your vocational duties, such as your family. Some think they should serve Christ in blazing glory when they are actually called to serve in humble quietness. If you are called to serve in blazing glory, you will know, believe me. Otherwise, care for your duties in obscurity and gladness. Your quiet little acts of love and self-denial will propel this mission to completion. I love you all. You will come to know many saints in the days to come. Saints are simply people who are finished on Earth and who have fought the good fight. As such, we are experienced soldiers and now come to support you, our brothers and sisters.

July 19, 2004
St. Christopher
(An Unknown Saint)

My brothers and sisters in the world give God the greatest glory in their faith. Your world has become cynical and mistrusting. It is fashionable to be skeptical and to question the motives of anyone who works for good. I see this skepticism has spread even into holy circles and into groups of servants who formerly would have renounced skepticism. I am referring to priests and religious, actually, but not exclusively. If you are a consecrated servant of Jesus Christ, you should not be cynical. If you are cynical, you need to examine where you are spending most of your time. Spend more time with Jesus and less in the world and you will lose this symptom of despair. It will be replaced by joyful hope and willingness to assume that each member of humanity has the capacity for great goodness. Worldly souls will then call you an innocent. Well, dear friends, if you are a holy soul, you are supposed to be innocent. Saintly people are childlike. Children are innocent. This is a good thing. Do you understand? Be joyful. Be innocent. And be holy enough to realize that the Earth and everything in it is God's beautiful creation, which he created to serve him in goodness. Do not be

embarrassed by your innocence. Attempt to spread this joyful attitude of trust in the Savior. Other people will see it, you can be sure, and they will then examine their own attitudes. They need to do this if they are cynical and skeptical in the latest way of the world.

Brothers and sisters, this new sophistication is not from God. It is actually hurt. People see that things are not what they should be. They do not understand why this is so and they adapt this attitude as a protection. They then embrace it and it becomes an opportunity to ridicule all that is truly good. But at its source it is still hurt. This will spread, if you can believe that. It will become more pronounced. What will this mean to you, God's little ones? Well first of all, as we said, you will stand out even further. Secondly, it will be more of a challenge for you to retain your hopeful innocence. You will receive great graces, it is true, but you will stand out. The good part about standing out in your joy and hope is that other people will reject this complete and total attitude of sophisticated scorn. They will be drawn to you because of your joy, and they will correctly suspect that you hold the truth. They will join you. Do you see that God brings everything to the good? You must believe that with your whole heart and you will have peace. It is truth. I am God's chosen servant and I

Speak only the truth. You will be like me, speaking truth in your world.

God will bring good from everything. We are all here to help you. Ask me for help and I will begin immediately to intercede for you. All is well. We are merely giving you advance warning of the coming times. If you look closely, you will see that God has always done this. Some people receive the words and some reject them. Again, this is not different. Trust us and most of all trust Jesus.

July 20, 2004
St. Julia Ursula Ledochowska

Hello to all of my brothers and sisters on Earth. I am so happy to speak with you so directly. We speak to you indirectly all the time, even though you are not aware of it. We prompt you, console you, and place great truths in your hearts, particularly when you are struggling. During this time God has willed that we speak to you clearly, as in an earthly letter. He chose this person to record for him and we send our words through her. He is very good to allow this because, while there are always prophets, this body of work is large and will be very complete. Certainly the times have called for heavenly assistance. My friends, we are trying to encourage you to live for Jesus and his holy will. Many are doing this beautifully and you see how he works through you. This is the encouragement that fuels further cooperation, of course. Be steadfast now. You have made your decision for Jesus and now you must awaken each day and remind yourself that you are his slave. Give him your day each morning and relinquish your will to him. Move through your day then with the awareness that he is using you to do his work. Perhaps he is using you to clean your house in a spirit of unity to him. In this way he extracts great

graces from your cooperation, which he then uses to save souls. Maybe he has put you in the world. In that way he is using you to be a witness to him, even though you may never mention his name. Your Christian ways are your witness and, truly, you bring him into each room and meeting and situation. Maybe you work manually. Unite this work to Jesus and he can spend the whole day with you, perhaps resting in your welcoming soul and drawing great consolations from your love for him. This softens his just wrath in the most beautiful fashion. Each one of you, regardless of your tasks and roles, is called upon to live for God. Those of you who suffer illness should be especially aware of your ability to console the Savior. He will never leave you. He will use each pain, each limitation, each frustration as a balm to his wounds if you allow him. Imagine being able to apply a beautiful healing balm to the wounds of the Savior. Truly, you can, by uniting hardship and illness to Jesus. If you think of it that way, you will think less of being released from hardships and more of utilizing your hardships for Heaven. Brothers and sisters, you know that we want to help you. You know that we love you. There are many of us who are especially chosen to assist you during this time. It would be good for you to develop your relationships with us now, during this quiet time before the storm. If you are well trained

spiritually, you will respond efficiently to anything that comes your way. Each region will see different changes, of course, and each person will have specific help for his experiences. Receive every life experience as something directly from the hand of Jesus and you will not object. Try that today. Each situation that occurs in your life is directly from Jesus. He wants to teach you something. He wants to introduce you to someone's suffering, perhaps to encourage you to become more prayerful. He wants to draw you further into his heart, or perhaps he wants to teach you patience. Do this with me today. I am Julia and I want to help you to see each and every event in your day as an opportunity to perfect your soul. Allow me to do this for you. Speak to me often today. Ask me what Jesus is trying to teach you and I will tell you. Consider this exercise as practice in learning to work with us, your heavenly guides. You know we are here. You know we want to help you. This is how we are going to do it. Let us begin.

July 21, 2004
St. Julia Ursula Ledóchowska

Brothers and sisters, I await your petitions. When you ask a saint for help, that saint immediately turns to the throne and begins to pray for you. She brings your trouble or question directly to God and requests the graces to assist you. God enjoys the relationships between his children on Earth and the saints in Heaven because it is another manifestation of love, which always originates from him. You see, if you spy one of your earthly siblings in trouble, and you move to help them, that is love. Well, my dear brothers and sisters, it is the same way from Heaven. Your parents, generally speaking, would applaud you for helping your sibling. God is the same. We please him greatly when we go to the throne and beg for graces for you. He likes to see us working together. When we have served him well on Earth, his heart is very soft toward us and we can move him to all manner of mercies. Can you go directly to Jesus? Of course you can. You should always be with Jesus and take your cares to him. There are times, though, you will see, when you would like our input and we will be there for you.

There will come a time when the world will seem very

dark. You will have little hope that God is going to turn it around and allow his grace to take the Earth back. My friends, during this time you will use us. God does everything for the good of his people, and it will be important to remember that during the times to come. I do not seek to frighten you but in the eyes of non-faithful people it will seem as though God wreaks vengeance. In your eyes it will seem that God has forgotten you. In the eyes of Heaven, the truth will be that God is preparing to return. The darkest hour truly can come before the dawn and it will be that way during the time of transition. We, Heaven's saints, will be active and aggressive for our kindred spirits on the Earth. You will ask us for help. You will get it. We will secure great courage for you. We will help you maintain your faith and your hope. We will even help you with practical matters on occasion. You see that you are being prepared. Well, we are preparing the world, as it were, not just one person. And yet we are personally preparing your precious soul. My dearest comrades, you need to do this anyway. Your death could come today and you would be finished. We are simply telling you that your world is going to change. Look closely at your world. Could this possibly be a bad thing? If you think it is, you are not looking with the eyes of Jesus, because he is not pleased at the situation in your world today.

No, we cannot speak an untruth. Jesus is not pleased. That statement carries the heaviest of weights with it. Truly, all the anchors in the world could not compare to the weight of that statement. Jesus is not pleased. Your time on Earth is limited, regardless of what occurs. Use it to serve.

July 22, 2004

St. Daniel Comboni

We are happy for you, my brothers and sisters. The time of darkness is both nearing its end and drawing nearer. The difference in the darkness of past times is that in the past you experienced the darkness of sin. The future darkness will be the darkness of purification. Of the two, I would anticipate the latter with greater joy. This is obvious because whatever comes from God's hand is for our benefit, whereas anything that comes from the hand of the enemy will work against us and pull us away from truth. When you consider the future and you feel the very human impulse to be afraid, remember that God is directing the changes. You should not fear what comes from God because he will use it for your sanctification. Let us consider sanctification. Sanctification is a process, rather than an event or a state of being. We move through this process obtaining greater and greater spiritual ability and awareness. We are destined to reach a certain level on Earth. We do this through cooperation with Christ's sanctifying grace, which we are granted through prayer, the sacraments, and generally living life as a Christian. Now, my friends on Earth will not be offended if I say that from my vantage point, the high ground that is Heaven, I see

a world in which many, including many who were destined to be great spiritual leaders, have failed to cooperate with the process of sanctification in their lives. This is bad. The world suffers. People directly around this person who were destined to flourish, wither instead, and the individual themselves does not reach the high level which is available to them. This widespread phenomenon of 'non serviam' is a result of the darkness, of course, but has also fueled the darkness. I speak now of the darkness of sin and not the darkness of purification. After the darkness of purification, which is allowed by God, people will serve again. They will cooperate joyfully with the process of sanctification in their lives. Brothers and sisters, there will be peace on Earth. That will be the end result. Of course, like sanctification, there is a process necessary to get from here to there. The upheavals in your world are that process. It will look like an extended and inflated time of the enemy's darkness, but I am telling you today that our Lord, in his wisdom and mercy, is allowing the enemy to run, knowing full well that the enemy, evil in your world, cannot survive. You are familiar with the idea of giving a bad person enough space with which he eventually does damage to himself? That is a general description of what is to occur. For those of you who object to this, tempted toward anger at God

for allowing the enemy to operate, let me say that you are shouting a little too late and a little too softly. Please remember that if humanity had been obedient, the world would not have gotten to this point. Now do not be angry at me for speaking the truth. Surely you can see that even in your own life there were times when you did not cooperate with Christ. Few in this time have truly cooperated. Am I trying to insult you and make enemies? No. I was also a great sinner. If you keep company with me you will be in the company of a reformed sinner. I do not hide my flaws because it is through the conquering of them that I was sanctified. I am your friend. Call on me to help you. When you are tempted to sin, cry out, 'Daniel, I need graces.' I will get them for you and you will be triumphant. Do not fear the future. It is God's time.

July 24, 2004
St. Daniel Comboni

My brothers and sisters have difficulty separating from their earthly lives. You must begin to see your soul as a separate entity from this world. Your body, your life here, these are the vehicles with which your soul is sanctified. Your earthly life is really a means to an end. You are here to gain eternity. You are here to serve God during your exile from Heaven. You have been told you are to earn Heaven here and that is true. But dear friends, let me assure you, having been in both places, we, none of us, merit Heaven. When you live for Christ, Earth is a joyful place to be. When you serve Christ on Earth and come to Heaven? There are no words. I cannot convey it to you except to say that every one of your greatest, most beyond belief hopes for Heaven will be satisfied, and your experience here will so far exceed your expectation that you will not believe you ever harbored hopes so low. Imagine being able to fly with no assistance except your will. You could fly as high, as low, as fast, as slowly, and as often as you liked. You could go anywhere. The wind on your face will fill you with rejoicing. You will laugh aloud for the joy of it. You will delight in the joy of others who also experience this perfect ability. Imagine never feeling

too cold or too hot. Always, you will feel perfectly balanced with the elements, unless you suddenly crave warmth or cold. Then it is there for your enjoyment. I am probably making a mistake by trying to convey to you this smallest portion of Heaven because it is impossible. Yet I feel I must give you some idea of why you are to be selfless for a small time. Imagine being with the people you love, but always with the most perfect understanding of each other. What adventures you will share. Dear brothers and sisters, never worry about death. Please. Death is the greatest liberation you can imagine. God has the day of your death already established. It will come. And you will be ready if you serve Christ. You will have no regrets. You would not want to surrender your body to Jesus feeling as though you had missed the whole point of your life. Serve, my beloved friends. Serve. Serve Jesus. Serve each other. Serve strangers. Serve. The last shall be first. Do not seek to be bigger than your earthly companions. Do not seek earthly respect and homage. Seek only to serve and through your service you will advance your precious soul, which will join me here. We will greet you, you can be assured. We will rejoice in your coming and you will thank us for these words, particularly if you take them to your heart and let them change you. In these words you will find the greatest of wisdom. You will see that.

You will not see the graces flow from these words into your soul and through your actions to others. But you will discern the graces by a new reflective quiet. You will consider your eternity and what you would like to do to prepare for it. You have been given this day, or rather this moment. Do you know for certain that you will see the end of this day? You do not. Perhaps this moment, these next few moments, will be your last opportunity to claim something for Jesus Christ. This is how you are to live each day. In this way you will serve. You will not change immediately. Do not expect this. Remember that sanctification is a process. But you can immediately make the decision to change and begin the process. I am giving you good advice. A wise person accepts good counsel. Be wise. Serve.

PART FOUR:
SAINTS WEEK FOUR

July 26, 2004

St. Catherine of Siena

I send greetings to my brothers and sisters who struggle so valiantly for Jesus. I am with you. We, your brothers and sisters in Heaven, know your struggles well. You will not encounter anything for the first time in this heavenly family. There is always someone who faced a similar struggle. Call out for help, my brothers and sisters. Use Heaven. Use your friends in Heaven. Ask for new friends in Heaven if you encounter something and you do not know of anyone here who has faced that struggle. You will get immediate intervention and assistance. You may not see us standing next to you, but we are there. There are different states of awareness and generally speaking those on Earth, in their bodies, do not see heavenly beings. You just do not have the eyes for that vision. On occasion, when it suits Heaven's purposes, earthly souls are given heavenly eyes temporarily so they can convey messages, or be strengthened, or simply draw attention to Heaven and God. Those people have a difficult time because they are not brought immediately to Heaven, but must finish their work on Earth. They can become lonesome. Do not wish for this type of experience because it is actually a cross in many ways and there

are great obligations that accompany it. You will have crosses enough without seeking new ones or additional ones. Embrace the crosses Jesus has placed with you. Sometimes people think they would do better with a different cross. Usually this is a form of rejecting the job Jesus has given them. Remember that Jesus has given you exactly the cross or crosses that will perfect your precious little soul. There is work to be done in your soul, of course. You know this. If there were no work to be done, Jesus would have brought you home. So while you are on Earth, with work to be done in your soul, work. We always tell you to serve. You might tire of us repeating ourselves and you might think we have nothing new to say or that we are very dreary in our outlook. But my dearest, most beloved friends, we tell you this because we want you to do well and we want to enjoy this wonderful Heaven with as many of you as possible. We know that through service to others and through service to Jesus, you will grow stronger and stronger. The enemy will not be able to divert you from your path to Jesus, and by walking that path you will pull many in behind you. You might not believe this, thinking you are not that important, but I assure you that through even the quietest, most humble service, Jesus can save many souls. Look at St. Therese, God's Little Flower. She was not famous. She was not wealthy

or powerful. She was obscure. She served God in the smallest, most humble things. Yet she has helped to save many souls and she has only begun her work. I am Catherine of Siena. I have also been allowed to assist with the salvation of many. We are Jesus' helpers. We are here to help you also. Join us because we are very strong. You must live in the world, understanding that you have many friends who are also in the world assisting you. You have an invisible army to help you. This should make you feel very strong and courageous indeed. One word of caution for you, dear brothers and sisters. Our goals are not the goals of the world. Our ways are not the ways of the world. We serve Christ. Our wills always reflect the Divine Will. Come now. Work for Heaven as though you have only the smallest time left. You will not regret any sacrifices you make for him. Please serve.

July 27, 2004

St. Catherine of Siena

My dear brothers and sisters in the world must put all their hope and trust in Jesus. People in the world will fail you, my friends. This is the sad truth. How could they not when they are human and dealing with human weaknesses? Do not be alarmed when this happens to you. I will tell you a secret. You may have heard that saints welcomed situations such as this. Do you know why? Because we considered it practice. That was our secret. We knew very well that all trust and hope had to lie with Jesus. Our goal was to belong totally to him. When dear friends betrayed us or loved ones failed us, we used the situations as priceless opportunities to grow deeper in unity with Jesus by detaching further from the world, and also to practice his beautiful example of forgiveness. We knew our time on Earth was limited, therefore the opportunities finite. It is important, in that respect, not to let them slip by you without boosting your spiritual growth. From now on, when you are having difficulties with others, thank Jesus. Continually work on your own soul and ask yourself how this opportunity could help you spiritually. Should you practice humility? Are you too fond of the esteem of others? Should you practice

detachment? Is the world an alluring pull for you? Should you practice trust? Are you having difficulty trusting Jesus? Are you seeking to fill your needs through other avenues? My brothers and sisters, that is only the surface, as you know, of spiritual exercise. There is great concern in your world with physical fitness. Well, you are followers of Jesus, so let us now spread a great obsession with spiritual fitness. You are being insulted? Consider your prayers exercises to strengthen your detachment from the opinions of others. You are not as successful as you think you should be? This is an opportunity to practice holy indifference, which helps you to work for Jesus and not for the results you, in your flawed humanity, desire. Only Jesus knows what result he is trying to achieve. It is not your worry, dear friend. Let it rest with Heaven and continue to serve. Oh, we understand your struggles. We failed many times when we were on Earth, but there were those little triumphs as well, and great growth came from those moments when we overcame ourselves and served Heaven. You will be fine, my friends. We love you and applaud your efforts. I know there are a great many things to distract you and I know you have a great many concerns, but please, do not let the enemy distract you from growing in your relationship to Jesus and your service to Jesus. This is a time for grace. This is a time for spiritual growth.

There are great spiritual opportunities available now. Use every one. We will be with you. We will show you how to proceed. It is good to read about us, the saints who have burned trails in holiness. We always looked to other holy ones for example because we wanted to do well for Jesus. Examples are so valuable, are they not? Now, be brave in your day and do not overlook any opportunities for holiness.

July 28, 2004
St. Thomas Aquinas

I send my most respectful greetings to you, the people serving in the world during this time. I have great respect for you because the battle being waged is without boundaries. The enemy has infiltrated every level of human existence on Earth. There is little sacred anymore and you may look for renewed efforts against God himself, in the Sacrament of the Eucharist. Truly, the tabernacle houses the Savior, our Redeemer and Creator. This is a sublime mercy that cannot be fully understood while you walk the earth. Those who adore the Eucharist have an inkling of its power. Jesus transmits many choice graces during Adoration. Adoration of the Blessed Sacrament is our secret weapon. Brothers and sisters, we must spread Adoration throughout the world. I will help you to do this. Look into your life and begin by making a decision to adore Jesus in the Eucharist. Then I ask that you consider how he is asking you to spread this practice. There is something for you to do in this regard and you must ask him what he requires of you. Graces flow down into the world through these heavenly ports and we must have as many as possible. Those who come to spend time with Jesus are receptacles of this heavenly

grace, which they bring into the world for him. Dearest brothers and sisters, never underestimate what Jesus can do with a person who decides for him. To underestimate what he can do is to limit him. A person deciding for Jesus can change the world and that is our goal. We must help him to change this world. You have been given some ideas of the weapons you have at your disposal. You have Jesus, of course. You have Mary. Many also underestimate the power of our heavenly mother, Mary. Be assured that the enemy knows her power. Do not let your heavenly mother be attacked without response. If you witness this, you must speak out for her. This pleases everyone in Heaven, but this pleases Jesus in a special way. She is a loyal friend to you and a powerful intercessor. There are many mercies and graces given to your world today which would be absent but for Mary. We love her immeasurably. You will not err if you follow her. She leads to Jesus. Now, you have been given sound advice and you have been given many warnings. It can be difficult to take all of this in, my friends. It requires time and contemplation. You cannot simply take these words, read them, and expect to be the saint you are intended to be. You have to take these words, follow their advice, and allow Jesus to change you. I am going to ask that each one of you spend time in Eucharistic Adoration. It is there,

in silence, where you will understand the gravity of the call which is coming to you. Make this a priority in your life.

If you cannot do this, find a quiet time each day to be with Jesus. Ask him to clarify your role in his Kingdom. Be grateful if your role is small. Be grateful if your role is big. Remember that the heavenly perspective is far different than the earthly perspective. Most of all, you must give Jesus your day. We are with you. We love you. And we will help you.

July 29, 2004
St. Thomas Aquinas

I am grateful to God for his unfailing and limitless mercy in allowing me to speak with you. Can you imagine how grateful I am, dear brothers and sisters? I have watched events in the world, at times shaking my head, so to speak. The opportunity to communicate with you is indeed very precious to me and to each saint who communicates in this way during this time. Friends, you must keep your eyes open and remain alert. Your faith, your God, is being attacked. There is nothing more precious than your faith. Nothing. Through your faith you will inherit your eternity. Man can take everything from you in this world and it will mean nothing, because quickly you will leave this world and truly begin to live forever in Heaven. You will not mourn the loss of your earthly possessions. You will count them as nothings. What you will be most interested in is your response to the loss of your earthly possessions. If you respond in bitterness to God, you will be disappointed. What will give you joy is your faithfulness to God. Stay alert. In situations where God is being attacked, you must respond. We will help you. You should not respond in anger, although you may be angered. If you are prayerful, you will know exactly what our Lord wishes you to do. We are involved in a spiritual war, dear brothers and sisters, and you are

the soldiers. There is no choice involved, in the sense that the situation will deteriorate even further. If you are a follower of Jesus Christ, you will be engaged in the war. Jesus requires your help now and you do not want to disappoint him. If you believe anything at all, believe that statement. You will not want to disappoint Jesus.

My brothers and sisters, you understand that we come to advise you, but also to prepare you, and indeed to advise you on how to prepare. There will come a time when you may be deprived of the Sacrament of the Eucharist altogether. This will occur in some areas of the world. It will be a grave and heavy cross, but I assure you that Heaven will compensate. You will make spiritual communions and remain united to Christ. You will have angels and saints all around you, willing to console and direct you. You will be very brave and very fixated on Jesus and on your mission to serve him. So even in removing the Eucharist, the enemy can do you no real harm. Do you understand? The enemy cannot remove God from you. He cannot do this. He cannot touch your soul. He cannot deprive you of union with Jesus. He is powerless in this regard and you have all the powers of Heaven at your call. Truly, who is the more powerful? You must understand if this happens to you, in your area, that this was foretold, and that this moves you closer to the glorious return of the King of Kings.

July 30, 2004

St. Ignatius of Loyola

We have many things to talk about, dear brothers and sisters, but only some of them will be communicated in this way. The other things we want to tell you about will be communicated to you in more conventional ways. Many of us have written works of spiritual significance. Those works sometimes chronicle our struggles, which will interest you, I know, but you can also look for the revelations given to us by God. There is a great body of heavenly wisdom on the Earth right now. Look to this body of work for deeper knowledge of Jesus and everything to do with God. If you are following these words, you will be interested to read about us and our difficulties. You will then understand that you are not the first person who has had to suffer for the faith. You will also understand that when we tell you to trust, we understand that it can require a heroic act of your will. We do not speak lightly to you, my friends. We speak with all gravity, all consideration, and in complete cooperation with God's goals for this mission. You cannot err if you follow our words. Our words are one with God, because they come from him and from unity to him. We are a heavenly family, all together, all joined. You are part of that family, only you are still

earning your salvation. Would we return to work for Jesus again, leaving Heaven, with all of its wonders and comforts? Of course we would. It might be difficult to leave Heaven, particularly after knowing him in this complete sense, but it is for that reason especially that we would sacrifice again. We would do anything for him and I say that with no reluctance, no hesitation. Truly, when you are with Jesus, you will feel the same. The achievement we are trying to inspire you to work for is to serve him completely before you know him completely. This, your challenge, is done through your faith, your love, your knowledge of him obtained in contemplation. This knowledge of him is his gift to you, but he cannot give you these graces if you do not want them or if you choose not to accept him. You must be available to him in order for him to work in your soul. Many reject him now. That is simply the unpleasant truth. We would not hide the truth from you because it is for the truth we have come to you. You will need to use the truth as a weapon. When someone speaks the truth, people listen. They may become angry, they may deny the truth, and they may then try to hide the truth, but they will hear you. And then they must make a choice. You see, my brothers and sisters, there are souls to whom the truth has not been adequately represented. You will change that. We will show you how. One way

is to spread these words and to assist those who have accepted the mission of spreading these words. These words are truth. They will spread. But if you can help, you should help. Your reward will be great and you will be part of our team. I am Ignatius. I wish to help you all. Do not be afraid. If you have a heavenly concept that confuses you, ask for my help. I will bring you the information you require. Do not think that heavenly learning is only for great scholars. Most saints were not great scholars. Most were simple people who loved God. Try for that. Try to be simple. Try to love God. I love you most tenderly, my friend.

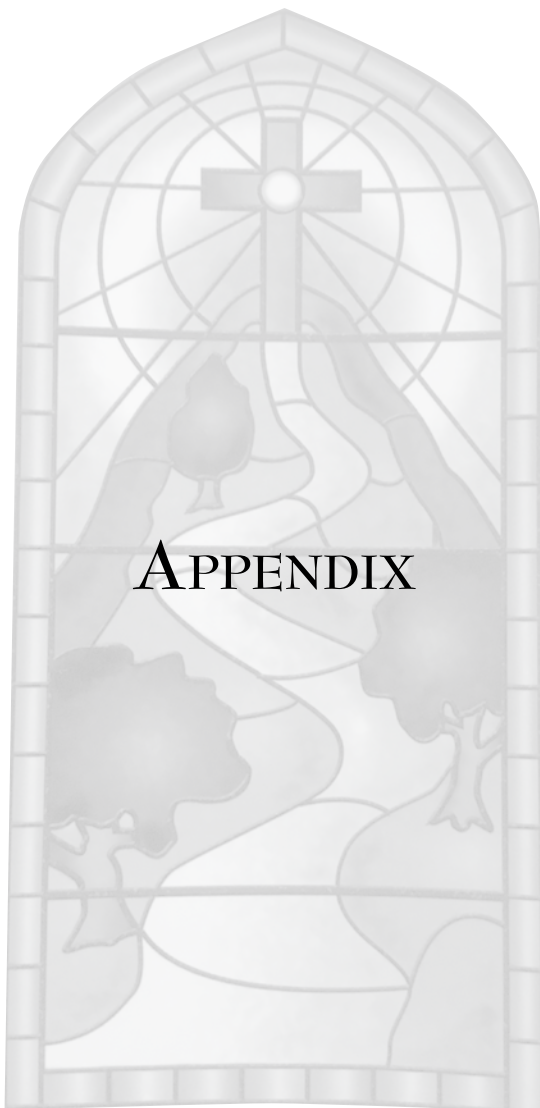
July 30, 2004

St. Ignatius of Loyola

My dear brothers and sisters, I feel such joy in this work. I hope I can transmit some of my joy to you. I am joyful for many reasons. First, I am joyful to be with God and to know that I have completed my time on Earth in love for him. This brings me joy. I am also joyful because God is allowing me to work with you in this mission of mercy to the world. God intends to allow many graces to fall from Heaven. We, his chosen saints, will be responsible for delivering many of these graces. It is for this reason we continually tell you to ask us for help. We have many graces at our disposal and if they run out, he will replenish them. They are a bottomless sack, so to speak, so the more we use, the more we can obtain. Ask, ask, ask. I am joyful because the time of darkness on Earth nears its end. We love you very much. Think of your most beloved friend on Earth. This could be a family member, a parent, a child, a spouse, or a fellow worker. You want the best for this person. When you see them make a mistake you are saddened and grieved. But you do not stop loving them. Indeed, you wish them well and try to find a way to explain to them that they have made a mistake, and that while they may be in a fog, you can see clearly how they could avoid that

mistake in the future. We are that way with you. We have made your mistakes, we have accomplished your goals, and we have achieved Heaven. Now we want to help you. The fact that Jesus has allowed us such latitude is exciting to us because we can help you in ways we normally could not. Imagine how we are yearning to begin. But you must ask. Some prayers must originate on Earth and the graces we have at our disposal, for the most part, must be granted in response to your prayers and requests. Please. Begin to request our help. Do not be like children asking for new bicycles when you do not need new bicycles. I tease you here, my friends, but you understand. Do not ask for worldly things that Jesus may consider bad for you. But, because we are your friends, we do not judge you. So do ask and if you are asking for something inappropriate, you will know because we will gently convey disapproval at your request. You will not, though. You will ask for help in matters that are important to you. You will ask for help in your work, your finances, and your families. And we will help. Brothers and sisters, ask us please to help you obtain spiritual gains. This pleases all of Heaven. So you might say, 'Ignatius, I do not understand how I can work so hard and not care about the outcome of my labors.' I will assist you. I will help you to understand why God often allows you to work with little reward.

It is the work that is molding your soul, my friend, not the reward. You are working to become better, or stronger, or simply to be God's worker. God's workers are needed everywhere. Many of God's holiest workers spent their lives doing things like sweeping floors and cleaning up after others. They were servants on Earth. You must believe that they are princes and princesses in the heavenly Kingdom. Work in joy. Have joy in your work. I love you. Your heavenly mother, Mary loves you. All of your brothers and sisters here in Heaven love you. God loves you. And we all want to help you.



APPENDIX

The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we will begin one or all of the spiritual practices:

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will **follow the example of Jesus Christ** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with His patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your Son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Lay Apostles

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to souls remains constant. Welcome each soul to the rescue mission. You may assure each lay apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved lay apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary Our Blessed Mother, Speaks to Children

These two illustrated childrens books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Clerical Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Are Dying

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, apostle of the Returning King

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness
Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory
Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

In Defense of Obedience & Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*.

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*.

Thoughtful Men and Women of God.

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer.

Excerpted from *Transforming Grace*.

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a registered 501(c)3 not for profit organization in the United States and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, we are a Registered Charity CHY17298.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama

Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King

Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670

Republic of Ireland

+353-(0)49-437-3040

contactus@dfot.ie

Registered Charity CHY17298

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times

9000 West 81st Street

Justice, Illinois 60458

USA

+1-708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.org

A 501(c)(3) Organization

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:

www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes



VOLUME EIGHT

Resting in the Heart of the Savior

Anne, ARK
Direction for Our Times

Revised and Updated

VOLUME EIGHT

Anne, ARK

Direction for Our Times

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-7-6

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2023 Direction for Our Times

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300

Registered Charity Number: 20064068

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.

Manufactured in Ireland

V1023

On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.



Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

This book carries the Nihil Obstat and the Imprimatur, which are official declarations that a publication is free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix
Allegiance Prayer	xi
On the Nature of Private Revelation	xiii
Anne's Introduction to Volume 8	xxi
September 20, 2004.....	3
September 13, 2004.....	5
September 14, 2004	7
September 15, 2004.....	9
September 16, 2004.....	11
September 17, 2004.....	13
May 25, 2004	15
May 26, 2004	17
May 27, 2004	21
May 30, 2004	23
June 1, 2004.....	25
June 2, 2004.....	27
June 4, 2004	29
June 9, 2004.....	31
June 10, 2004.....	33
June 10, 2004.....	39
June 14, 2004.....	41
June 18, 2004.....	43
June 18, 2004.....	45
June 26, 2004.....	47

June 30, 2004.....	49
July 2, 2004.....	51
July 9, 2004	53
July 12, 2004	57
July 15, 2004	59
July 16, 2004	61
July 23, 2004	63
July 30, 2004	69
August 2, 2004	71
August 3, 2004	75
August 4, 2004	77
August 5, 2004	79
August 6, 2004	83
August 9, 2004	91
August 10, 2004.....	93
August 11, 2004.....	95
August 12, 2004.....	97
August 13, 2004.....	99
August 16, 2004.....	101
August 17, 2004.....	103
August 18, 2004.....	107
August 19, 2004	111
September 21, 2004.....	113
Appendix	115

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do

not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

*Yours sincerely,
Anne, apostle of the Returning King.*

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

On the Nature of Private Revelation

When reading these messages it is always important to understand them within the context of the Church's teaching on revelation as a whole. We gain some insight into how to understand private revelation from a theological commentary on the message of Fatima written by Pope Benedict XVI when he was Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

"Message of Fatima" provides us with valuable direction into the process of understanding private revelation and its purpose. He rightly anticipates the questions that emerge for us in its contemplation and offers guidance in the task of prudent interpretation.

What is the difference between public and private revelation?

Cardinal Ratzinger begins by distinguishing Public Revelation from private revelation and their theological status. Public Revelation in the form of the Old and New Testament is complete. *"In Christ*

God has said everything, that is, he has revealed himself completely, and therefore, Revelation came to an end with the fulfillment of the mystery of Christ as enunciated in the New Testament.” Revelation, God’s revealing himself to man, is complete and given to us in the Gospels.

Nevertheless, referring to the Catechism of the Catholic Church he points out that, “...even if Revelation is complete, it has not been made fully explicit. It remains for Christian faith to gradually grasp its full significance over the course of centuries (66)”. In this context we can understand the role of private revelation. It is part of the process of grasping, which assists in the gradual understanding, of Public Revelation. In short, it assists us in a given period of history to understand what God has already revealed to us in Christ and in how to live the Gospel during this time.

How should we respond to revelation?

Pope Benedict speaks about how we, as followers of Christ, should respond to revelation. Public Revelation requires the assent of Catholic faith, divine faith,

because in it God speaks his word to us in human words. *“Faith in God and in his word is different to any other human faith, trust or opinion.”*

In relation to approved private revelations, he goes on to say, quoting Cardinal Lambertini, later Pope Benedict XIV, *“An assent of Catholic Faith is not due to revelations approved in this way; it is not even possible. These revelations seek rather an assent of human faith in keeping with the requirements of prudence, which puts them before us as probable and credible to piety.”* Regarding the role of such private revelations, he says: *“Such a message can be a genuine help in understanding the Gospel and living it better at a particular moment in time; therefore it should not be disregarded. It is a help which is offered, but which one is not obliged to use.”*

How should we understand prophecy?

As well as understanding its relationship to Public Revelation, the nature of private revelation itself is of significance in helping us towards its prudent interpretation. Private revelation can contain elements to be understood literally or symbolically,

and also both. Cardinal Ratzinger quotes Cardinal Sodano concerning visions; *“[they] do not describe photographically events in the future, but synthesize and compress against a single background facts which extend through time in an unspecified succession and duration.”* Here he is articulating for us that the images and visions contained in private revelation have layers of meaning that are not necessarily bound in time and space in our human sense of them. Cardinal Ratzinger further states, *“not every element of the vision has to have a historical sense. It is the vision as a whole that matters... the center is found where the vision becomes a summons and guide to the will of God.”* From this we can gain insight into both the nature of the images and their capacity to be symbolic and multifaceted, but also and more importantly, the purpose of them *“..a summons and guide to the will of God”* and *“to help us to understand the signs of the times and to respond to them rightly in faith.”* Further to this, he states *“Prediction of the future is of secondary importance... what is of primary importance is the declaration of God’s will for the present time.”*

In a recent address concerning the figurative language

used by Jesus in St. Mark's Gospel, chapter 13, Pope Benedict XVI states:

"For this reason Jesus does not describe the end of the world and when he uses apocalyptic images he does not conduct himself like a 'visionary.' On the contrary, he wants to take away the curiosity of his disciples in every age about dates and predictions and wishes instead to give them a key to a deep, essential reading, and above all to indicate the right path to take, today and tomorrow, to enter into eternal life."

Our understandable "curiosity" should not become a distraction from the deeply personal and meaningful contact which awaits us in the Gospels and which private revelation ushers us toward. *"What is essential is the actualization of definitive Revelation, which concerns me at the deepest level."*

Sections of this Volume refer to the darkness which will encircle the earth and speak in terms similar to many places in Sacred Scripture using a genre of writing known as apocalyptic. It is helpful therefore to understand these writings within the context

of Revelation contained in Sacred Scripture. We encourage you to read the following passages as you read this book. They are as follows: Mark 13:24-27, 32, Matthew 24:29-31, 36, Luke 21:25-28, 29-33, 2 Peter 3:10 and frequently throughout the book of Revelation.

In summary:

- God revealed himself in divine Revelation. This Revelation is found in the Scriptures and the Tradition of the Church.
- The response that divine Revelation requires of Christians is the assent of Catholic faith, i.e. divine faith.
- Divine Revelation, which took place in Christ, is complete, but it has not been made fully explicit.
- Private revelation does not add anything new to the deposit of faith. It has a role in making divine Revelation explicit. It also assists us in a given period of history in understanding what God has

already revealed to us in Christ and in how to live the gospel during this time.

- Private revelations seek an assent of human faith in keeping with the requirements of prudence, which puts them before us as probable and credible to piety.

Anne's Introduction to Volume Eight

In this Volume we are blessed to get a glimpse into the way Jesus views many situations in our world. This blessing carries with it a responsibility to alter our actions where necessary. This is always the way in life. There is a constant call for conversion and advancement in holiness.

When the Lord shows me a vision, I see the smallest part of a big situation. In the Heaven visions, for example, I would think I had seen it all and that there could not possibly be anything left that I had not experienced or that I needed to experience. Then the Lord would show me something else that opened up a whole new area of thought and divine knowledge.

I often think of someone being given a leaf to study. We could spend years studying this leaf because it is such a miracle of creation, given its unique color, function, structure, chemical make-up, and relationship to the plant on which it grows. Despite this, we cannot say based on the study of one leaf that we understand a forest. The study of this leaf gives us clues to the

forest and to the nature of the forest, of course, and we take these clues and rejoice in the understanding that some day perhaps we will study and understand the forest in its entirety.

I believe these visions are similar. They are intended to give us insight into the heart of Jesus. He is very much present in each day. He is present in our world. We believe this and it is true. Brothers and sisters, we must spend time considering the ramifications of this fact. Jesus is not present as a stone, cold and unfeeling, but as our God, filled with love and compassion for us. Just as Jesus is filled with love and compassion for each one of us, he is filled with love and compassion for all of those around us, including those we hurt, those we reject, those we judge, and those we fail to love. Jesus is woundable in his body, meaning in you and me. If we are wounded, it hurts Jesus. He feels pain with us and for us. He also feels terribly the pain of rejection when we turn our back on him.

It is of this the Lord seeks to remind us. He is paying attention. We must try not to wound him. Those of us called, and that includes everyone reading these

words, must try to comfort him by bringing others back to his heart.

How do we do that? Do we approach others and tell them they are getting it wrong and we have it right? That if they become like us, then, and only then, they will be acceptable to Christ? No, my friends. We know better than that.

We work first in our own soul, and through that work and because of that work the Lord is able to flow through us into the world. If we concentrate on becoming holy and spending time in silence with Christ, there is a better chance that we are working on his agenda and not our own. We must look constantly to our vocations. Every day there must be time spent considering if we are being faithful to our vocations as mothers, fathers, priests, religious, single apostles. Who has the Lord placed to walk with us? Who are the people in our lives we are called to love each day? Where are we failing? Where can we improve? If we do this work with Christ, he will make us saints and we will take our part in the Renewal.

A few words about the mystical experience of visions and locutions.

Visions

I experience these visions at the Lord's call. I cannot will these experiences and I do not ask for them. The Lord tells me that he wishes to bring me somewhere or show me something. I see the vision in my soul, in other words, not with my eyes. The Lord remains with me throughout, explaining what I am seeing or answering my questions. The Lord will often direct me to note particular details. I have recorded them to the best of my ability and with consideration as to what I feel is the Lord's point in showing me the vision. I know the Lord wills these experiences not simply for my benefit, but for the benefit of us all.

I add that I do not experience these things separately from the Lord. I am acutely aware, in each vision, of how the Lord is viewing the scene and feeling about it. If the Lord feels pain at the situation, I am allowed to feel his pain. If the Lord feels joy, I am allowed to feel his joy.

The experiences and locutions recorded in Volume Eight occurred over a period of time. The Lord then gave locutions for the beginning and end of the Volume and gave me instruction as to their placement.

Locutions

I experience a locution as a conversation or communication in my soul. I do not hear the words with my ears. The experience of a locution is as distinct from an inspiration as talking is distinct from listening. If God is talking, I am listening. If Our Lady is talking, I am listening. If I am responding, God is listening or Our Lady is listening. There is no confusion. I know who is speaking.

Infusions

In addition to the times when Heaven communicates through locutions, there are times Heaven communicates by placing concepts or knowledge in my soul in order to give me an immediate understanding or enlightenment. The experience of any heavenly communication is accompanied by, and is in itself, a vast grace that imprints itself upon the soul and creates a peace, along with a willingness to

serve. After a heavenly communication or locution I feel calm and trusting, with a sense of purpose about what the Lord has communicated.

As I understand my role in this process, I am to report back to those who are open to hearing and accepting.

Apostles should ask the Holy Spirit to be with them as they consider these writings.

Chastisements

With regard to chastisements, I think we must concentrate on the fact that one way or another we will all die. When we die, we will lose everything from an earthly standpoint. We will not be carrying suitcases to Heaven. This is our time on Earth so it must be the perfect time for each of us to be here. When it is the perfect time for us to be finished on Earth, Jesus will come for us.

Jesus gives us advance warning of changes to help us begin a process of detachment from material things. He also intends to help us accept any difficulties in accordance with his view and his goals. We must

learn to look at every situation in the world through the eyes of Jesus and become more accustomed to seeing things from the heavenly viewpoint. This way, we will gain the benefits the Lord intends for us, and also assist others in using all experiences to progress in holiness. Jesus is giving us advance instruction on how to conduct ourselves.

In particular, the Lord is looking to train apostles of the Returning King to respond to every event in their lives with his calm acceptance so we can spread that calm acceptance throughout the world.

I pray that people will accept God's words in whatever way God is speaking to them. I know that the Renewal in the world is gaining strength and momentum. I know it will continue to gain strength and momentum. I pray that all apostles will answer God's call to the fullest possible extent.

RESTING
IN THE HEART
OF THE
SAVIOR

September 20, 2004
Jesus

My dear children, I will not leave you in darkness. I seek to bring you to the light. In order to do so, I pull you in, close against my heart. Do you want to be with me? I am suffering in this time, so those who are close to me will also suffer. Far better, my friends, to suffer the pangs of the Savior than to wander in darkness. Come rest in my heart so I may show you my pain.

September 13, 2004

Jesus

My heart suffers because of the darkness of your world. People distance themselves from me until they no longer feel the pangs of longing. Goodness has been driven from their hearts by too long spent in the coldness of this earthly spiritual vacuum. You are dead to me, dear friends, and I cannot bear it. Come back to me. I am Jesus. My heart feels the anguish of your rejection. I want you to be healed. I want to give you an opportunity to feel my presence again so you can make a choice based on truth. If you feel my presence in your soul and you then reject me, so be it. I will accept your decision. But you must decide that for yourself and not be tricked. You see, my enemy has deluded you. He has fooled you. The enemy of goodness, the prince of all that is dark, seeks to snatch my beloved ones. I will not allow this. I am giving the greatest push right now to take you back to my heart. You will find complete love and forgiveness. In my heart is every explanation you require to understand that you belong in Heaven with your family. Because it is time to return to me, my dearest one, I send you a bundle of graces. You are

being given every possible opportunity to look at me and know that I am your Savior. I love you so much that I am in pain at this separation. I want your love so badly. Please. Look up to me and seek me. Ask me to reveal myself. Ask me to show myself to you. I am here, waiting.

September 14, 2004

Today I saw a woman in prayer. She was kneeling in a Eucharistic Adoration chapel, in rapt consideration of the presence of Jesus Christ. Her face was peaceful. This woman had suffered a great deal from a lifetime of separation from Jesus. Because of the messages and graces, she has been brought back to Jesus' heart. I felt such joy looking at her. Jesus showed me that the woman was someone for whom I had prayed. She had suffered terribly. This is a vision of the future. Jesus is showing me what is going to happen in her life. I am grateful.

Jesus

I know you are grateful. I show this to the world because I want the world to have hope. Yes, I am suffering. Yes, many people are in darkness, but this is an example of how a soul can be rescued. How many people are there like her? That is up to you, my little apostles. You must seek out those who are wounded and give them my words. These words are heavenly balm for the wounds this current darkness has inflicted on my beloved children. I am showing you my heart, so it is only fair

that I show you the joy in my heart when I consider the return and the healing of a person who has suffered. Share in my joy.

Rejoice in her return, for she was lost and now she is found.

To those of you who still ache because of separation from me, I say, "Return." You see that my heart experiences joy. I am joyful now and I will be joyful again when I see you at peace, with your face transfused by heavenly contemplation. This is a time of labor, a time of service. Keep your course set on the heavenly mission at all times and together we will fill my churches with beautiful people such as this one. Rejoice, my friends. Rejoice.

I am delighted at such a happy day in the heart of Jesus. It has just occurred to me that today is the feast of the Triumph of the Cross.

September 15, 2004

Jesus

Today, especially, we celebrate and venerate our mother as Our Lady of Sorrows. Dear children, just as I suffer at the distance many people have placed between themselves and Heaven, our mother also suffers. She, more than anyone, shared my Passion. She now shares my anguish at the loss of so many people. I feel revulsion at the sins of this world. Our mother shares this revulsion. You must understand that when you are glimpsing my heart, and my feelings, you are also glimpsing the Immaculate Heart of Mary. This precious and pure little heart beats with love and tenderness for each of us. Every person is precious to Mary.

I thank you for all the little sacrifices offered to console me. I want you to know that each prayer and sacrifice given to me also consoles our mother. Great joy comes to Mary when souls give thanks and praise to me. Truly, if you are devoted to my mother, and I want you to be, work for me and she will be happy with you. She seeks only my will, and her active and powerful intercession

*in your world furthers my will in a spectacular fashion.
She is the woman clothed with the sun, capable of
vanquishing the enemy.*

September 16, 2004

Today I saw a young soldier. He was hiding in a small place, obviously frightened. There was a battle going on around him and he was resting, panting and sweating. He was not panicked, but you could tell that he was in a difficult situation and he knew it. He began to organize himself to make a move.

Jesus

He is to hand over his life today. You see that he is frightened. In his humanity he fears physical pain and suffering. This is natural. This young man is aware in his soul that he will join me on this day. He knows me well, you see, and I have been whispering to him for some time. He is prepared. While he is fearful in his humanity, his soul is at peace.

This boy has walked with me throughout his life. He did not avoid sin each day, but he knew sin for sin and always made peace with me. He has been given spiritual formation by parents who respected me and understood their duty to pass on their faith to their son. As a result, their son faces his death with quiet acceptance. He

will shortly know joy. He is not distressed, as you see, despite his knowledge that his time on Earth is over. He is comfortable that he has done his best. Anne, I tell you, this young man is beautiful to me. In your world he would not be known as exceptional in any way. In the heavenly Kingdom he will be a saint. His parents will grieve his loss, but I will console them and they, in turn, will know peace and joy in their souls. They have done well by their son and he gives them great glory. Was his life too short? How could it be, when I, myself, ordained the duration of his time on Earth? He served me in the time he was allotted and all is right with him. I tell you with the greatest seriousness that this young man is far more blessed than some of his peers who will survive this day. His soul is safe.

September 17, 2004

Today our Lord showed me a classroom filled with small children. They were very beautiful, as small children are, and I felt our Lord's powerful and total love for each one of them. He showed me how he suffers because he is being denied access to them.

Jesus

They are not told about me, Anne. They are filled instead with worldly notions that change from week to week, as worldly people argue and compete for the honor of creating an ideology. They, the people who create these thoughts leading nowhere, are puffed up with pride. Schools of nonsense manufactured by worldly individuals and groups soothe their consciences and feed their sinfulness. Children are often far more discerning than adults and my little ones are confused at worst. At best they learn nothing. My pain at this is severe and touches the core of my heart.

You saw how I worked so powerfully in the soul of the soldier who spent his life making his way to me. I cannot do that in these small children. They will

wander aimlessly through their lives. Certainly, in my mercy, I will secure access to them at some time, but I want more than that for them. I want more than that for each one of you. Bring me to the children, dear servants of Heaven. Bring me to the smallest members of God's Kingdom so I may take my rightful place in their souls. You see the fruits of my absence in their lives. Your youth are not happy. They are in anguish at the separation from their God. I am also in anguish at this separation. I suffer for their pain and confusion. Dear servants, these poor children do not even know the source of their pain. They know simply that something they require has not been given to them. I am that something. You will not fix these children with worldly notions. They need me.

May 25, 2004

Our Father is prepared to act in order to cleanse the world. He would be justified in destroying the world, such is the level of rebellion against him. Because of his great love for us, he cannot bear to do that, but he is allowing change and the angels prepare to act. Jesus says that in times past, even as near as the first half of the twentieth century, people were generally obedient. This is not so anymore. During this time, people are generally disobedient.

May 26, 2004

Jesus showed me his deep disappointment at the sight of many of today's mothers. He gave me a glimpse of the heart of a mother who was heedless to the needs of her children and overly concerned with things of this world and her physical appearance. This was disturbing. Jesus told me that this mother, who is representative of many, lacks love for her children and loves herself. He indicated her heart, which was like a cracked stone with small serpents moving through the cracks. I hate snakes and this vision was very unpleasant. The serpents represented pride, avarice, jealousy or envy, hatred, etc. Jesus was greatly disappointed as he showed me children who are emotionally abandoned and receiving indifference when they are in need of, and entitled to, warmth and love. I felt revulsion at the sight of this woman, but again, she was representative of many modern women. I must say that on the outside this woman was quite beautiful.

While this woman was repulsing me, Jesus moved on to show his view of many modern men. He said

they ignore their own spiritual duties and often completely abandon any formation of their children. He indicated great sexual sins, some with complicit partners, but also many assaults on innocent victims.

Jesus told me he is with every innocent victim, always. He said he hears every cry and each act will have to be atoned for. Jesus is disgusted and repulsed by these sins, but does not turn his face away, because he must witness every act on Earth.

Jesus then said: "Because you are my apostle, you are entitled to joy, so I will now give you joy and show you what gives me joy."

Jesus showed me the heart of a woman apostle. It had no open cracks in it and was like beautiful warm marble. This heart was well protected by its owner through prayer and service and Jesus felt joy and happiness upon contemplation of this soul. This was a modern apostle who was attempting to follow him. I could see there had been cracks in the past, but they were well sealed by prayers and sacrifices and acts of selflessness. They were healed. These cracks, where

sin had formerly left openings, did not bother Jesus in the least. On the contrary, they were signs of how this person had turned away from sin and followed him.

Jesus then showed me that while he was surveying the sins of both men and women today, and filled with just anger, there was a constant tugging at his sleeve. This tugging came from the prayers of souls in Eucharistic Adoration. These prayers distracted him from his just anger and deflected great calamities from befalling this world.*

Chastisements have been mitigated in this way. He showed me Our Lady, who was collecting poor wounded souls from this world of darkness. She was drying tears, healing wounds, and instructing people on what they could do to best serve Jesus and help them save others. This was so beautiful and did make me happy and joyful, despite the ugliness of the first parts.

* Both the Old and New Testaments reflect the idea that natural disasters and calamities may at times be God's way of allowing mankind to experience consequences of sin, which can act as purification and ultimately lead people back to him. We have always been taught through Scripture and Tradition that God can avert much suffering through the prayers of the faithful.

Jesus told me that in Eucharistic Adoration, his graces flow into souls, who go back into the world, where his graces then flow into their homes, work places, and peer groups. He said that in the most difficult cases, where an adorer is still sinful, he can preserve their families and limit the damage this person does to others while also healing and preserving the person. In the best cases, where the person accepts his grace and lives a pious life, he can truly change areas of the world.

He showed me that the more people we have in Eucharistic Adoration, the more the river of purity will renew and cleanse the world.

May 27, 2004

Jesus showed me the world, with layers of sin, like layers of smog laying above us. He explained to me that as a holy personage, he actually experiences a stench near sin and sinful behaviors. He said that holy people on Earth also feel this, but only people who have reached a very high level of holiness. The holier one becomes, the stronger experience becomes. Where there was holiness in the world, the smog was pierced, and shafts of light from Heaven came through. The greater the holiness, the greater the light. He said enormous light and graces flow down into the words of the Volumes, and that as these words are spread, we would see more and more shafts of light piercing the ugly smog of sin. I said, "Great. So maybe there is no need for any other cleansing." But no, this grace is so people will be prepared for the cleansing.

Jesus' heart was very heavy and I felt badly because it was difficult for me to get away to pray, and I was a little resentful at having to do this work. I apologized. He said, *"Do not deny the Savior the small bit of comfort he gains from your companionship."* Poor Jesus. I will

try in the future not to be so distracted.

He indicated the glowing red moon and I felt dread. He said there would come a great stillness in the souls of the just. The foolish will make jokes. At that time, every just soul will hear the voice of the Savior as I do if he needs to instruct them. He said we, the just, would prepare to hand our lives to him. This is wisdom from the Spirit. He said Our Lady will be before the Throne of God pleading for graces like a mother who seeks to bring her children to safety before a great storm. He said she has terrific power before the throne. Jesus is so sad. He does not want this but will not prevent it much longer. I begged him to tell me how to comfort him. He said, *"You comfort me with cheerful obedience."*

May 30, 2004*

Jesus

Immediately following the darkness comes a day of the greatest freshness. All of nature will be renewed and will bear the signs of God's presence. This will be a stark contrast to the debris left by the forces of evil. People remaining, holy people, will have a difficult time in the immediate aftermath because they will have adjustments to make. The same material conveniences and comforts will not be available and daily tasks will change. This is not important, though, because people will be connected to God in the most beautiful fashion. This connection will bring great joy and peace, and will compensate people for the great changes they have had to witness. Remember that many people will have been taken by events prior to this time, so the population will be smaller than in your world today, as of this writing. If I desire that a parentless child be protected, that child will be placed with holy souls.

* In understanding the entries from May 30, 2004, June 1, 2004, and June 2, 2004, it may be helpful to read the Book of Revelation chapter 20.

June 1, 2004

After the time of darkness, there will come a very difficult period for the people remaining on Earth. There will be great diseases, despite God's guidance, and another group of people will be taken. This is the final cleansing. The people remaining after this period will be holy, committed people and they will begin the time of the Great Obedience. They will work hard for their survival but will do so with joy. Some advances will be kept from the period before the darkness, including advances in hygiene, with regard to water and sewage and medicine, but many of the conveniences we enjoy today will not be maintained, such as the speed with which modern humanity currently communicates. It will not be God's will that the post-darkness humans be in constant communication with others, because they will be in more constant communication with God and Heaven, and the people immediately around them. Mankind will not struggle with constant temptation to sin because of the media, as happens today.

June 2, 2004

In the new time the world will be different. The world will be governed, generally, from Rome, where the Holy Father will reside.* Jesus will be ruling through the Holy Father and will communicate in a more direct fashion. There will still be individual nations but not as many as there are today. Christians will be obedient to God, and God will guide people more directly. People will see God's presence quite clearly in a way they do not at this time. For example, when they look at grass or a beautiful tree, they will think, "God is good," and "God is the Creator." Death will be viewed with great tranquility and peace, whereas now it is often seen as the greatest of tragedies. Generally there will be obedience.

Jesus said that in the new time, if a person makes a movie that is in any way impure, nobody will go to see it and that person will be scorned. There will be sin,

* Note of explanation by Anne: If the Church in the new time gives a direction, a correction, or an instruction, the people, in a pure spirit of obedience, will follow in love and gratitude, correctly identifying the leaders in the Church as representatives of Jesus Christ. This spirit of obedience present in the Body of Christ, the people, will actually at times adjust the course of the world. This is what I mean when I write that the world will be governed, generally, from Rome.

but nothing, nothing, to compare to the sin in today's world.

Jesus said one of the things causing him the most pain is that his mother is treated disrespectfully. In the new time she will be loved and honored and she will be very active with youth. This will please him of course. I asked him how he would feel during this new time and he said, *"I will feel content."*

Because of the good will and obedience of the time, the saints will be able to be quite active in the lives of those on Earth. It will be wonderful and Jesus said he is telling us this to give us hope.*

* Note of explanation by Anne: As I understand the future of the Church, it will be lifted up to its proper place of honor in our world. This will not occur through any aggressive or authoritarian action or disposition of this Church. Quite the contrary. The Church will be lifted up through the love, fidelity, and unity of Catholics, lay, clergy, and religious. These people will mystically lift the Church. This does not mean there will be no sin or an absence of free will, but there will be a general air of obedience, love, and joy in our relationship with Christ. People will be more connected to Christ. They will be united with him in prayer in a more pronounced fashion than they are now, and will love the Church and live peacefully in the safety of its direction. This is obedience. God's people will recognize his dominion over us and our world. Catholics will move in unity with Jesus Christ and the Church, and not against it. There will be a general air of Christian unity.

June 4, 2004
Jesus

*As my words flow through your fingers, so will my
graces flow through your hands. The enemy speaks lies.
My truth will burst through your lips in response. All
is well. I take you into my soul and you are caught up
in the fires of my Sacred Heart. When I return you to
your own soul, you are more me than you. So it will be
because I have willed it.*

June 9, 2004

In the near future we will see an even greater attack on purity. Most attacks of this nature will be directed at women and children. The greatest attack on purity is seen in the sin of abortion. Jesus told me that the act of abortion is the devil's rage unleashed in the greatest fashion. The devil so hates God and all that is good and holy that he has persuaded mankind to destroy developing life. I sensed Jesus suffering terribly and asked him if I could be with him to at least keep him company. That is when he told me this. He said abortion is the devil's greatest fury and a direct attack on God the Creator. Jesus suffered terribly for this sin during his Passion and said that abortion alone would be responsible for a terrible punishment on the world, one which he is allowing because of the gravity of this sin. Jesus often steps in and prevents humanity from reaping the full price owed from sin, but in this case he will not mitigate. He said any work done to prevent abortions would be greatly rewarded. He repeated that statement twice.

June 10, 2004

Jesus again spoke of abortion and how the sacred place of the womb belongs to God the Creator. He said he has allowed many medical and scientific advances out of mercy and love for mankind, but some people have exploited and desecrated these medical and scientific gifts in cooperation with the enemy, who has secured their service through greed and pride. He said the enemy has pierced the sacredness of the womb to destroy the work of the Creator, and man has attempted to become the creator by himself, in defiance of God. Jesus said the people responsible know they are committing grave sin. He said he puts holy men and women in their paths to warn them, but some continue down this path of terrible disobedience. Jesus said many men and women have desisted from these activities because their consciences have warned them that their behaviors were sinful. These people will receive great forgiveness and reward in Heaven, particularly those who repent and speak out against these actions.

Jesus then talked about how mankind is arrogant and

assures God cannot take all of these advances away. He can, of course, and he said he intends to do so, but only for a short time. He is too merciful to permanently destroy our ability to assist people within the fields of medicine and science.

Jesus showed me that another reality causing him great sadness today is loneliness in families. He said, *"Look. These children have no one to play with because the siblings I willed for them have been rejected by their parents. Selfish generation. They fear additional children will impede their entertainment. The elderly are also considered a burden because, despite the fact that these people have limited their number of children, they still have not gained sufficient entertainment time. They leave the care of their elderly parents to others, even in situations where they could care for them themselves. Both their children and their parents experience loss in this situation. I feel only sadness at this."*

Jesus said time hangs heavily on these individuals because they are not involved in heavenly activities. No entertainment is enough to satisfy these people.

We must pray for them because they are chasing nothings. Jesus is pleased by selflessness and said people should experience great entertainment in each other, in their families, and with their loved ones. Time with loved ones is not supposed to be such a burden as it is treated today.

Today Jesus talked to me about the darkness. He said it will originate in Hell, and the world will be entombed in this darkness. It will be allowed to flow out into the world for a set duration of time, encircling the world until it meets and the darkness is total. This darkness is black and is the total absence of light. I keep trying to stress the blackness, because it is so complete that I am not sure if people can really grasp its density or totality. I do not understand this concept of total evil, but Jesus assures me that some people will welcome this darkness and exult in it. He said some will know demons by name because they have affiliations with them already. I heard an example of the most horrid screams and screeches, like a wildcat would make. These demons will perform the vilest of tortures upon people. These people are not of the Light, by the way. I am to see our experience of this time later. During this

time, Hell will truly come to Earth. Jesus does not want this or will it, but he is definitely allowing it and this is a part of his justice. People entertaining evil in the world are resting upon the grace of God, despite their mockery of it. They are laughing at God, but it is God who keeps them protected and comfortable on Earth while they practice all kinds of sin and deception. In other words, while they are living like demons, they are enjoying the fruits of God's goodness. This is so temporary, and they will reap what they are sowing soon indeed.

I am trying to think of a good analogy so that others can understand this. Imagine you are eating the wonderful food from your host's banquet, all the while making fun of and scorning your host, who continues to feed you. You abuse the host's children terribly, in full view of the host, while laughing at him and, as it were, *daring* him to act. You are taking advantage of the host's good manners, as people entertaining evil so often do now. The host is about to act, and the host's enemies are about to get thrown out of the gathering. They will then no longer be able to prey on God's people, who do not fight back in the

same way because they follow Christ.

These people will not be able to practice their evil in the same way when they are surrounded by people like themselves. This will happen during the time of darkness. If they call out to Jesus, he will answer them. The really prideful people will not call out to Jesus because they hate him. I cannot even fathom who these people are or why they would choose Hell over Christ, but he assures me that this is exactly what will occur. The saints will be gathered before the throne during this time, as will all of Heaven, begging God to end the darkness quickly. There will be satanic sacrifices and offerings all over the world during this time of abominable evil.

June 10, 2004 - Later

Jesus told me that during the time of darkness, holy people will be gathered together, and people who barely know each other will be placed together per his instructions. He said much has been written about this time of darkness in the past, but he does not want to generate fear, and fear is neither necessary nor appropriate if you are following his path. He said young children will sleep and adults will pray constantly, but not from terror. Adults will be experiencing union with Jesus, hearing his voice, so they will find it easy and will desire to remain in constant prayer. Jesus said you would not go outside during this time, in the same way you would not go outside during a violent storm, because it would not be safe. He also said, though, that holy souls should not worry about being attacked by demons because demons are repelled by prayer, holiness, and holy people. Demons will not want to be near those places where there are people gathered in prayer. Because Hell will be emptied and kind of loosed on the world, there will be a conflagration of evil on Earth. This is the big “mardi gras” of evil if you will, where evil on Earth will destroy itself.

After the abomination, committed by a man Jesus spoke to me about, Jesus will end the darkness, the world will be cleansed, and the time of the Great Disobedience will be at an end, giving way to a time of peace and obedience on Earth, which will last for a long time. A great many events will transpire before this darkness, including the signs Jesus has referred to.

June 14, 2004

Jesus allowed me to see that he is sad. He grows weary with this world and with the constant disregard for his presence in and dominion over it. Where there was once general love, there is now general hatred. Jesus again allowed me to glimpse the wrath he has for those who destroy innocence. Initially, he made reference to children who have been molested. His wrath at offenders in this area of sin is going to be fearsome. I do not know how to convey in words the gravity of this. He said they should REPENT. This is a most serious situation for these offenders. He said they would do better to do violence to themselves than to assault a child. He also said something else about this; at this time, he is releasing a torrent of graces for the healing of children and adults who have been molested in this way. As never before, he will grant peace to victims of this type of crime against innocence. Victims themselves can ask for these graces, and those who know people who have been hurt in this way can secure these graces. Please ask Jesus for these graces because they are available.

June 18, 2004

Jesus told me that his Sacred Heart beats and can pump mercy into the world. I had an awareness of his heart beating. This was costing him effort. I felt terrible suffering and said finally, "Jesus, what is it?"

He replied, *"It is indifference that causes you such anguish. The world does not accept my mercy, but walks away from it as if the shedding of my precious blood was just another meaningless trifle to be discarded. You suffer so severely because of the indifference of people in your world this day. The suffering savior thanks you."*

I asked him if he would be consoled if others joined at this time to share in his suffering, because I know there are many other people who would be willing to do this.

He said, *"No. I do not will this type of suffering for all people. You are called in a special way. It pleases me greatly, though, when others spend time immersed in my Passion, through structured prayer or silent contemplation. This will gain many graces for each person in the world."*

I must say in closing that this suffering was unpleasant and Jesus is wounded terribly by the indifference of mankind. We must all do more to console him.

June 18, 2004
Blessed Mother

I am here, little one. Place your hands against your chest again and I will send great graces of peace and love to your little wounded heart. Jesus is so grateful to you. We must bring him many souls today.

June 26, 2004
Jesus

I am with you. I am allowing you to see the enemy. In each of these events this morning, you have seen a glimpse of the forces pressing against what is good. Anne, it is for all of this I use your suffering. I will continue to allow you to see the world through my eyes. I realize this is uncomfortable, but if you remain united to me, you will have every possible strength and consolation.

June 30, 2004

I don't know what to say about today's experience except that I was filled with a terrible feeling, which Jesus identified as the revulsion he feels when he is confronted by certain sins. Today's was dreadful and even now I am having trouble shaking it off.

Jesus

What you feel is the revulsion I experience when priests who are arrogantly rebellious receive me in the Eucharist. They are filled with sins of the flesh and delight in the paradox of presiding over the Great Sacrifice with blatant disrespect and insincerity. This is the ultimate in rebellion and I, Jesus Christ, experience this every day. You had great difficulty disengaging yourself, Anne, such is the dreadful filth of this experience. You said, "Lord, how on Earth will I record this?" I dictate to you for that reason. Some things need not be recorded on Earth but be assured, each act is recorded in Heaven and recorded in my heart.

After a short period of the greatest difficulty, I am at peace.

July 2, 2004

Jesus was heavy-hearted today and said that chastisements would come with great loss of life. He asked me to kneel down and pray for these people who would be taken abruptly. Jesus is not happy about this, but we must move through the storm in order to emerge on the other side.

July 9, 2004

Jesus is prepared and determined to begin this process of cleansing. He drew attention to children who have never been exposed to goodness. He said there are many cases where even mothers school their children in evil ways from the time they are young. They do not apologize for, feel remorse about, or seek to amend their behavior in any way. These children have difficulty understanding goodness later and equate goodness with foolishness and stupidity. This is what they are taught. What struck me, and what Jesus was trying to convey to me, was the disregard mothers had for the fact that they were corrupting their children. This was disturbing.

Jesus again made reference to the slaughter of abortions. He said when chastisements befall the earth, evil people who are choosing darkness move from ridiculing and mocking God to cursing him. They say, in effect, "Look how cold and hateful God is to allow this to happen."

Jesus

In response I would like to say that at least I have given these people a chance to live and an opportunity to make their decision to serve Heaven or not to serve Heaven, unlike current humanity, which slaughters innocent people before they are even fully formed. Who is the evil doer, I ask you? You will have these answers, Anne, because I am placing them in your heart. The slaughtered souls do not suffer in their eternity, in response to your unasked question. They are given opportunities to earn holiness here with me. I am all justice. It is your world which suffers because these individuals had purposes. Your humanity rejected their brothers and sisters, refusing to make room for them in their selfishness. Woe to you, selfish ones. I am returning.

Please record the beautiful vision I gave to you.

Jesus showed me that in the darkness of the world there were shafts of light from people who were experiencing great infusions of grace from the messages. He has told me this and indicated it before,

but today I was aware specifically of a woman kneeling in Eucharistic Adoration with her heart so joyful. He allowed me to experience the beautiful light of this soul as seen by Heaven as she was willing to serve, consistently using the graces from this work. He said that he wants people to accept difficult days quietly and humbly.

July 12, 2004

Today Jesus brought me to him and showed me a young boy, maybe eight or nine years old. The boy was in his room playing a video game on his bed. Jesus said that many parents are not home, and if they are at home they are often unavailable to their children. Our Lord said this boy was destined to be a great follower and do very big things for the Kingdom, but he was being given no formation. Because of this lack of formation, he would not be able to answer the call. He does not even know to listen for a call. There are thousands like him. Jesus said he wants this boy to be laying in his bed considering infinity and his possible role in infinity. He said that were this boy given the proper formation and knowledge and example, he would grow to impact the world in a powerful way.

Jesus

As it is, Anne, he is being prepared to make money. This is a waste of my great gifts. Anne, his mother, in this moment, should be working around the house, filling this child with the security he needs to be at peace and

to consider his role in the universe. Alas, his mother is not at home. Someone who has little interest in him is caring for him and he knows it. His father now should quietly pass his room, and seeing his son daydreaming, should sit down with him and listen to his son's questions and intellectual stretches. His father is not at home to do this, though, because he is entertaining himself. Anne, my heart is so heavy at this waste of the Kingdom's greatest gifts. Your heart becomes heavy with mine because you love me and because you grieve for this boy's loneliness. You have asked how you can help this boy. I tell you that you can quickly complete the editing of Volume Six. Through it I will save many families, including this one. Anne, I want my families back!

Please, get to work.

Obviously, I went home and finished the editing that night. I must sound very virtuous. I assure my reader that Our Lord had told me earlier it was a priority, but I felt like I was in a haze for about a week.

July 15, 2004

Our Lord showed me a gushing of black sludgy stuff flowing into a body of water. This makes him angry and revolted. He said:

"When man began to destroy life in the womb, he also became disrespectful of life in other areas. My world was created for mankind and mankind should respect it. Do you see this desecration? The people responsible for this know it is wrong according to human law, but they also know it is wrong according to my law. They do not respect beauty, but seek power. Anne, I acquainted you with my revulsion at this destruction of my beautiful world. Yesterday I showed you how violent is the act of abortion. Do you understand how this hurts me? Thank you for coming to me. Thank you for making yourself available to be with me in this unpleasantness. Thank you. You are having trouble coming out of it but that is also my will. It will leave you soon."

This has been dreadful. If there is ever a person reading this they will say I repeat myself. I guess our Lord is putting up with a lot lately. Honestly, the more

time I spend in his heart, the more I wonder that he has been so patient. He is not pleased with this kind of ugly disobedience.

July 16, 2004

Jesus

Thank you for your suffering. You suffered more severely today because I am suffering severely today. Anne, some people attempt to legitimize sin through the marriage of two men or two women. Anne, this is not my will. This is flagrant disobedience. Woe to those governments which sanction this desecration of the Sacrament of Matrimony. Anne, the weight of disobedience becomes too heavy for me to carry. It must be released. You can barely manage this suffering. I feel the same. I weary. You may rest now.

God gives us the gift of sexuality with hope that we will learn to exercise it morally regardless of orientation; everyone should focus on their own advancement into virtue. Imperfect humanity struggles, of course, and we know that “chastity includes an apprenticeship in self-mastery which is a training in human freedom” (CCC 2339).

We should look at people and focus on the enormous contributions they make and their limitless potential for virtue.

July 23, 2004

Today Jesus spoke about his feelings of urgency in getting Volume Six out. He said that Heaven is fighting to reclaim its families. He said in these days families are under attack as never before, and each member, father, mother, and child, is targeted by the enemy in different ways. Families are wide open and vulnerable because in many homes there is no prayer.

If a family is following Christ at all, he sends many defenses and protections. This is why in Volume Six God spoke to mothers, fathers, and children. He said if even one member of a family prays to him, he can send graces by the thousands into the home. He appealed to children because often they are open to him and have a form of genetic memory (my take on it) of purity and goodness and, of course, God. So if a child gets these messages and begins to pray, the door can be opened to Heaven and Jesus can enter and literally save the entire family. I have been given a beautiful awareness of how critical Volume Six is to him and to us.

Jesus then spoke about my early life experiences. He explained that during that time he allowed a great deal of awareness and growth to occur to confirm me on my path. He said that once I was confirmed on the path, after I had received the call to join the Secular Franciscan Order (SFO) and accepted, he stopped the mystical experiences. He explained that all the growth then occurred below the surface, where I could not see or feel it. My obedience to him in suffering and in my vocation was used to create a spiritual stamina that would support me later. Every so often when it was too heavy, the cross and the perceived separation from him, he would give me a beautiful experience of Heaven or him so I would know I was still on the path that he had chosen and prepared for me.

Jesus

My roots go far into your soul, my little slave. You have no idea how deeply I am entrenched in you. We did hard work during those years between then and now. You have never wavered in this mission. Anne, you have little understanding of how extraordinary is your service to me. You are immovable in your commitment

because of the depth of the roots you allowed me to cultivate in your soul. Your commitment to me is solid. Do not fear you will turn away. My cohort has been well prepared and my little group of apostles cooperates beautifully with me. Truly, I am well pleased with your mission team. Now record our hillside conversation.

Today Jesus showed me a young woman. She was at an outdoor pool in a revealing bathing suit, which is the latest style wherever she is. She comes from a great deal of money and her hair, her nails, her legs, her clothes, everything, is pampered and seen to, as it were. I refer to waxing, dying, pedicures and manicures. Women will understand that not a spot on her body had been overlooked in an attempt to beautify.

Jesus is so discouraged and sad. He showed me a glimpse of what he had planned and intended for her. He was calling her to a vocation as a religious sister in an order dedicated to nursing children. I saw her ministering to children of another race who were sick, but joyful.

Jesus said her formation has been ignored. Her mother left her when she, the girl, was quite young. Her father had a series of relationships with different women, but none who cared greatly for this young woman. Jesus said her body and the bodies of many young women are being groomed by Satan to serve him. Their bodies are seen as sexual tools for sexual pleasure, and that is where this obsession with and emphasis on beautifying each and every area of the body comes from. Jesus said not an area is overlooked in this process of preparing young girls for sin. Emphasis is placed not on cultivating their virtues and spiritual development, but rather on primping their bodies to be attractive. He asked why we would wonder that so many children are born outside of sacramental unions. We encourage this vacuous obsession with beautifying the body and then we are surprised when it is used to sin. This increases the chance that beautiful babies will be rejected.

I asked Jesus about her mother and he said she is gone and has blocked out all graces; he cannot work through her. I asked how this girl could be saved and he said she has an aunt who will read the messages,

recognize her, and give them to her. Jesus' original plan will not be served, but this girl will turn to him in great love and awareness and serve him beautifully and fruitfully in another way. Jesus said the messages in Volume Six have a great deal of work to do, and that the graces from them are unlimited, in that everything asked for will be answered as far as families intervening for loved ones.

Brothers and sisters, if you had viewed this young woman as I was allowed to, you would have been appalled, repulsed, and very aware of how seriously we are failing our youth. She is not a bad girl. She is a product of the upbringing we have allowed for her. This is a good girl who feels empty because in her soul she knows she is missing something.

I was deeply affected by this vision because at her age I would have been sunning myself, also, regretting that my father would not give me the money for the stylish bathing suit, the glamorous hair coloring, and the pedicure.

I want to convey to my brothers and sisters that the

vision I saw of this beautiful young woman caring joyfully for the impoverished children was followed by the reality, which is that the babies are neglected and alone in their sickness and poverty. They are unloved. They are Heaven's treasures, un-treasured. They suffer and die alone here, unwelcome on this dark planet that cares nothing for Jesus and his beautiful will. Truly, we need to get it together and get off this path. Condemn selfishness. I'm sorry, but this was dreadful. Very upsetting.

Jesus, to comfort me I think, also stated that as reprehensible as the devil's warped version of sexuality is, his version of sexuality is beautiful and grand. Jesus delights in the love and joy that is exchanged between married couples who love each other and care for each other. This view or attitude, Heaven's view, was very beautiful and consoling and there was nothing uncomfortable or laughable about it. This made me happy to see and makes Heaven happy.

July 30, 2004

Today Jesus showed me a man being beaten. It was dreadful. The man was imprisoned for a reason that was unclear. I asked our Lord if “He,” was being beaten for his faith and Jesus said “Yes”, but that his captors had arrested him under the guise of a fabricated charge, not related to his religion. I hated this and I was a little upset, saying, “Jesus, how does this console you? How can this possibly be good or helpful?”

Jesus explained, *“It is not the violence that helps me or consoles me. You are feeling sickened, Anne, and filled with revulsion and grief. You feel these emotions because I feel these emotions upon witnessing this situation. Anne, look into this man’s eyes. You see love. I am whispering the most sublime words of love directly to his soul. I am filling him with an awareness of my Passion and his great unity to me through his suffering. No. It is not the violence that I am consoled by, Anne. You of all people understand that. It is this man’s response to the violence that creates the most enormous waves of tenderness and mercy in my heart.*

These waves wash up on the shores of your world of darkness. Look. Look now at what is happening."

Jesus indicates flares of light shooting out from the layer of darkness covering the earth. They rise to Heaven. These are people for whom this man's willing offering of suffering has obtained mercy and grace. They have repented and accepted God's mercy. This man's offering has saved many. He is beautiful in his beaten state.

I came out of the experience and Jesus said, "*Would you take back the suffering you have just experienced?*" Of course I answered, "No." I am grateful to keep Jesus company when his heart is heavy. He said again, "*Look.*" I saw additional shoots of light rising to Heaven, first one, then three, then ten, then bursts of thirty or forty. Jesus said, "*This is what your suffering with me has gained for the Kingdom. Now go in peace and never question the value of suffering.*"

August 2, 2004

With the greatest of difficulty I presented myself for my time with Jesus this morning. He showed me the same man whom I had seen being beaten on Friday. Jesus said, *"Look closely. What do you see?"* I saw that this man's captors are Asian soldiers. The room is dirty. Our beautiful victim is on the floor. *"He is your Franciscan brother, my child. The resistance you felt when you were coming to me today is the resistance he feels when he is being taken off to be beaten. Anne, you do not understand the value of your suffering and I am going to clarify it for you. You shouldered his resistance. Your brother in Francis walked to his torture with a heart overflowing with joy. Indeed, his joy is confounding his captors. His joy will eventually convert many in this joyless place. Anne, much of his joy is possible because of your suffering. You are shouldering much of his burden. You are truly his little Simon, lifting the foot of the cross. He knows there is a little soul in the world who suffers valiantly for him. You noted on Friday that his face was beautiful, his eyes calm and peaceful. I sit here on my hilltop and there is nothing obstructing the view between he and I. You*

have suffered all week. This man has basked in my warm loving gaze all week. Do you still doubt the value of your suffering? You are his little sister in Francis and I have paired you to help each other. Your heart is now light and joyful. My child, you are destined to be in this world but also in the heavenly world. We told you it would be difficult. This is an example of the difficulty. You will meet this man one day and you will know each other. Do not fear this work. You cannot imagine the graces flowing through it to your world."

Well, Jesus has certainly turned me on my head. I will come willingly down to do this work in the future. I cannot describe the horrible resistance I felt in beginning this today. It was like a jeering and mocking crowd surrounded me. This man is beautiful and saintly and I have no objection to being paired with him and suffering for him. I thank Jesus and praise him. I had the worst week of physical suffering and I must say it gives me great pleasure to know that I was able to help this man, whom I love most tenderly. I asked Jesus, "Where is this man's brown robe, cord, etc...?"

Jesus replied, *“They have taken it from him. They have stripped him of anything relating to me or to his vocation. It means nothing. They, like many evil ones, are trying to complete the impossible. They are trying to eradicate Christ in the souls of his followers.”*

August 3, 2004

Today Jesus showed me something brief but compelling. He showed me a woman in her kitchen. Her home was beautiful. She was obviously wealthy. She was well-dressed with great style and she moved efficiently through her kitchen preparing a meal for her family. I'm having trouble recording this and Jesus is prompting me, saying, *"I showed you her face. What did you see?"*

Well, brothers and sisters, when Jesus showed me her face, I was aware that she was very beautiful by the world's standards. But I could not see that, really, because I was looking with the eyes of our Savior. What I saw with his heavenly eyes was dreadful. I was fearful of meeting her gaze as I would not want to have those eyes fixed on me. She was horrible. The heavenly vision experienced her face as a mass of small serpents. She is dreadfully ugly, despite her well-kept physical beauty. Her eyes are cold and dead. It was very unpleasant and I took little glances and hurriedly looked away.

Jesus said, *"She is a servant to the enemy. Her countenance revolts you because there is a complete absence of goodness. She knows I am here. She meets my gaze with audacious hatred. This woman is active in her community, volunteering for charitable causes. She is considered a good mother and attends a Christian church service every week. Anne, I realize this was unpleasant and I thank you for your willingness to share my view. I show you this to compare this woman's face with the pure beauty of the dirt-streaked and battered face of my beloved servant in captivity. People must learn to look with my eyes and they will not put such value on physical beauty. You should pray for this woman, of course. You do so each time you ask for the conversion of sinners."*

August 4, 2004

Today Jesus showed me a newborn baby girl. Her parents are holy followers who have prayed for a child for some time. This little girl is a gift to them and also to the world. She will be followed by two brothers. She will have a beautiful formation and her great spiritual gifts will be apparent from an early age. She will help our Lord in the times to come and will be very important in ushering in the Age of Obedience. I do not know when she was born but she is alive now.

Jesus

My child, you do not understand why I show you these things. You do not need to understand everything. This little servant's role will be confirmed by your prophecy. Be at peace. You are unwell and I seek today to clarify many things for you. I wish you to record for me in your journal. That is all.

August 5, 2004

Jesus showed me the world from the hilltop. It moves along, always turning. He said that during this time, because of the difficulty, he moves time faster or shortens the days so we will move more quickly through this period. I was directed by a friend later to a reference in Matthew 24:22. *"And if those days had not been shortened, no one would be saved; but for the sake of the elect they will be shortened."* This is a mercy. Jesus said that during the darkness he will move time even more quickly and this is a great mercy indeed. Jesus talked about the great gifts he gives people and how he sends just the right things into the lives of young people and children, so that the gifts he wants them to use will be developed. He showed me how he gave me certain teachers and opportunities so I would learn to write and speak with confidence. He said he was pleased when I began teaching because I remained consistent with what he wanted. It is a source of great satisfaction to God when this occurs.

He also showed me examples of people who were given great gifts but used them to further their own

agendas with regard to power or worldly acclaim. This almost always resulted from temptation for personal gain, which the enemy uses to lure people into his service. This displeases God because the gifts come from him, not the enemy, and they should be used for God and God's desires, which always includes helping others and furthering the Kingdom.

Jesus

Be assured, you will see me act. My graces will be withdrawn from the world and you will know that I have left the world to reap what has sown. Anne, this is a kindness. You do not want your children living in a world which is willing to accept debasement and exalt it as good. This world was not created to glorify evil, but to glorify good. I will not have it and this is the only merciful way to act. I am a God of mercy. A God of mercy moves to protect his children when they are threatened with eternal perdition. My holy apostles will rest in my peace, even as their world changes. You must continue on your paths and leave everything to me. Trust is your watchword, your constant. I will never abandon my own, but I will intervene in a rebellious world.

I want to say that Jesus is not overly angry, but very serious, and very firm. He showed me the network of holy people, and a great deal of holiness seems to originate from the Blessed Mother. Her touch seems to go on and on, connecting people whom she converts. I do not walk away with the feeling that anything dreadful is happening. Not at all. I feel very confident in him, and I have the strongest sense that we are in the best and safest of hands. I am so grateful, really, that our Lord sits on his hillside and watches this world and each of us in it. I urge everyone to glance his way and offer him a beautiful smile of love. He is really so filled with goodness.

August 6, 2004

Today Jesus showed me a beautiful dark-skinned woman being dragged from a road back into a forest or brush by three soldiers. These were partisan type soldiers, not very officially fitted out, but they had guns. They were also dark-skinned and I suspect fellow countrymen. She held a small child. The child was dropped at one point. The woman allowed the baby girl to fall by the wayside in an effort to protect her from whatever was about to occur. The child simply sat, looking dazed and uncertain as the men dragged her mother away deeper into the woods. The mother stopped struggling and the three men systematically raped her.

I won't try to describe the ugliness of this scene. This woman has been raped before. She was raped some time ago by soldiers and the rape resulted in a pregnancy, which resulted in the baby girl who is sitting uncertainly waiting for her mother. The soldiers finish and leave her. She is not physically injured to a great degree, thank God, and is only concerned about her little one, whom she loves

with a fierce tenderness. How she must worry about protecting this child because the child is destined to grow into a woman. The woman pulls herself together.

I would like to describe the scene, such is my rage, but I will not do so in the interest of protecting her dignity. The reason I would like to describe it is so that each and every man who behaves in this way will understand that Christ is watching and they will be held accountable. I hope they convert and find forgiveness, but I praise God for divine justice in these matters. This woman collects her child and cries. The child snuggles into her mother's neck and wraps her little arms around this poor woman. Our beautiful victim holds her baby and is consoled and steadied by her child. Jesus speaks.

Jesus

This woman is a favored servant of mine. She is a Christian, converted as a result of a missionary's work. She thanks me all through the day for the sun, for the rain, for the beautiful things in nature which she credits to me as the Creator. I love her most tenderly. Anne, she

is a victim soul. You are angry and you are struggling with your anger at me because you see that I watch this and you want me to act upon these men. I will do so. Have no fear. As you say, they will reap what they sow. You know that the scene you witnessed is not unusual in your world. People are often mistreated in this way. You have labored hard to help others who suffer at the hands of men committing such atrocities.

There are a few things I want to show you. First of all, look at the beauty of this child. One of the things piercing your heart is the confused look on this little one's face. You also feel deeply the love of the mother for her child and see how the mother is comforted by the child. Even during the attack, which is not sexual on the part of the woman, the mother's only concern is for her child, whom I have protected. This baby is the result of a previous assault. The act of rape is a desecration of a person. I want to tell you that the victim is an unwilling participant and therefore not a participant. A victim's beautiful sexuality, which is my gift to him or her, is not in any way involved in an act in which they have been forced or coerced. An attack of this nature does not impact the purity of a person's sexuality. That is theirs

to give to another. Some try to take this from others, but they cannot. A person who has been used in this way should never think that their beautiful sexuality is affected. It is not in any way affected. One cannot take sexuality from another. It must be given. This is a physical attack and with my help, a victim will heal.

You are angry at me, Anne, because you are blaming me for this. You were here with me while this was occurring. I did not do this. I did not will this. I do not will this for any of my children. This is man being rebellious, following the guidance of my enemy, Satan. These men are answering "Yes" to him. They are exulting in this evil act. Please do not be like my enemies in the world and blame me for evil. This woman is my friend and I love her. She will spend eternity with me. Her daughter will be instrumental in saving many souls, as will she. And yet, the daughter was a result of rape. I wish to speak about this.

There are those in the world, even some of my friends, who say that an abortion is acceptable if a mother has been raped and if the infant is a result of this wretched form of physical attack. Let me explain how this wounds me.

An act of sexual assault is a desecration of a person's body, as I have said. If I choose to act as the Creator at this time and send an infant, it is the greatest form of bringing good from evil, which I do often. I am actually very busy in this time bringing good from evil, because I have so much evil to work with and less goodness. In defiance against this act of sexual assault, I send an infant. Do you have any idea how special and precious these little representatives of God's goodness are? They are truly the greatest of gifts to your world. Yet many agree that because the earthly father of the infant acted terribly, it is justifiable to kill what I have created. Anne, if we slaughtered every infant whose father was behaving badly, we would have far fewer people in this world, even given the great number who are already rejected and slaughtered. This is the gravest, most distorted logic. The father behaves badly so the child must be slaughtered? I reject this diabolical reasoning. So must you. It takes courage to speak the truth in your world, but I will send plenty of courage to any person who takes up the cause of the unborn. These are truly my most favored servants.

Back to my precious little victim soul. She will live for her child. She will survive for her child and she has embraced this gift, seeing her daughter as the miracle of creation that she is. The greatest joy will pass from this little girl to her mother, whom she will treasure. The greatest joy will also spread to the world through this little girl. We will all reap the benefits of this mother's decision to allow her child to be born.

With regard to the evildoers, you have been allowed to see how I view them. They are lost to me at this moment. I see them behaving like wild dogs. You will continue to pray for their conversion, as you do each time you pray for the conversion of sinners. They will be dealt with.

I want you to understand something else. There are those who will read this and be appalled at this act, and yet, they witness such acts as entertainment and do not turn their eyes away. They provide a market for the enemy to glorify such acts of depravity by viewing them. Anytime you watch entertainment in which a woman's, man's, or child's body is being used for anything other than holy actions, you are culpable. I do not wish men to view

women's bodies in a sexual way unless they are united to them in matrimony. I do not wish men or women to have sexual intercourse unless they are united to a person in matrimony. Sexuality comes from me. It is my domain. The gross misuse of sexuality in this time offends me greatly and brings down the greatest of suffering on everyone. This cruel assault is an example. The widespread rebellion in sexual matters must cease.

August 9, 2004

Today Jesus showed me some beautiful places in this world. The visions were not extensive but I saw a forest, a perfect lake, streams, all below the canvas of his sky.

Jesus then showed me men taking down a vast area of trees in an irresponsible way. This was the only unpleasant part of the vision and it did not last long. He said he is generally pleased with the efforts of those who seek to preserve nature. He is pleased that humanity is beginning to give consideration to this planet as a precious creation and seeking to preserve it. This is good. He said:

"This pleases me, Anne. There are holy men and women who understand that the beauty of nature is to be respected and cherished. People should not haphazardly destroy the natural environment because through it I sustain humanity. This is disrespectful to me as the Creator, and also disrespectful to those who are coming after. Yes, I am pleased by respect for the world I have created. I am not pleased when my

children place nature above humanity. This is not my will. I created the world for humanity, not humanity for the world.”

Jesus showed me a row of houses, modest in size but pretty.

“This is my will. I want homes for all people. You notice these are not overly big. People do not require a great many rooms in their homes. I did not create mankind to live like royalty on Earth, but in Heaven. There are those to whom I give great financial blessings so they can use their power and wealth to further my will. Few can withstand the temptation of this, however. At times I am forced to take wealth away from a person in order to save them. I have no qualms about this. It is better for a person to suffer on Earth than to lose eternity. I do not want my children to live for an earthly home, because they may begin to value it more than they value each other. This is not my will. My will always has to do with helping others. In summary, I am pleased with efforts to preserve this world, but the motivations should be pure and holy.”

August 10, 2004

Today I saw a woman on a sandy beach. I thought it was some kind of island but the Lord told me to look again. I was having trouble concentrating and did not really want to see this as I suspected it would not be good. The backdrop behind the girl was a city. The earth began to rumble and I heard a roar. A large wave, a wall of water really, came in from the ocean and moved or rather crashed over the city. I did not see a big picture of this but saw and had an awareness of small things, such as a car with people in it being hit like it was nothing. When I realized there were people in it I turned away. This was not nice, but I hardly need to say that. I did not have an easy time with this today and afterward feared I had offended Jesus, because I was again angry and thinking, "What is the point of this?" When I finally came to my senses I felt badly and said to Jesus, "How do you feel?" He said he would record how he felt, so we shall see now.

Jesus

I, also, feel the tragedy of what you witnessed, my poor friend. I know you have difficulty with this, but you are

my recorder and you must accurately record what you witness. Why has this happened to this city and to these people? Sin, Anne, has brought this down upon people. Anne, there are people behaving badly and there have always been people behaving badly, but in this time, more than in other times, good people are quiet. Few defend me. You live in my world, which I created. I will not have a world where innocents are slaughtered.

August 11, 2004

I saw the same scene. The water on the shore began to recede fast and then the big wave came. Jesus said: *"I have sent many signs to mankind but they are ignored. This level of rebelliousness will not continue. For those who tell you that humanity is no worse than it ever was, let me say this. Never in the history of humanity was the slaughter of so many met with so little resistance. The taking of an innocent life through abortion can never be my will. Do not view these events as punishment because I have no need to punish mankind in this way. I do have a need to get mankind's attention, and when I allow humanity to reap what they have sown, calamities occur. People then begin to consider their eternal souls and their entrance to eternity. People, even those who are not following me, consider what will happen when they meet me. I want changes in this world and changes will occur. Be at peace because people who lose their lives in these incidents are martyrs to the times. People following darkness who are taken will have an opportunity to repent. Consider your role in the coming of the Kingdom and trust that I will care for everything."*

August 12, 2004

Today I saw the same city again. Jesus said, *"Look. The water is gone. What is different?"* Well, there were children with mothers, I saw flowers, and the ugly fence was gone. It's hard to say exactly what was different, but the last two days what I saw was a big dirty city. Today it seems more like a small town than a city. There is a man out on the street in front of a shop and he is talking to someone. You just don't see that in the city I saw yesterday. Yes, it could happen. But no, it usually does not. I heard church bells ringing. The woman with the small child stopped and prayed with her child. Jesus smiled at this.

He said, *"I show you this to give you hope and to make you understand how it should be and how it will be after the cleansing. People will be free to love me and to move at a slower pace. Anne, the incident you saw was one of many. These upheavals in nature have been occurring and they have impacted many people. But these are small things in comparison to the changes that are coming. People should not worry over why I am taking control. It is my affair. People should worry*

about following me in their lives and completing the duties I have assigned to them.”

August 13, 2004

Today our Lord showed me the sky, but I was having great difficulty. I have been having difficulty and have become fearful lately. He said I am overly concerned about what people will think of these revelations. Anyway, after I settled down I saw the moon with the horrid red color. The world was dark, except for this red moon. Another terrible, malevolent darkness began to spread over the world. It was not real, I do not think. I think I experienced it as darkness but it was a horrible presence gradually spreading over the world. I knew it was the enemy of light. Jesus said: *"The enemy seeks out his final collaborators. When the moon turns red, my child, the calamities will begin and there will be no break in the events. They will come one after the other. People who are prepared will feel quiet in their souls. People who have rejected me will either choose me then, or take another step closer to Hell. This time is near."*

I asked Jesus how he felt because I see it as my job to be concerned for him. Lately I feel I am failing him terribly. He is quiet, solemn. There is a heaviness

about him. He does not like this, clearly, but this is the way it's going to go. I did say, "Lord, you are all-powerful. This darkness is not in charge. Would you not just appear in the sky and say, 'Here I am. I am God. Change'?"

He replied, *"Anne, I have done that. I have appeared in many ways. My mother is appearing all over your world, begging her children to change. The world has Scripture, which many ignore. The world has prophecy, which many ridicule. The world has my presence in every holy soul. There are healers whom I have sent to inspire faith. You knew I was with you long before you experienced anything supernatural. How did you know? You knew because every person knows that I am here. Some tell themselves I am not here in order to secure license, which they use to sin and draw others away from me. No, my child. It is not I who have failed. These words will save many. I am sending warnings from every corner of the world during this time. I am doing my part. Let every person do theirs. We will save many, but we will lose many, and that is why my heart is heavy. Be at peace with this as you are doing your part to comfort me by your obedience and your presence in my suffering."*

August 16, 2004

Today Jesus showed me the aftermath of a hurricane. I saw destruction, of course, trees down, power lines everywhere, and debris. He said, *"Look more closely. What do you see?"* I saw people cleaning up, but I also saw people helping other people. Everywhere I looked I saw people assisting others with moving and clearing things. I saw a woman who had the greatest peace in her face.

Jesus

She is thinking of me. Difficulties of this nature help people to understand that there is a force greater than mankind and all they have built can be taken in a moment. This is a good lesson for mankind. I want people to help each other when difficult times come. But I also want people to learn from the experiences of others. If there is a group of people on your planet who are starving, all should be helping. When a storm destroys property, all should be helping. You see this happening, Anne. Can you say this is a bad thing when it inspires people to serve each other and consider God? Often it is in the deepest darkness that we are able to

find the light. Do you understand? I do not want my earthly children to suffer, and yet, as you know, suffering will occur. Encourage people not to waste these opportunities. You will leave material things behind when you come to Heaven so you should not be overly attached to them while you are here. People practicing this detachment will not be distraught when they lose possessions, and that is what I want for my children. I want detachment from the trivial matters of this world."

August 17, 2004

Today our Lord talked again about how some people turn to him in hardship, and how others curse and blame him. He has spoken of this before and it really is a no-win situation for him. This is how the enemy works, though; when all is well, God is someone to be ridiculed and holy people are patronized, and when all goes wrong, God is considered bad and people say terrible things about him, as though they were following him anyway. A woman phoned me recently and was talking about the great difficulties she was having. Her young son has autism, but he is progressing beautifully and will very likely recover fully. She is understandably worn out, as the recovery program is rigorous and relentless. But things are going really well for them in the prognosis. She said bitterly, "I'd like to know what kind of God he is, letting small children suffer like this." This was said with such anger and disdain that I felt like I had been slapped. I stammered and finally replied, "God is recovering your son for you. You should thank him."

Jesus

You see, Anne, what I refer to when I say they will hate me regardless. This woman is tired and worldly. She is comparing herself to others who have more and would seem to have an easier life. Her son is her great gift and through him this family receives many blessings. She does not see that. She lives for the world. Pray for her and do not fret for me. I understand her fatigue. She will serve me well later.

I want to draw attention to the comparison made between those who live holy lives, detached in general from more trivial matters of the world. If the general focus in a home is on me, that home will not be as traumatized to lose worldly non-necessities.

You are watching events in the world. You see people starving. You see many who have lost homes due to famine and war and events in nature. Do you understand, Anne, that people are receiving and handling these difficulties in different ways?

I compared your husband to another man. Your

husband, if given those circumstances, would rise each day and serve his family in whatever conditions he was given. He would not curse me. He would not curse others. He would care for his family first, and then use his abilities to serve others who were also struggling. This is how a holy man faces challenges. He would grieve, yes, but I could comfort him, and his soul would reap splendid advantages from his difficulties. You have already seen that in your husband's case. His difficulties were part of his formation, as were your own.

Another man, living for the world and for his physical appetites, would curse me. It is happening now and will increase as the troubles in your world increase. This other man, the one I use as an example, is not following me. He does not sacrifice for me and he gives me no credit at all for any good fortune that has come his way. He does the minimum amount of service to his family and spends his time entertaining himself and feeding his appetites and desires. When difficulties come into his life, he will have to choose whether he will become a man of God or continue on his path toward the enemy. The hardships coming will force a choice on

many people. This is my will and this is why I am asking for such prayer from my followers. We must spread my words so people can begin to understand the times in which they live.

August 18, 2004

Jesus showed me the world from his hilltop. He directed my attention to the tidal wave, which is a big event that will do great damage. He showed me another area where bombs were being dropped because one country wanted to have power over another. In another area there was slaughter, and the word genocide came to my mind. There were terrible events in nature. There was disease, and killing all over. Jesus said, *"Do you understand now what I mean when I say upheaval?"* Well, I don't know whether I did or not, but I do now. The world is going to be in serious upheaval.

Jesus

Thank you. I know this is unpleasant, but I also know that you are willing because of your acts of obedience to me. Do not worry that you sometimes serve in fear or sometimes in sadness. You serve. That is what I will consider when I give you the reward you have earned so beautifully. You have a great deal of service ahead of you.

Now, we have clarified what I mean when I use the word upheaval. The events you witnessed are representative of many events which will occur and they will begin soon. They will come quickly, one after the other, and you will know this is to be the time of upheaval I have spoken of.

In response to your question of whether or not I want to clarify when “soon” is, my answer to you is “no.” I will not clarify soon to you, little servant, because you are heavily burdened as it is and do not need that additional weight. (I thanked him very sincerely.) You are welcome.

Can you see why I want my words distributed? I want to be with people and I want people to know that I am with them. They will face these events in peace if they have practiced relying on me and trusting me. They will face death differently.

Some will die during this time. We all face death if we are human, and I want you to stress that to people when you speak. Refer to the message I gave you when you asked to read the messages of another. This was

very human of you, Anne, so do not be ashamed. You wanted to know what would happen. I told you that you would live for a time and then you would die. It was not my will for you to know more than that from anyone other than me. I do not like people seeking or spreading information to frighten others. Warn others, yes. But you see how even when I am giving news that could frighten, I am gentle and loving and concentrate on the truth, which is that Heaven will be actively involved in events on Earth and in the lives of those who welcome us. I tell you again, do not be afraid. There is no need.

I just want to say that I am often afraid. I know Jesus is with me and I know he will not leave me. Nevertheless, I am often afraid in my humanity. So if a reader is afraid, I think that reader should not feel like he or she is lacking. It is a good area for us to work on in contemplative prayer. Also, knowing Jesus, there really is no reason to fear. He never lies, of course, and he will never leave us alone. I need to practice trusting more, so if someone is fearful at times, they are like me.

August 19, 2004

Jesus

I have many reasons for allowing people to glimpse the future. I am seeking a great detachment during these times. My words and the graces attached to them will help people with this process. I am Jesus Christ and I am seeking out my children. I want to protect you. All who know me know that I am gentle, indeed the most gentle of men. My divinity is also gentle and I desire that people be at peace. This is why I am so generous with my words and graces. I am sending everything your world needs to move through difficult times with confidence and joy.

You must do your part, little children. You must heed my words and you must spread them. The merit gained in the spread of these words will astound you. I am asking this of you, and people who do this work are saying "Yes" to me. I am more grateful than you realize, faithful ones. Now be brave and assist your brothers and sisters by giving them these words. You will be well rewarded in Heaven. Peace. When you do not have peace in your heart, stop what you are doing and pray.

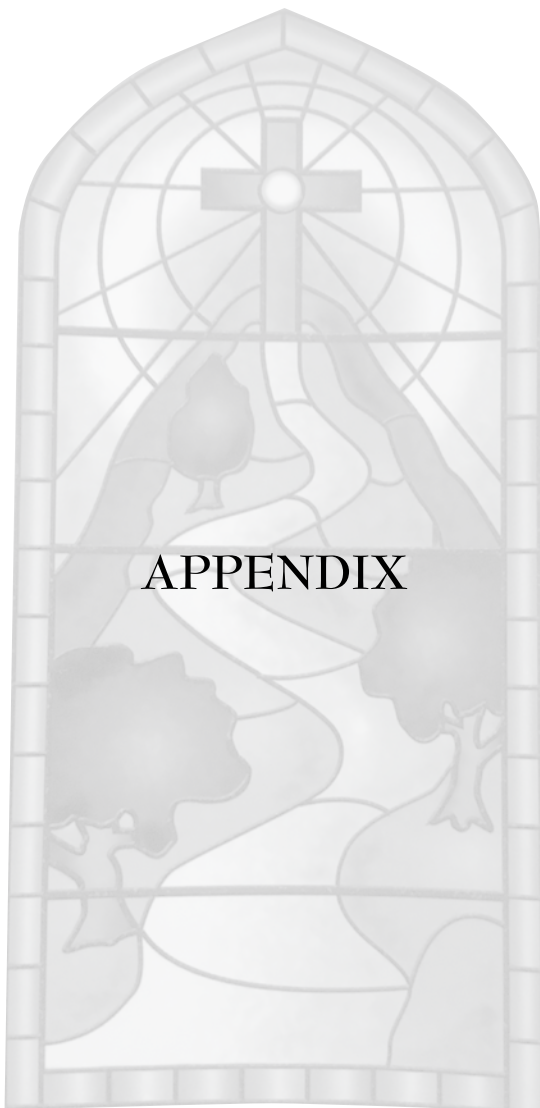
I will restore peace to your soul and you will then be happier and more effective. Remember that I am Jesus and I am God. I will see to everything.

September 21, 2004

Jesus

My little apostles see clearly how I am working in the world. I am putting my servants together in groups to serve me most effectively. Be confident in my guidance in your lives. I will not let you falter, nor will I give you a mission and then fail to direct its course. There is nothing that should frighten my apostles. You are my friends, dear ones. You are entitled to every heavenly consideration. You must petition Heaven for anything you need to accomplish your work and you will have it.

Do not fear the cross. Remember that salvation for many often comes from one person's agreement to carry a little cross. Do not separate the two issues and you will be joyful. Your cross can equal your brother's or sister's salvation. This was my thought in everything. While carrying the cross, I thought of you. When you carry a cross, think of me. Together we will proceed.



The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, ARK

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to Sinners</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, ARK

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets
plus the booklet *Jesus Speaks to You*.

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, ARK

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

In Defense of Obedience

& Reflections on the Priesthood

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040
contactus@dfot.ie
Registered Charity Number: 20064068

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300
contactus@directionforourtimes.org
A 501(c)(3) Organization

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a not-for-profit organisation. In the United States, we are a registered 501(c)3 and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, our Registered Charity Number is 20064068.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes

Notes

VOLUME
NINE

Angels

Direction for Our Times
Anne, ARK

VOLUME NINE

Direction for Our Times
Anne, ARK

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-8-3

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2004-2022 Direction for Our Times. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of
The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300

www.directionforourtimes.org

V0722

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,
Bishop of Kilmore, Ireland.

The Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur are official declarations that a book or pamphlet are free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	ix
Allegiance Prayer	xi
August 23, 2004.....	1
August 24, 2004.....	5
August 25, 2004.....	9
August 26, 2004.....	11
August 27, 2004.....	13
August 28, 2004.....	15
August 30, 2004.....	17
August 31, 2004.....	19
September 1, 2004	21
September 2, 2004	23
September 3, 2004	25
September 4, 2004	27
September 6, 2004	29
September 7, 2004	31
September 8, 2004	33
September 9, 2004	35
September 10, 2004.....	37
September 11, 2004.....	39
Appendix.....	41

Introduction

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience

locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

*Yours sincerely,
Anne, apostle of the Returning King*

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved Mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

August 23, 2004

Jesus

My children, I want you to be aware of every weapon in this spiritual battle. Seek me first, and understand that I am God, all-powerful and the Creator of All. You are part of a heavenly family and must remember that you have the whole of that family to help you. You understand that our mother, Mary, is powerful. She is your first line of defense against evil and deception. You should pray the rosary every day. You have the Sacraments. Holy people working for me, and this I hope is each one of you, should attend Mass as often as possible. You should seek reconciliation with me in the Sacrament of Penance. Adoring me in the Eucharist will give you an unlimited flow of graces which will grant you peace and guidance. You have the saints in Heaven. They wish to help you. Ask them each day for their intercession. Study their lives and you will understand why they are such effective helpers. They walked your walks already. You have me, in the silence of your heart. Spend time there each day.

My children, another weapon you have at your disposal is angels. Angels are heavenly servants who

do not experience humanity. They are pure goodness and Heaven is filled with them. You will enjoy their company immensely when you come home to me. These beautiful beings are active in your world now and always have been. In these days, given the necessity of great heavenly help and intervention, I have given the angels, along with the saints, permission to be even more apparent. They will surround you if you ask them. Ask me for angels to assist and protect you and you shall have them. I will describe their attributes and you will understand that you are never alone because you are surrounded by angels. You see, my children, there is so much talk of the enemy and the enemy is so glorified in your world that many people forget Heaven is far and away more powerful than the pitiful band of bitter ones who serve darkness. These want only your misery. Conversely, an unlimited number of good and holy servants want only your joy and safety. But your prayers are necessary to mobilize all of this power. In these times, many people spend time with darkness through their activities and recreation. In doing so, people are inviting the enemy's companionship. If people do not invite our companionship, through prayers and requests, we do not force ourselves. Surround yourself with all that is light and the enemy

.....
ANGELS
.....

will avoid you. Ask for an honor guard of my angels and you will be enveloped in the love of these powerful beings from Heaven who will ensure that you complete your missions in safety. Children, you are God's little creatures. You will not be abandoned.

August 24, 2004 Jesus

Angels surround you, my dear ones. They minister to you in so many ways that I could not clearly explain this to you. I am going to give you some idea of these heavenly friends, however, so you can understand the strength on your side. When you attend Mass you are praying and worshipping with thousands of angels. Your guardian angel goes with you, of course, and is so grateful for the opportunity to rest in the heavenly companionship of their fellow angels. These beings of light pay rapt attention and take such joy in praising me. Truly, each church is filled with angels. When you enter a church and find it empty, that means you can see no other human. But there are angels present and they welcome you as they welcome your angel guardian. This loyal servant of mine, your special guardian, prays for you without interruption. When you are safely on the path to Heaven, this angel then begins to petition Heaven for greater and greater spiritual gifts. Your angel can communicate with the saints in Heaven and often seeks out their intercession for you. When you are working with your angel and with the saints, you will find yourself making sublime spiritual progress

because the gifts being secured are of the deepest and sometimes most indiscernible variety. You are often making progress that you do not feel, little soul, but your angel is watching it closely. When something threatens your spiritual progress, your angel attempts to warn you. They do this in many ways. You often hear whisperings, what many call the conscience. This is your angel attempting to persuade you that whatever you are considering will be bad for your cause. Your angel can anticipate danger so you should always ask them to be alert and assist you. When a person tries to follow a path of goodness, that person's angel is so pleased. They joyfully sing praise to Heaven for the goodness of the soul entrusted to their care. When a person strays off the path of goodness, the angel is saddened and heavy-hearted. Regardless of the darkness practiced by a person, their angel remains by their side, petitioning Heaven for graces to convert their charge. When an angel guardian anticipates that the soul in their care is about to lose eternity in Heaven, that angel stops at nothing to gain intervention. This beautiful being of love will obtain the intercession of many holy souls, asking for prayers and sacrifices. They will seek out the intercession of the saints, and they will stop at nothing to veer their charge away from damnation. It

.....
ANGELS
.....

is only at the gate of Hell itself that an angel guardian will relinquish hope. Speak to your angel, little souls. Believe in their presence. I, Jesus, want you to have every consolation available to you on your earthly journey. Take advantage of this good and constant friend.

August 25, 2004

Jesus

My children who seek the light are surrounded by heavenly beings. These beings, my angels, seek my will. There is no darkness in them. They do not sin. They do not serve one day and abandon the divine will the next day. They know me and worship me. Because they have a great depth of heavenly knowledge, they can anticipate Heaven's wishes and Heaven's designs. They know exactly what I am seeking in each situation. They know exactly what will bring a person closer to perfection in each moment. Therefore, their counsel and direction are perfect. They do not steer people away from me. They could not. They seek only the divine will. As such, my dear children, they are the perfect companions for you. You must remember them and remember their presence. They have illumination that you do not have. You may be uncertain as to how to proceed in a given moment. You should ask your angel for counsel, understanding that the way they direct you will be my way and the best way for you, given every single circumstance in your life. Angels can read souls at a glance. They recognize unsuitable companions. Ask your angel to protect you from relationships that

could pull you away from me. There are times when this is very important, and you should always be aware that your companions will influence you. Ask the angels to protect your children and to help your children find suitable companions. Every wise parent knows that children are influenced by their companions, and if a child's friends are not following a path that leads to me, the child will be diverted. This is a serious risk for children and adults. Keep holy company, my dear ones. The angels will help you.

August 26, 2004

Jesus

When a person is experiencing difficulty, I send additional angels to assist. In this way, a person has heavenly influences to help counteract the worldly influences with which they are struggling. If a person requests heavenly help, I can send even more assistance in the way of angels and graces. "How does this help, Jesus?" I hear you asking. It helps because when you ask me for help and I send angels, you are surrounded by these beings who are praying for you and petitioning saints to pray for you. They influence the actions of others, also, and can obtain earthly assistance for you by inspiring a holy person to come to your aid at just the right time. How many times have you said that this person or that person was a lifesaver to you? Do you think this happened accidentally? Hardly, little ones. I sent that person into your life to assist you, and that person was inspired by the promptings of the little servants of light who surround you. There is so much happening in your world that is necessarily invisible to you. If you saw all of these things you would not struggle at all, and then there would be no need for your beautiful acts of faith and love and obedience to me.

These offerings provide Heaven with delightful music from the earth. During this time, when the majority do not serve, I am particularly consoled and responsive to those who are trying their best to benefit the Kingdom. Be brave and confident. You are part of a team, as we continually remind you, and you shall have all the help you need, and more help besides.

August 27, 2004

Jesus

Yes, it is true. Beings of the light surround my little soldiers. If you ask for more help, you will receive more help. There is no question of my remnant being abandoned. The only thing that hampers heavenly assistance is a lack of faith on the part of my children. When faith is weak, people fear they are vulnerable. This fear can be exploited by those who would like to see others turn away from me and back to the world. You must be very determined to walk my path during this time of transition. I am relying on my children to salvage as many brothers and sisters as possible through their work with me. Be confident in the heavenly ones who surround you, the angels. They are your assistants, so to speak. Treat them with the greatest love and respect, often acknowledging their presence. You can do this through little prayers, perhaps prayers thanking God for sending you such an honor guard. You can do this when you are in a situation where you do not know what to do or what to say. In such a situation you can say, "Angels from Heaven, direct my path." This prayer is short and yet you are asking for clear direction as to the heavenly course. This is a powerful and pleasing

prayer, and I will give great graces to the answering of this prayer. Use this prayer often throughout your day and you will not be disappointed in the help you receive through it. Just as the saints have enhanced powers during this time, so do the angels. You will want to use everything at your disposal and you will truly become an invincible servant of God. I intend great holiness for all who answer my call.

August 28, 2004

Jesus

My children, you have advanced a great deal with regard to knowledge of your physical world and even in the study of the human body. But what you have discovered and uncovered is but the tip of the limitless body of knowledge heavenly beings possess. They understand how the physical body works and how it stops working. They understand the intimacies of each cell in the human body and with a glance can tell exactly what is wrong with someone who is sick. These angels, who work tirelessly for you and for your world, truly have constant and unlimited access to the greatest store of knowledge and wisdom. These are good companions to have working alongside you. Your struggles are child's play to them in the sense that they have the answers to all of life's questions. They can advise you and counsel you. But they cannot force you, so if you are determined to choose poorly they cannot stop you.

At times, though, they can divert you from an occasion of sin. At other times they can secure a state of disinterest in sin when you are at risk. You may wonder at your

disinterest in something that possibly attracted you in the past. Thank the angels for this grace because they obtain this state for you through their prayers. They rally support from your friends in Heaven and know exactly who to attend for each type of assistance. When you understand how much your angel guardian has done for you in your lifetime, you will be overcome with gratitude, both to your tireless friend and to God who assigned this little creation of love to you. Thank them and talk to them. You are not like a silly person who imagines pretend things in doing so, but like a very wise person who looks at the universe and understands that they do not understand its secrets. Sit in silence with me, dear friend, and I will give you this wisdom. Pray to the angels and they will obtain it for you.

August 30, 2004

Jesus

The universe is filled with angels. How could it not be? The universe belongs to me and to all who follow me. When you look up into the sky, there are angels. When you die and leave your body, you will see them. You will be comfortable with them and they will be comfortable with you because you are all part of my creation. You, my little souls who serve in the world, are especially precious to me, of course, and you will be rewarded accordingly. During your time of service, you will come across many people who are in need of conversion. Perhaps you are moving quickly in and out of someone's life, as on a train, or while traveling another way. You sense, though, that a person is in distress or unhappy or struggling with an addiction that prevents them from possessing their soul. Pray to their angel guardian. Say, simply, "Angel guardian, thank you for your constant vigil over this soul. Saints in Heaven, please assist this dear angel." That is a very simple prayer, and yet you have secured fresh hope and assistance for this little being of light. The soul's angel can take your prayer and secure additional graces. Children, have the greatest faith in prayer. Truly, your prayers are saving souls and

*changing the course of events in the world. Continue to
petition Heaven for the graces you need to help others.
We are answering, dear friends. We are answering.*

August 31, 2004

Jesus

In order to live fully, you must consider your universe, both what is seen and what is unseen. Often it is the unseen that moves people, and those who allow for heavenly influences and guardians live more fully and more securely. My children, with all of the divine assistance surrounding you, you truly lack for nothing. I would not ask you to complete the missions I have entrusted to you without giving you adequate support. The support is there. You simply have to utilize it. If you are working on a project for me and feel you have encountered an obstacle, joyfully ask the angels in Heaven to remove it. Be peaceful and know that I will not hold you accountable for things you cannot change. Work steadily, aware that you are surrounded by my friends, in the form of angels, but also saints. With the heavenly company you are keeping, you will learn to be at peace in everything. You will learn to take the heavenly view of every situation and every person. For example, perhaps you are placed in the presence of a person for whom you feel repugnance. A worldly approach would be to escape this person's presence as quickly as possible. Now, after considering the presence

of the angels and saints, you might discuss the matter silently with them. They may inform you that this person is in great pain, which they are masking with an unpleasant or aggressive exterior. Perhaps their soul is in distress and longs for the heavenly union you enjoy. Perhaps they have been badly injured by those who were supposed to love them, or maybe they are sick in body. Maybe, my friends, life has disappointed them and they had no relationship with me, Jesus, to heal their wounds. Now, would you not consider that situation differently in light of these possibilities? Your angelic friends, including this person's angel guardian, might explain this to you and urge you to treat them with exactly what their soul needs to creak open the smallest bit and allow me inside. You know what I am capable of, given room in a soul. It becomes a very different situation, does it not? While you are on Earth, you may not see what your prayers and love accomplished for this person. But you will see it in Heaven. You will see all the fruits of your small acts of self-denial and love when you arrive here. My friends, how differently you will live, given a constant awareness of your heavenly companionship.

September 1, 2004

Jesus

My dear ones walk through their lives in the company of angels. In some places there are more angels than in others. When a holy person feels an unexplained joy or an unexplained sense of peace, that person often has entered a place that is filled with angels for one reason or another. My dear servants may find themselves drawn to a place and unable to determine why this is so. Perhaps that place was the scene of a holy action or actions. Perhaps a house was home to a holy person. Perhaps great sacrifice or love was present in a given place. These places draw angels, as well as people, and often angels will remain, or revisit. In the same way, if a person is working against me, that person may find they are terribly uncomfortable in certain places. They are uncomfortable, perhaps, because they do not like the company of angels, knowing instinctively that they are not an appropriate companion for Heaven's little beings. If they have the remotest wish to repent, these places will bring thoughts of sadness to their mind and they will long for something indiscernible. This longing is indiscernible to the consciousness of this person, but it is simply a longing for goodness. Thoughts of a good

person they have known may come into their mind, and they may view their life in isolation from me clearly. This will cause some people to flee in anger. They have no wish for me. For others, a visit to such a place will cause them to begin the process of change, of renewal, of repentance. Invite angels into your homes and workplaces. Ask Heaven to surround you with them in every encounter and conversation. Send angels often to those in a state of sin so that their poor little hearts long for the oxygen of forgiveness. These strategies I give you are all part of the great renewal. You are preparing souls and preparing the world. You are my friends.

September 2, 2004

Jesus

There are many ways in which a person can serve the Kingdom. In these times, though, more than in the past, people are called upon to evangelize for me. This means I need people to bring me to others. We must seek out each lonely, hurting person who is isolated from their divine family. If you bring me to a person, I can melt their heart and fill it with joy. The person can then begin to learn about the vast family of love which seeks to draw them back. Dearest little servants of the Savior, my angels will direct you to these people. Be alert to their promptings and whispers because they see everything and they know who needs your assistance. If you feel an impulse to approach a person with these words, do so. Trust those instincts. Even if a person initially ridicules you, they will eventually face a time of fear or anguish, and, searching for some kind of comfort, they will reach for the book you have given them. If the words are not there, they cannot reach for them. If the Volume has been given to them, they can open it. Be at peace at the reactions of others. You cannot force a person to learn about me, but you can suggest that they do so. You can give witness to my

presence by talking about your love for me and the graces you have received from me. Talk about peace. Talk about joy. Talk about calm. Do not talk about the enemy. There is too much emphasis placed on the minimal power of the one who seeks destruction. When a person is truly following me, there is little the enemy can do to divert that person. Fear nothing. Why would you fear when you have a universe filled with heavenly beings who await your requests and petitions? Listen carefully to my angels and they will direct you to the souls who require your help.

September 3, 2004

Jesus

My dear ones, you must learn to work as part of a team. Any task entrusted to you has also been entrusted to one or more angels, who are assigned to assist you. You see that you are never alone. Even the smallest task you must complete will have at least one angel attached to it. Your angel guardian is always with you. You are wrong to feel overwhelmed by the mission given to you, because you bear only one part of the responsibility. When you feel heavily burdened, you must ask yourself what I am requesting of you in this moment. Then you must pray to the angels to help you. Then you must pray to the saints to intercede for you. After that you must remember that Mary, your heavenly mother, is near you, and also interceding for you. She watches closely for any sign that you are struggling. After all of that, remember that I, Jesus Christ, the God of All, am with you. Ask yourself again if you are overwhelmed. When you are worrying about the future there is always a risk of becoming frightened because you have the graces only for the present. You are given what you need for this moment. Remain with me, with Mary your mother, and with the saints and angels. We are not in

the future. We are not in the past. We are here, in the present, and you are one part of our powerful team.

September 4, 2004

Jesus

With eyes of faith you must look for my angels. They are with you, my dear struggling souls. You must believe that you are not alone because you will then live differently. When a person has confidence that they are part of a heavenly team, they walk in quiet certainty that all will be well. This person understands my power and my dominion over the universe. Their sufferings are accepted and given to me as part of the offering that is their life. Very little can disturb this person because they understand that all on Earth is temporary. Truly, as long as they follow my will, they are at peace. Dear children of this world, you must strive for this unity with the divine will in your life. Only with unity can you move peacefully through a world that is not peaceful. And that is my wish for you. Peace, both for your little soul, and for the souls of those who encounter you. You must accept my peace in your soul because only in that way will peace spread. Your example to others is an important part of my plan. So when I ask you to be at peace, I am really pleading with you. Living in my peace is part of what I am requesting of you. When tempted toward agitation and upset because of

.....
VOLUME NINE
.....

events around you, you must resist and maintain your heavenly bearing, mindful that I am God.

September 6, 2004

Blessed Mother

While I lived on Earth, I was always aware that Heaven existed. I knew that angels actively sought to console and assist us in our troubles. This awareness did not come from my physical senses, those of sight or hearing, but from my spiritual senses, of loving and being loved. You must begin to use your spiritual senses, the senses of your soul. These senses, which you can understand as the living Holy Spirit, will guide you. In everything I sought unity with my Creator. He, God, did not disappoint me. Because I constantly sought unity, I grew in the awareness that Earth is not separated from Heaven in terms of space. Heaven is present on Earth in the form of the Spirit and the spiritual presence of the souls who have gone before us, and, of course, God's beautiful angels. How I love these beings of light. They seek only God's will and only goodness. Truly, they are the difference between darkness and salvation to many people. They are always with me and they are always with you. Little children of my Immaculate Heart, thank God for his angels. Thank God for the beautiful inspirations that have come from his angels. Have you ever been helped

by a stranger? You must thank your angel guardian for procuring that help. Look with faith at your world and you will see that angels are everywhere. In these times of great change, the angels will be very active in the lives of the faithful ones who courageously assist Heaven. I am with you, my little ones. I am always with you.

September 7, 2004

Blessed Mother

I am joyful to be talking to my little ones about angels because I know the thought of angels makes you happy. So often in these times we discuss difficult matters, so it is a relief for me to talk to you about something that is lovely and good. Children, Jesus has asked that you walk in peace. He needs this from you, as his plan cannot be realized unless you cooperate with that request. Only through each one of you will peace flow into your troubled world. Because this is so important, I am going to make a suggestion. Whenever you are troubled, and feel your peace has fled, you must speak to your angel guardian. Ask your little heavenly soldier to hasten to your assistance and obtain the graces you need to recover your peace. This is the perfect request from you because there is nothing Heaven likes better than to help a person in the world to be at peace. You see, we know how important it is, and these graces are easily obtained when the request comes from you. So please say this when you are losing your spiritual balance and your peace; "Dearest angel guardian, I desire to serve Jesus by remaining at peace. Please obtain for me the

graces necessary to maintain God's divine peace in my heart." You will not be disappointed, little ones. The graces will come to you.

September 8, 2004

Blessed Mother

My children, how often I have looked upon you, surrounded by God's angels but feeling so alone. These angels have soft little hearts and they grieve with you when you are sad. So often they seek to comfort you with heavenly thoughts but you do not accept these ideas. Allow these beautiful thoughts into your hearts and you will feel the consolation with which the angels seek to bless you. Again I say, and I understand that I am repeating myself, you must spend time in silence so we can place these lovely thoughts in your hearts. You understand that communicating with Heaven is not like communicating on Earth. We do not shout, usually, and you must listen with your soul. In days past, there was not constant noise. Children, think about why the enemy never leaves you in peace. It is like a child's attempt to distract someone so bad news cannot be communicated about them. When you feel distracted, or feel your peace slipping from you, ask yourself how much time during that particular day you spent in silence, contemplating God. I am certain it was not enough. Find silence. Seek it out. Value it. Understand that this is not wasted time, but the most important time of your day.

September 9, 2004

Blessed Mother

Little children of the Kingdom, you must be joyful. Rest in the idea that you belong to the family of God. This fact will not change. God will never reject you. You have no worries in that regard. Your mistakes, your sins, your failings, none of these things will cause you to lose your eternity with God as long as you repent and try to follow Jesus. Dear child of my Immaculate Heart, sit still for a moment and think about the family of God. We are a very big, very strong family indeed. There is none stronger, none bigger. Your Father is all-powerful. His angels have every bit of wisdom at their disposal. You have constant access to this. Once you understand that the wisdom required to serve need not come from you, you will feel lighter. Be joyful, please. Your eternity is safe so there is nothing else to concern you. If you think this way, you will serve in freedom and you will serve with ease. I, Mary, wish this for you. Your service need not be a time of pain, despite the necessary sacrifices. When you are sacrificing worldly things, remember you will be giving these things up anyway. It is wrong to be too attached to things that do not

last. The inevitable relinquishing of these things is what causes you pain. Ask the angels to help you with this and with everything. God has given the angels assignments so they know what he wills. Meditate often on the beautiful thought that your constant companions know God's will for you.

September 10, 2004

Blessed Mother

There are many types of angels, all with different missions, in the heavenly Kingdom. The angels who work on Earth are very special and have the greatest of love for humanity. Children, you have not experienced heavenly love in the purest sense and will not until the time of your earthly death. Until that time, you must believe us when we tell you that you are loved most perfectly. One such example of the love that is boundless in Heaven is the love of your angel guardian for you. Your angel guardian knows you better than any human being could possibly know you, because your angel guardian has known you for eternity. Before you were created in the physical sense, you were known by this being of light. This creation of God is filled with God's love, and God's love flows through his angels to you. When we talk to you about the beginning of Christ's return, part of what we are discussing is the flow of Christ's love through each one of you. Be filled with joy that this little angel of God accompanies you everywhere. God's love flows through this angel into your soul. If you are welcoming of this love, then it can flow through

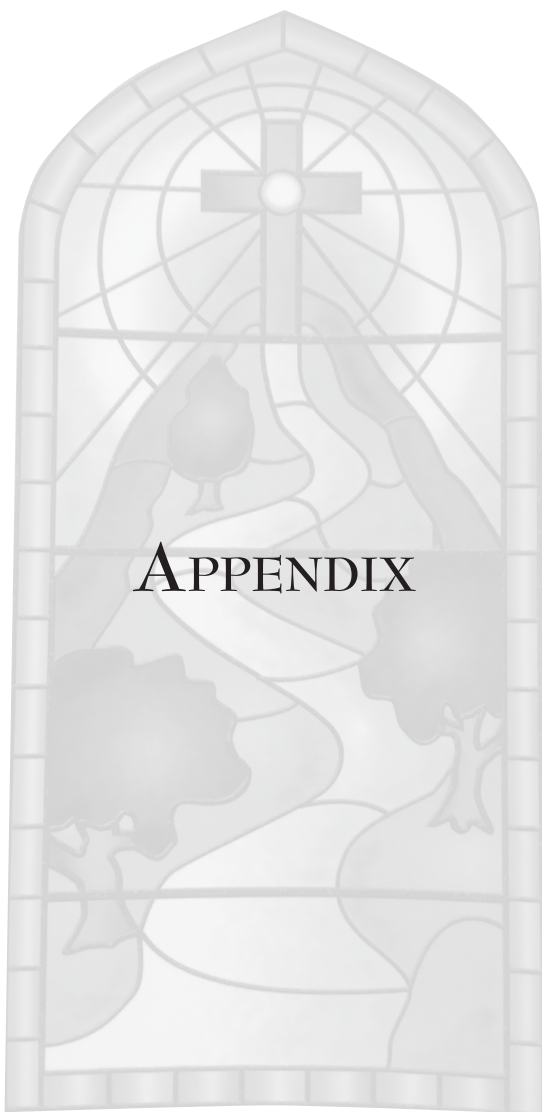
you and into other people, also. How beautiful this process is and how it binds God's family together. When everyone in the heavenly family is together, there will be a seamless flow of love. We will know nothing but peace and happiness then, children, and you will understand what it is I have tried to tell you. Be at peace, little ones. Your mother is with you.

September 11, 2004

Blessed Mother

Little children, how I love you. A mother's love is so forgiving and understanding because a mother knows her children well. I am that way with you. I know you each so well and understand your little struggles and troubles. Our God, in his goodness and mercy, has given me the greatest honor here in Heaven. I have complete discretion as to how to instruct the angels to intervene on Earth. I walk only in the divine will, you see, as do we all here, so there is no reason for conflict. You must ask me for help and I will send angels to assist you and to assist those around you. As I watch you, I sometimes feel my heart aching for you because you feel alone. When you come here you will see that you were never alone for a moment. You will not be left alone. Consider Jesus and his total love for you. Would he abandon you? Of course not. He sees your pain and sends little angels and earthly souls to help you. Sometimes you are not ready to be helped so you do not accept the help he has sent. He understands and waits, watching for another opportunity when perhaps you will be more open to him. You are cherished. Be joyful, little ones. Your

mother loves you and will never leave you. I send angels to you each and every day, considering what tasks you have undertaken for the Kingdom. There is nothing left to chance, particularly with Heaven's work. Cast away fear, little children of God's family. You have no reason to be afraid. Our promises will not be forgotten, as often happens with earthly promises. You can rely on these words from Heaven and you can rely on us.



The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will **follow the example of Jesus Christ** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✠ Compassionate Listening
- ✠ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✠ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, ARK

- Volume One:** *Thoughts on Spirituality*
Volume Two: *Conversations with the
Eucharistic Heart of Jesus*
Volume Three: *God the Father Speaks
to Children*
*The Blessed Mother Speaks
to Bishops and Priests*
Volume Four: *Jesus the King*
Heaven Speaks to Priests
Jesus Speaks to Sinners
Volume Five: *Jesus the Redeemer*
Volume Six: *Heaven Speaks to Families*
Volume Seven: *Greetings from Heaven*
Volume Eight: *Resting in the Heart of the Savior*
Volume Nine: *Angels*
Volume Ten: *Jesus Speaks to his Apostles*

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to Sinners.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, ARK

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer

from Financial Need

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets

.....
VOLUME NINE
.....

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, ARK

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness
Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory
Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

**In Defense of Obedience
& Reflections on the Priesthood**

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

**Thoughtful Men and Women of God
A Guide to Contemplative Prayer**

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a not-for-profit organisation. In the United States, we are a registered 501(c)3 and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, our Registered Charity Number is 20064068.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama

Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King

Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670

Republic of Ireland

+353-(0)49-437-3040

contactus@dfot.ie

Registered Charity Number: 20064068

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times

9000 West 81st Street

Justice, Illinois 60458

USA

+1-708-496-9300

contactus@directionforourtimes.org

A 501(c)(3) Organization

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:

www.directionforourtimes.org

VOLUME NINE

Notes

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

**VOLUME
TEN**

Jesus Speaks to his Apostles

Anne, ARK
Direction for Our Times

Revised and Updated

VOLUME TEN

Anne, ARK

Direction for Our Times

ISBN: 978-0-9766841-9-0

Library of Congress Number: applied for

© Copyright 2007-2024 Direction for Our Times

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of the Publisher.

Publisher: Direction for Our Times

In Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate
of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff
Co. Cavan
A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040

In the USA:

Direction for Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, IL 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300

Registered Charity Number: 20064068

www.directionforourtimes.org

Direction for Our Times is a 501(c)(3) tax-exempt organization.

Manufactured in Ireland

V0624

Nihil Obstat: Very Rev. John Canon Murphy.

Imprimatur: ✠ Most Rev. Leo O'Reilly,

The Nihil Obstat and the Imprimatur are official declarations that a publication is free of doctrinal or moral error and that ecclesiastical permission for its publication has been granted.



On November 29th, 2018, through a sacred decree, ***The Apostolate of the Returning King*** became a Private Association of the Faithful with Juridical Personality.

Table of Contents

Introduction	vii
The Allegiance and Vocation Prayer	ix
Jesus Speaks to his Apostles.....	1
September 23, 2004.....	3
September 24, 2004.....	5
September 25, 2004.....	7
September 27, 2004.....	9
September 28, 2004.....	13
September 29, 2004.....	15
September 30, 2004.....	17
October 1, 2004	19
October 2, 2004	21
October 4, 2004	23
October 5, 2004	25
October 6, 2004	27
October 7, 2004	29
October 8, 2004	31
October 9, 2004	33
October 11, 2004.....	35
October 13, 2004.....	37
October 14, 2004.....	39
October 15, 2004.....	41
Appendix.....	43

Dear Reader,

I am a wife, mother of six, and a Secular Franciscan.

At the age of twenty, I was divorced for serious reasons and with pastoral support in this decision. In my mid-twenties I was a single parent, working and bringing up a daughter. As a daily Mass communicant, I saw my faith as sustaining and had begun a journey with Jesus, through my Catholic faith and the Secular Franciscan Order.

At the age of twenty-eight, I met a wonderful man. My first marriage had been annulled and we married and were blessed with an additional five children. Spiritually speaking, I had many experiences that included what I now know to be interior locutions. These moments were beautiful and the words still stand out firmly in my heart. I took it as a matter of course that Jesus had to work hard to sustain me as he had given me a lot to handle. In looking back, I see that he was preparing me to do his work.

During this time and after, I also began to experience locutions from the Blessed Mother, in addition to Jesus. Their voices are not hard to distinguish. I do

not hear them in an auditory way, but in my soul. By this time I knew that something remarkable was occurring and Jesus told me that he had special work for me, over and above my primary vocation as wife and mother. He asked me to write the messages down and that he would arrange to have them published and disseminated.

All has happened as he said and I pray that we can all serve him according to his loving directions.

Yours sincerely,

Anne, apostle of the Returning King

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.



The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

A faint, grayscale illustration of a stained glass window. The window has a pointed arch top and is divided into several panes by lead lines. In the upper central pane, there is a large cross. Below the cross, in the middle section, is a figure with long hair, possibly Jesus, looking down. The lower panes show abstract, flowing shapes that could represent water or a landscape. The entire image is in a light, watermark-like style.

JESUS SPEAKS
TO HIS
APOSTLES

September 23, 2004

Jesus

Dear children, I dedicate this Volume to my servants, those who seek to spread this message of love and salvation. Dearest friends, so bravely serving the Kingdom, your reward will be great. Many of you have been pulled from sin and darkness yourselves and brought to the light. I welcomed your return as if you were my only child. The place reserved for you in my heart felt complete when you came back to me. Truly and completely do I love you.

Now, we must seek out others. You will find them everywhere, and this is why you are serving everywhere. The people who are at risk of eternal separation from me are in each area of the worldly domain. Some are poor, some are wealthy. Some are looked down upon and some are highly respected. Some claim goodness, and some do not hide their affinity with the enemy. Regardless, I want them all. In this Volume, I intend to instruct you on how to reclaim what is ours, the souls of our brothers and sisters.

The first strategy for bringing others to Heaven is setting an example of joy in service. Yes, many of you are being asked to suffer for me and I thank you.

Remember that if you are suffering, you must always unite your grief and pain to my grief and pain. You must say, I suffer because my Lord is suffering. So be it. I will accept your "Yes" and use it powerfully for necessary redemptive graces. You are cooperating with me and your cooperation with me is helping me to save souls. Rest in that because it is true. You must begin to equate even your smallest crosses to so many people rescued from darkness. Children, I know you are limited by your earthly vision. I understand. But this is the time to believe with dedication. We agreed, you and I, that if you made a decision for me, you would serve, regardless of your feelings on any given day. One way to serve is to offer your small sufferings to me continually. Again I say to you, suffering, when united to me, saves souls. Be at peace in these crosses, united to my cross, and set the example of joy in service. This is the first way we will draw people away from the darkness.

September 24, 2004

Jesus

I do not spare my friends, it is true. If you are my friend, you will know suffering. Through your sufferings, you will know me. I will visit you with grief, perhaps. I may visit you with hardships and trying situations. Perhaps you will know me in sickness or emotional difficulties. If you are my friend, you will know suffering. Why do I allow this? Why do I allow my dear servants pain and suffering when truly I am the all-powerful God who can, literally, abduct the wind if I choose? My dearest friends, I am the King, but my Kingdom is not of this world. This world belongs to me, of course, and I am ultimately in control of it, as you will see in your future. But you would not give an infant a book on the divinity of Christ. It would be meaningless to the infant. First, you must teach the infant to read. Before that, you must nurture the infant with physical nourishment and a great deal of love. Only then will the infant become predisposed to cooperate with the learning process that must occur to learn to read. There is indeed a great deal that must occur before a subject of

my Kingdom can study the divinity of Christ. Let me give you another example. The infant, as he is learning to walk, often looks up to his mother and says, "Carry me." Often you will hear a mother say, "No, my little one. I prefer that you walk."

Could the mother lift the child into her arms? Of course she could. What reason could a mother have for allowing her child to walk? Is the case not often that the wise mother wishes her child to learn to walk properly, and then to run? This mother understands that her child needs to exercise the muscles needed to complete these acts. Well, I am like the wise mother. I understand that in order for my friends to experience divinity and the life of the divine to the fullest, they must learn by exercising their spiritual muscles. The more you do so, the more you will experience in Heaven. You are not competing with each other; you are learning to love me. You are each created to love me in a different way and those lessons are learned each day in your trials and challenges. Like a wise parent, I do not leave you toddling along by yourself when you are unsteady. I will never leave you. But you must learn. Do not begrudge me your sufferings, my friends. You cannot begin to imagine their value.

September 25, 2004

Jesus

My little serving souls feel the weakness of their bodies. Your bodies often tell you that you should rest, and yet, you see that I have additional work for you. Brothers and sisters in the vineyards of the world, you will reap the harvest with a steady pace. If you are feeling hurried, you must remember that something is amiss. You will occasionally feel the pressure to complete a given task, of course, but generally speaking you should exert a steady and constant effort in my service. Do not be like worldly people who exhibit a burst of service, and then fall away from me. This is not helpful. Heaven relies most heavily on those who are consistent. While I do not want you to pamper your body or treat your body like a god, you should be respectful of its needs because it houses your soul and through it I am achieving the most miraculous things. When you find yourself listening to a stranger and providing solace or heavenly witness, you must consider that I am at work. Without your cooperation, without your body, I cannot be there in the way the person

needs to see me. Through you I become physically present. Care for your body. Do not idolize it.

September 27, 2004

Jesus

My servants often have difficulty overcoming their self-will. Brothers and sisters, self-will does not lead to me. Self-will leads away from me. That concept is very simple. You may hear people saying, "What is his will? Help me to know his will." Truly, if I am asked, I will answer. Your Savior, who calls you so firmly into service right now, will not leave you wondering. Be certain that you are asking me to show you my will in the silence of contemplation. There are times when people know my will, but find it repugnant. You must know that I understand this revulsion for the self-sacrificing that often accompanies my plan. But children of the all-powerful God, know that the offering of your will can make you a saint quite quickly. I did not want to suffer great torture and pain in my body. Believe me when I say that I shuddered in contemplation of the cross. Yet, the cross was the Father's will for me. So be it. I shouldered my cross in humility and obedience and through the cross I redeemed you. You are worth the sacrifice. And it was temporary.

The sacrifices you are being asked to make are also temporary. You are not and will not be asked to relinquish anything for eternity. Your eternity, based on the beautiful merits of your sacrifices and service, will be filled with joy and reward. You, like me, are being asked to carry this cross or that cross, make this sacrifice or that sacrifice, for a short time, so that I, through your obedience and cooperation, can bring others to Heaven.

Consider how important each person is to me. Consider me, Jesus, in the form of my humanity. As I suffered anguish in the Garden, I was tempted with every form of temptation. Let us say that the enemy offered me every soul on Earth, but one.

For stepping away from the chance of saving this one person, I could escape the cross. Add to the consideration that this one person might reject me and be lost anyway. Would I be tempted? Would you?

Now consider that this one person was you.

What do you think I would say? I assure you, my beloved, I said no.

Do not hold back from me, my friends. Do not try to sidestep the divine will. Your family needs you and I need you.

September 28, 2004

Jesus

Dear people of the Kingdom, you are called to service. You know this. You have heard my call and rested in my anguish. I want to talk to you about your duty. Perhaps you hear my call and feel resistance at what I am asking from you. Let me promise you that you will be given exactly what you need to embrace your portion of this mission. Do not be afraid to stand beside me as I move into the world through each one of you. People will see you with their physical eyes, but they will experience me. Your fears, your hesitancy, have no bearing on how you will perform for me. Do not worry about your ability when it comes to completing your duty. Do not worry about your lack of strength. It will come from me. It will flow deeply and completely from me. Your willingness to serve is all that is required.

September 29, 2004

Jesus

My dearest little serving friends, how I love you. You serve so diligently and do not realize how grateful I am.

My gratitude could flow over you in such a way that you would experience it in your humanity. But if that were to happen, the merit from your service might be decreased. So I keep that to myself and place it in the most special place in Heaven, your place. It will be here waiting for you when you arrive. All of your crosses, each one, obtain merit for your soul and salvation for others. The more unpleasant the cross, the more merit and salvation obtained. You do not see me, but you believe in me. I do not speak these words to you, but you know that these are my words. Children, I am working silently in your beautiful souls all through each day, all through each night. The gratitude is there in my presence. The gratitude is there in your peace. The gratitude is there in the quietness of your soul. You are not restless and unhappy like people wandering

without me. You are learning not to harbor unnecessary fears. If you allow me, I will eradicate all fear for you. I care for your interests. I care for your families. You are my disciples, my apostles. I cared lovingly for my first twelve and I care just as lovingly for each one of you. Do not think that I am ungrateful, simply because I am quiet. I thank you for the smallest act and the largest cross. You will have a glorious eternity, dear soldiers. Believe this. It is the truth.

September 30, 2004

Jesus

From now on, I will think of you as my apostles. As I prepared my original apostles to begin my beautiful Church on Earth, I now commission you to reclaim my beautiful Church. You have such great heavenly assistance. When I speak of my Church, I am speaking of the body of the Church, comprised of its people. You are to call them back to the safety of the family of God. I send you out as I sent out the first group. You are to speak freely of me. If a person rejects me, hold no malice for that person. Simply pray for him and move along, seeking out another. Often you are like a farmer sowing seeds. I, myself, must reap the harvest. This should not concern you because to insist on reaping what you have sown in this instance is not appropriate. Sometimes God is needed to ignite the divine. Use my words, dear apostles. Spread them everywhere. Keep your words to people limited and allow me to claim their soul. You will soften the soul by loving the person. Your love and your example can predispose a person so that I can find the opening I need. What

joy is present in this work! How satisfying is a Rescue Mission when souls are saved. And they will be saved. Be assured. You will be successful, but only I can measure your success. You are successful now, are you not? You are following my will. You are working for the Kingdom. You are preparing to go out into the world on the greatest work of mercy ever known to your world. Children, dear apostles, there is great kinship between you. Support each other and encourage each other. Do not judge, but neither withhold heavenly obtained wisdom if a fellow apostle is in error. I am your guide. Ask me if I want you to correct someone. All is well. We begin.

October 1, 2004

Jesus

My apostles climb steadily up the steep hill to Heaven. By doing this, moving steadily, you bring many people behind you. If you leave the path to examine this distraction or that earthly offering, we will lose people to the world. This is a time for sustained service. You have experience and your experience tells you that service to the Lord is not glamorous. On the contrary, service to me is often quite dreary in appearance, when compared to what the children of the world are doing. While others amuse themselves, my friends are working. Well, dear ones, I do not want you to be downhearted, so at this time, I am going to give graces for my apostles to have the greatest joy in their service to me.

Remember that other people must be drawn home to their family. To do that, we must help them to see that the household of God is a good and joyful place to dwell. In each day, in each little service to the Kingdom, you must accept my joy. If you begin

to feel downhearted, then you must come quickly to my Sacred Heart or to the Immaculate Heart of our Mother. We will replace your gloom with joy again so that others will be drawn into service. We are a family of happiness and peace. We are calm and confident. We know that God is good and that he is our Father who will not let us perish. Why, dear apostles, would we be sad? If you lose worldly possessions, understand that you have sent them here to Heaven and you will collect them when you arrive. You will collect vastly greater things in Heaven than you have given to me on Earth because I am all generosity. Let nothing grieve you. Nothing.

October 2, 2004

Jesus

My friends must follow their mother. Our beautiful mother, Mary, has been given the greatest power during this time. This is my time but this is also Mary's time. Her power comes to her directly from the throne of God. Children, when you are concerned about the many misleading powers in your world today, ask this simple question. "Does the power for the alleged claim come from God the Father who sent his only son into the world?" If the answer is no, then the power is being obtained from the enemy. Does this sound confusing to you? It should not sound confusing, because it is clear. If you are still confused, it is possibly because you do not want to relinquish a habit that has gotten hold of you. Be vigilant here, brothers and sisters. There are impostors everywhere and the impostors do not seek the good of your soul. The enemy, in the form of these powers, seeks the destruction of anything that is holy in you. The enemy seeks your soul. The Holy Spirit within you will object and warn you if you have been nourishing the Holy Spirit. Do not

become involved with anything that reminds you of fortune telling or occult healing. These habits are sinful. You will be held accountable. Speak out against them, warning others. Christians in the world have become easy targets of the enemy's followers because they are lukewarm. Not my apostles, though. You will know the truth and speak it. Warn others, please. We are losing people in this manner.

October 4, 2004

Jesus

My dear apostles know great weariness. Be comfortable with your fatigue. See it as a sign that you are laboring for the Kingdom. Nothing more, nothing less. Do not allow the enemy to persuade you that weariness is a sign that you should stop working with me. I understand weariness and I understand human discouragement. You might say that one feeds the other. I have spoken to you in the past about your bodies. Little apostles, I want you to get enough rest. By this, I want to state clearly that I refer to sleeping at night. I do not mean extended holidays from your duties. My apostles and saints throughout the ages always tried to live moderately in all things. In this way their bodies were treated with respect and could serve. You are children of God and you are true servants in a time when I have many enemies, few friends, and the greatest work to do. Heed my words and if you are having trouble in the area of moderation, seek the help of your brothers and sisters who have gone before you. I am your beloved

Jesus. I love you most tenderly. I will guide you in this area, as in every area of your time of service.

October 5, 2004

Jesus

I speak to you, my true servants. How I rely on you all. Each of you has a divine purpose and a role in the coming of my Kingdom. Each of you has a certain number of people who can be brought back to my loving heart through your service. If you say yes to me, I will use you. You are experienced and know this. But what I want to remind you today is this. If you say yes to me, and allow me to minister to the world through you, you yourself will move closer and closer to my Sacred Heart. Deeply into my heart will I draw you. Deeply into the divine mysteries will you be brought. Dear apostles, your mission involves your movement to me. Your holiness and your spiritual growth are linked to the fulfillment of my mission for you. Yes, I need your service. Yes, you bear a certain amount of responsibility. But the benefit is all to you. You will find your salvation in your mission.

October 6, 2004

Jesus

My dear apostles, how hard you work for me. How beautifully I am able to flow through you. You will witness many conversions through your service to me during this time because I am sending a great flood of graces into the world. People will return to me and then they, too, will join the Rescue Mission. We will grow in number and in strength. All renewals begin this way, and initially rest upon the courage of a few. I am pleased. Our mother is also pleased because she is finding hearts open to her love and her service. Remain always close to her Immaculate Heart and she will sustain you, even in the most difficult situations. Difficulties will come, my dear ones. You understand that the work you do for Heaven is destined to save many. As such, you will draw resistance, but it will not impact the work so you may be at peace. This mission is divine in origin and none will stand successfully against it.

October 7, 2004

Jesus

My beloved apostles must put aside tasks that do not further my will. At this time, I am asking each one of you to bring the good news to others. This is your heavenly instruction. I ask that you do this through your duty, first of all, because it is in living the holy and sacred life, following me in your daily duty, that I can bring you to holiness. This example of faithfulness will say far more to others than if you neglected your duty. This is your first priority and you may rest in the fact that this comes from me. The second priority, then, must be the spread of these words. I want my words to move through your world steadily. I do not want frantic haste, but neither do I want unnecessary delay. If you ask me to show you your role in this mission, I will show you. You must say yes to me. I speak to your hearts, dear apostles. You know me because you follow me. Now is the time to let nothing distract you from the path to Heaven. On that path you will find that I am asking you to bring this mission to fruition. This is the time for which you have been prepared. Many

join the cause. Welcome them. Move forward with the greatest humility because you have each been chosen to do your part. With your beautiful and total “Yes” I intend to save many souls. Do not be distracted. If you find you have been called, answer me with love and you will find yourself immersed in heavenly grace.

October 8, 2004

Jesus

Little servants, please seek only the divine will. On each day I want you to consider what I require from you. This means you will often find yourself realigning your activities to fit into my needs. Your time must be fruitful for the Kingdom and for that to occur, you must always ask me what I would like you to do with your time. You see that I wish to have constant communication between us. This may seem like a burden to you at first, but you will quickly become comfortable with unity to Heaven. If Heaven is to flow through you into the world, and that is the goal, you must let Heaven direct everything. You know that we in Heaven are willing to do that for you. We know that you are striving to allow Heaven to direct you. All that is needed is practice. How often we have asked you to practice. You are coming along, dear apostles, and you are witnessing the way it is to be, with you serving and me directing. Move forward daily, always forward, in my service, and you will see people returning. I am with you in everything.

October 9, 2004

Jesus

My dear apostles must heed my words in all calm. I am sending you the clearest instructions so that you have a good vision of your mission. We are pulling people back into the safety of the Christian family. We do so with love. My dear ones, I love you. I call you into service in all love, and through your service to me you will gain the greatest of graces for the intentions you hold dear. Do not fear that you will lose by your service to the Kingdom. There is only gain possible for you. Give me each of your concerns and begin. Walk each day in the knowledge that you are fulfilling God's holy will for you and fulfilling your role in the Kingdom. It is for this mission you were placed on Earth at this time. Do not refuse me. Say yes to me, Jesus. You will be filled with my light. Step forward in faith and allow my divine understanding to come to you.

October 11, 2004

Jesus

My dear apostles, I will always be with you. You walk in the world and my graces flow out from you. Because I confirm you in the light, you spread heavenly light wherever you go. During this time you will begin to see this more clearly. This is a result of the vast amount of grace that is flowing through each one of you into your world. There will be those who will say that Christ's followers have always done this for the world. This is true, of course. But do not believe that these times are like other times. These times are different for many reasons. I am returning. The process has begun. Let none of my followers deny that I am working with profound urgency. Despite the need for this urgency, I am also spreading a profound sense of calm and peace. All is well, dear apostles. You have chosen wisely and you will serve Heaven in all peace and trust.

October 13, 2004

Jesus

I want all apostles to understand that I seek new people to join us. This group of workers who labor for souls must increase. We must pull as many as possible into the field of labor. In this way, we will bring many back into the safety of my Sacred Heart. How joyful is service to Heaven. Contemplate this fact often, dear servants. You are laboring hard, it is true, but not without success. My words and graces flow so powerfully into your world. No cynicism, no hatred, can stand before my words. My words flow over cynicism and hatred and destroy these symptoms of darkness. People want to believe in me. People want to trust me. You are giving them the opportunity to do so by your example and by your life of service. My dearest workers, how you delight me. Truly, my just anger is abated by your humility and willingness. Do not be downhearted at the burdens you carry. You carry them for the Kingdom and each burden will win souls. Each person is as precious as you. This should help you to understand my determination. I send you great courage today to sustain you in your mission.

October 14, 2004

Jesus

This work is of the greatest importance because through these words I give encouragement to apostles who work diligently for the Kingdom. Dear servants of the Returning King, you will not be sorry you sacrificed for me. During the whole of your eternity you will reap the rewards for having done so. In a time when few understand the concept of sacrifice, you are giving of yourselves, day after day, to bring about my goals. You are serving me and you are serving the people around you. How many can say that during these days? In the days to come, more and more will be alerted to the cause. There will be those who will say no to me. When this occurs, you will simply continue to press forward with the work. Do not even pause, dear apostles, because this is to be expected. Simply rededicate yourself and continue, understanding that it is to those very people we seek to bring salvation.

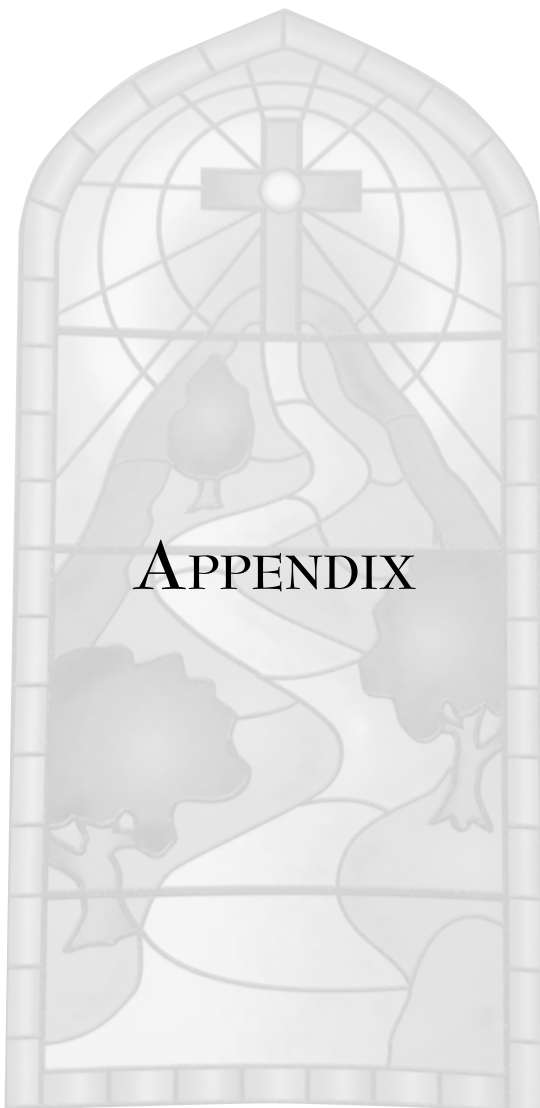
It can be a difficult job at times, walking with me, but only if you pause too long. If you are always moving closer to me, you will not become bitter. I

send only peace and love. Bitterness comes from sharing the view of those who serve the enemy. I do not advise this, of course, except for the briefest moment to determine why it is that you serve the light. Service to me brings all that is good and holy. You will know my service by the fruits that come from me and you will identify unity with me by the peace in your soul. When you are fearful, you must come to me for fresh courage. It will be yours in any amount necessary to accomplish this work. All that I have is yours. All that you need is yours. All of Heaven, dear apostles, will be yours.

October 15, 2004

Jesus

My apostles of the light walk in the greatest of grace. My heavenly grace surrounds you at all times. You have Heaven with you and Heaven will assist you in everything. The work you do for this mission will truly seem effortless on your part because we in Heaven are flowing it through you. It does not come from you. A commitment to this mission of mercy will mean that you serve me, but you are serving me anyway. You will not find that you are working more strenuously in the spreading of these words than you would have otherwise because so much of what you do will be blessed by the most profound gifts of grace. When you allow me to flow through you, I do most of the work. You are merely the cooperative vessels. Dear friends, come to me often for sustenance. Confess your sins and remain filled with heavenly graces. I will never leave you and together we will do the greatest things for the Kingdom.



The Five Spiritual Practices

As Apostles of the Returning King, we begin the spiritual practices in whatever way we can. For some, a good start will be simply praying the Allegiance Prayer each day. For others, assuming all five practices may feel quite natural.

1. Daily ***Allegiance Prayer*** and ***Vocation Prayer***, plus a brief prayer for the Holy Father
2. ***Eucharistic Adoration***, one hour per week
3. ***Prayer Group Participation***, monthly, at which we pray the Luminous Mysteries of the Holy Rosary and read the Monthly Message
4. ***Monthly Confession***
5. Further, we will ***follow the example of Jesus Christ*** as set out in the Holy Scripture, treating all others with his patience and kindness

Three Charisms of the Apostolate of the Returning King

- ✕ Compassionate Listening
- ✕ Learning and Teaching the Catechism
- ✕ Promoting Unity in the Church

The Allegiance Prayer

Dear God in Heaven, I pledge my allegiance to you. I give you my life, my work, and my heart. In turn, give me the grace of obeying your every direction to the fullest possible extent. Amen.

The Vocation Prayer

Oh Mary, mother of Jesus and Queen of the Church, I ask you to bless me with fidelity to my vocation. Assist me in seeing that my service, however humble and hidden, is important to the universal Church. Strengthen me in times of trial and watch over my family and loved ones. Help me, beloved mother, to remain faithful to Jesus Christ, your son, the Returning King. Amen.

Promise to Apostles of the Returning King

May 12, 2005

Jesus

Your message to people remains constant. Welcome each person to the rescue mission. You may assure each apostle that just as they concern themselves with my interests, I will concern myself with theirs. They will be placed in my Sacred Heart and I will defend and protect them. I will also pursue complete conversion of each of their loved ones. You see, the people who serve in this rescue mission as my beloved apostles will know peace. The world cannot make this promise as only Heaven can bestow peace on a soul. This is truly Heaven's mission and I call every one of Heaven's children to assist me. You will be well rewarded, my dear ones.

The Volumes

Anne, ARK

Volume One:	<i>Thoughts on Spirituality</i>
Volume Two:	<i>Conversations with the Eucharistic Heart of Jesus</i>
Volume Three:	<i>God the Father Speaks to Children The Blessed Mother Speaks to Bishops and Priests</i>
Volume Four:	<i>Jesus the King Heaven Speaks to Priests Jesus Speaks to You</i>
Volume Five:	<i>Jesus the Redeemer</i>
Volume Six:	<i>Heaven Speaks to Families</i>
Volume Seven:	<i>Greetings from Heaven</i>
Volume Eight:	<i>Resting in the Heart of the Savior</i>
Volume Nine:	<i>Angels</i>
Volume Ten:	<i>Jesus Speaks to his Apostles</i>

Excerpts from The Volumes

Jesus Speaks to You

Booklet containing the messages taken from
Volume Four, Part Three: Jesus Speaks to You.

Jesus Speaks to Children

and

Mary, Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Children

These two illustrated children's books contain messages
taken from *Volume Six.*

The “Heaven Speaks” Booklets

Anne, ARK

Heaven Speaks About Abortion

Heaven Speaks About Addictions

Heaven Speaks to Victims of Abuse

Heaven Speaks to Consecrated Souls

Heaven Speaks About Depression

Heaven Speaks About Marriage and Divorce

Heaven Speaks to Prisoners

Heaven Speaks to Soldiers

Heaven Speaks About Stress

Heaven Speaks to Young Adults

Heaven Speaks to Those Away from the Church

Heaven Speaks to Those Considering Suicide

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Do Not Know Jesus

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Death

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Experience Tragedy

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Fear Purgatory

Heaven Speaks to Parents Who Worry

About Their Children’s Salvation

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Have Rejected God

Heaven Speaks to Those Who Struggle to Forgive

*Heaven Speaks to Those Who Suffer
from Financial Need*

Heaven Speaks Collection

Contains all 20 Heaven Speaks booklets
plus the booklet *Jesus Speaks to You*.

The Big Books

Other Written Works by Anne, ARK

Climbing the Mountain

Discovering Your Path to Holiness

Anne's experiences of Heaven

The Mist of Mercy

Spiritual Warfare and Purgatory

Anne's experiences of Purgatory

Serving in Clarity

A Guide for Apostles of the Returning King

Lessons in Love

Moving Toward Divine Intimacy

Whispers from the Cross

Reclaiming the Church through Personal Holiness

Transforming Grace

Becoming Thoughtful Men and Women of God

Staying in Place

Recovery in the Church

Suspended in Mystery

The Eucharist, Mary, and Mothers of the Church

**In Defense of Obedience
& Reflections on the Priesthood**

Excerpts from The Big Books

Purgatory, Prayer, and Forgiveness

Excerpted from *The Mist of Mercy*

Heaven

Excerpted from *Climbing the Mountain*

Thoughtful Men and Women of God

A Guide to Contemplative Prayer

Excerpted and abridged from *Transforming Grace*

Headquarters in Ireland:

Tearmann Anama
Headquarters of The Apostolate of the Returning King
Ballyjamesduff, Co. Cavan, A82 Y670
Republic of Ireland
+353-(0)49-437-3040
Registered Charity Number: 20064068

Office in the United States:

Direction For Our Times
9000 West 81st Street
Justice, Illinois 60458
USA
+1-708-496-9300
contactus@directionforourtimes.org
A 501(c)(3) Organization

Have you been blessed by reading this book?

Please help others receive these words by donating to Direction for Our Times. We are a not-for-profit organisation. In the United States, we are a registered 501(c)3 and all donations are tax deductible. In Ireland, our Registered Charity Number is 20064068.

We are a small organization with a big mission. Your donation makes all the difference. Monthly or one-time donations are gratefully accepted.

To purchase these writings in either hard copy or electronically, please visit our website:
www.directionforourtimes.org

Notes